Ion-controlled Electronics Enabled by Electric Double Layer Gating of Two-dimensional Materials

by

Jierui Liang

M.Sc. in Chemical Engineering, Rutgers University, 2015

Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of

the Swanson School of Engineering in partial fulfillment

of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

University of Pittsburgh

2021

UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH

SWANSON SCHOOL OF ENGINEERING

This dissertation was presented

by

Jierui Liang

It was defended on

Oct 29, 2020

and approved by

Susan Fullerton-Shirey, PhD, Associate Professor, Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering

Eric Beckman, PhD, Professor, Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering

James McKone, PhD, Assistant Professor, Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering

Feng Xiong, PhD, Assistant Professor, Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering

Dissertation Director: Susan Fullerton-Shirey, PhD, Associate Professor, Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering

Ion-controlled Electronics Enabled by Electric Double Layer Gating of Two-dimensional Materials

Jierui Liang, PhD

University of Pittsburgh, 2021

An electric double layer transistor (EDLT) is a type of emerging, ion-controlled electronic device that uses ions in an electrolyte to induce charge in the transistor channel by field-effect. Because the EDL formed at the electrolyte/channel interface under an applied field acts as an interfacial capacitor (thickness < 1 nm), large capacitance densities, corresponding to sheet carrier densities exceeding 10^{14} cm^{-2}, can be induced in two-dimensional (2D) crystals. This dissertation presents efforts to both improve EDL gating performance and add new functionality to 2D EDLTs using three newly developed ion conductors.

My first contribution was demonstrating the removal of polymeric resist residue from the channel using atomic force microscopy (AFM) in contact mode. This technique provides a molecularly clean 2D surface for depositing a nanometer-thin ion conductor and for achieving the strongest EDL gating possible. My second contribution was the development of a monolayer electrolyte field-effect transistor as non-volatile memory (MERAM) based on WSe_2. The electrolyte is a single molecule thick and has two stable states which can be modulated by a gate bias. After programming, MERAM has an *On-Off* ratio exceeding 10^4 at a 0 V read voltage, which is repeatable over 1000 program/erase cycles; the retention time for each state exceeds 6 hours (maximum cycles and time measured). The third contribution was the development of a single-ion conductor where anions are covalently bound to the backbone of the polymer, leaving only the cations free to form an EDL at the channel. Experiments and modeling support that the single-ion conductor gating can create an electrostatic imbalance that induces strain on a suspended $MoTe_2$ channel to exploit the semiconductor-to-metal phase transition for low-power 2D transistors. The last contribution was demonstrating EDL "locking" using a doubly polymerizable ionic liquid (DPIL) developed by our collabo-

rators. Ions are drifted into place and immobilized by thermally/photo-induced polymerization. This concept has been used on graphene to lock a lateral p-n junction. A thermally triggerable ion release was also demonstrated for ion-unlocking.

Table of Contents

List of Tables

List of Figures

Preface

First of all, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to my advisor, Prof. Susan Fullerton-Shirey, whose encouragement, insightful guidance and great support have been helping me over the past five years not only to complete my research, but also to achieve many milestones in my life. I feel lucky and honored to study electrolytic gated electronics in her group.

I would like to thank Prof. Eric Beckman, Prof. James McKone and Prof. Feng Xiong, for serving on my committee and providing invaluable advice and great mentoring. I believe that anything that I have learned from them today will benefit my life in the future.

I am also heartily thankful to Dr. Ke Xu, who gave so much guidance and advice on my research and career. Many of my achievements at Pitt would not have been possible without his invaluable support and mentoring.

Furthermore, I would like to convey my sincere thanks to my dear lab mates for many many reasons that would need a new chapter to list. For all their help and in no particular order, I would like to thank my buddies, Zhongmou Chao, Shubham Awate, M.Eli Bostian, Huiran Wang and Aaron Whopper who assisted me greatly. And our best fellows: Samantha Bunke, Abigale Gray, Noah Sakmar, Jeirus Jose, Alvin Fersner, Matei Jordache, Brian Radka, Celina Celmo, Ziwei Guo, Rachel Buck and Blaec Toncini.

In addition, I take this opportunity to convey my sincere thanks to my dear wife Runfang and our loving parents. This dissertation is dedicated to them. And I am deeply grateful to all of my friends who supported me in any respect during my PhD study.

Finally, I would like to say a big thank you to my department at Pitt (especially for the hard work during this special period of 2020), the Center for Low Energy Systems Technology (LEAST) and the NSF for providing support of my research.

Go Pitt and I love you all!

1.0 Introduction

1.1 An Introduction to Iontronics and the Focus of the Dissertation

Ions, atoms or molecules with net electrical charges, are critical components of artificial or biological systems in our daily lives, including batteries, sensors, fuel cells, membranes, cell signaling involved in metabolism, and signal transduction in neural systems. The investigation of ionic systems to achieve better performance or new functionality involves various fundamental studies such as ion transport, interfacial phenomena, and material design, which require interdisciplinary interactions between chemistry, physics, biology, and materials science. Recently, there is more involvement of the high-performance electronics community, giving rise to an emerging interdisciplinary concept that bridges ionic systems and electronics, referred to as "iontronics".

Iontronics emphasizes the control of electronic properties of a material or functions of a device by ionic motion and arrangement. [1] As illustrated in **Figure 1**, iontronics can be generally categorized according to mechanisms as either electrostatic or electrochemical, depending on whether or not electrochemical reactions modulate the state of the device. For electrostatic iontronics, there are two major branches defined by device type: electric-double-layer capacitors (EDLC) and electric-double-layer transistors (EDLT), both of which involve the formation of electric double layers (EDL) thereby taking advantage of large EDL capacitance. [1–4] EDLCs are the foundation for the development of flexible supercapacitors and are mainly used for wearable electronics. [3] In contrast, EDLTs have many applications such as printable and flexible electronics, phase change devices, memory and synaptic devices, and are also used extensively to explore fundamental physics such as superconductivity, thermoelectric effect, and ferromagnetism in materials including polymers, organic crystals, oxide semiconductors, magnetic materials, carbon nanotubes, 2D materials and quantum-dots. [1,2] For electrochemical iontronics, though not the focus of this dissertation, a variety of branches have been developed in the past decade, including ion intercalation devices, [5] electrochemical transistors (ECT) for organic electronics, [2] electrochemical

metallization (ECM) devices and valence charge memory (VCM) for resistive random access memory (ReRAM) and memorisistors, [6–8] and electrochemical light-emitting cells (LEC). [9] Together, they constitute a large and blooming family of iontronics which has become a vital component for printable and flexible electronics, neuromorphic devices for artificial intelligence, Internet of Things (IoT), healthcare technologies and many other future applications. [1]

This dissertation focuses on one specific branch of iontronics: EDLTs that employ two-dimensional (2D) materials as transistor channels (indicated by shaded green boxes in Figure 1). Due to unique electronic, thermal and mechanical properties of 2D materials compared to Si, many exciting predictions have been made about the possible role of 2D materials in electronics such as: devices with the ultimate degree of thickness scaling (i.e., atoms or molecules), [10] ultra-low power devices, [11] and mechanically flexible devices. [12] Moreover, broad and rich physics has been uncovered including 2D superconductivity [13,14] and opto-valleytronics [15, 16] that are directly related to the quantum confinement provided by the single atom or molecule thick geometry. However, to harness some of the advantages for practical application, precise control over the density and type of charge carriers in the 2D materials is required - a particular challenge for 2D materials. One reason is that high performance gate dielectrics are hard to grow on surfaces free of dangling bonds. In addition, substitutional doping that has been refined for Si-based devices is unsuitable for 2D materials. In contrast, replacing the gate dielectric with an ion conductor provides a material that is (1) easy to deposit on the surface of a 2D material and (2) can induce charge carrier densities exceeding 10^{13} to 10^{14} cm^{-2} [2] for both holes and electrons without substitutional doping. These values are one or two orders of magnitude larger than a conventional gate dielectric. Therefore in the past decade, the 2D community has utilized 2D EDLTs as a tool to discover exciting new physics such as spin polarization, [17] photogalvanic current, [18] and current-induced circularly polarized electroluminescence. [19] Yet, unlike battery community where ion conductors have been extensively engineered to enhance ion transport, the effort within the semiconductor community is largely focused on engineering the 2D material with very little effort given to engineering or even improving ion conductors to control charge carriers of 2D materials. [1,4] A missed opportunity is that ion conductors can introduce new

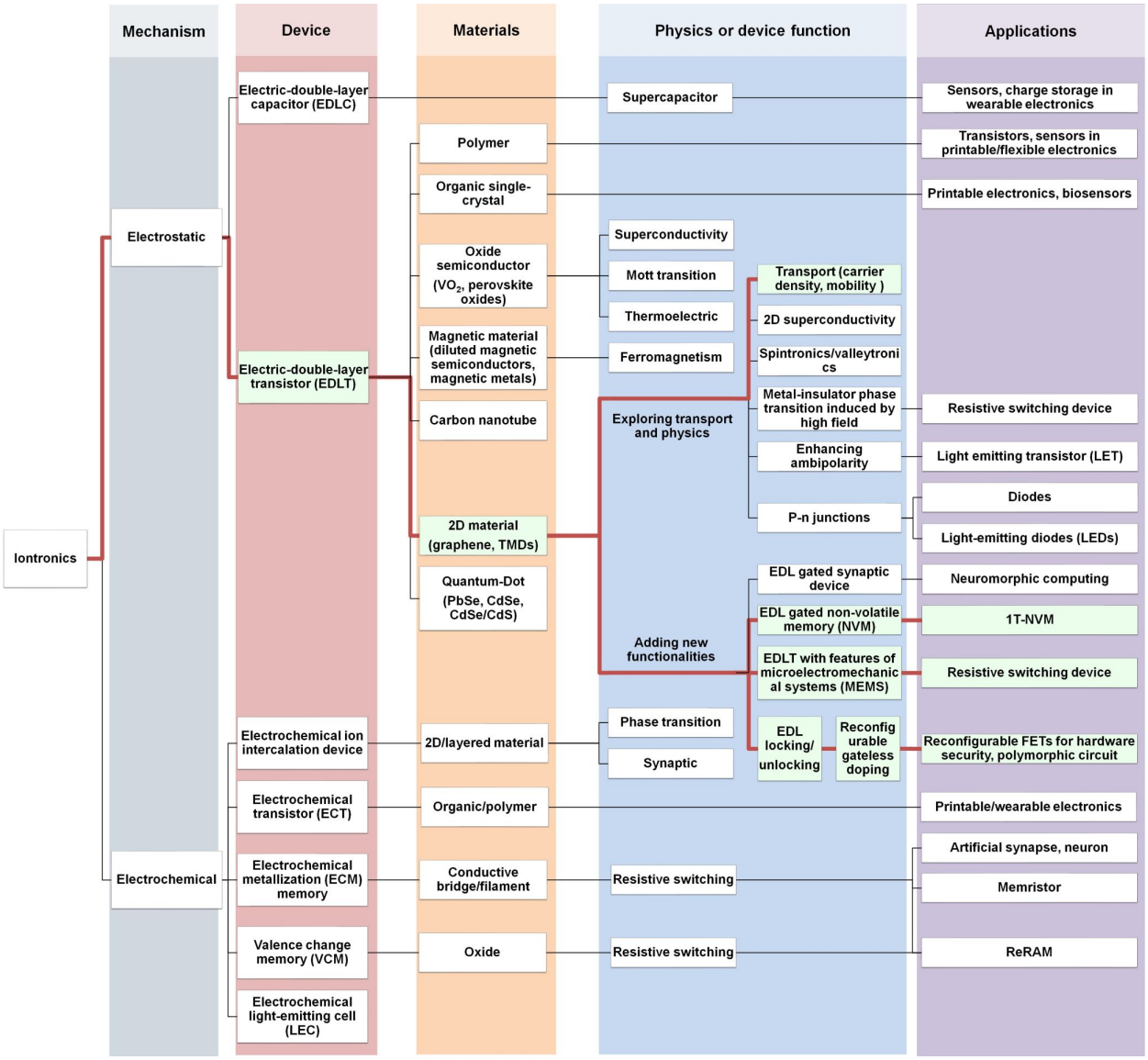


Figure 1: Iontronics and dissertation focus. Framework for iontronics that captures the wide array of devices, materials, physics and applications involved. The work covered in this dissertation is highlighted in green and connected by red lines.

functionality into 2D EDLTs that would not be possible with conventional gate dielectrics. This is especially true for polymer electrolytes given the rich opportunities for tailoring the polymer chemistry and tuning the properties. Therefore, my work has focused on developing novel electrolyte and 2D EDLTs to impart functionalities that can be difficult or impossible to achieve with conventional gate dielectrics. The following subsections will cover several basic aspects of 2D EDLTs, ranging from EDLT mechanism, 2D materials, ion conductors, device assembly and major applications.

1.2 EDLT Mechanism: Electric Double Layer Gating

The semiconductor channel of a field-effect transistor (FET) is turned *On* (high current) or *Off* (low current) by the external electric field applied from the gate. In conventional metal–oxide–semiconductor field-effect transistor (MOSFET), the field is applied through the oxide dielectric (e.g., SiO_2) and interacts electrostatically with the channel to modulate the current. In contrast, in an EDLT, the dielectric between the gate and channel is replaced with an ion conductor (i.e., electrolyte) that is electrically insulating but ionically conductive. In this case, the gating of the FET is accomplished by the formation of EDLs that form at the channel/electrolyte interface and the gate/electrolyte interface, which is known as EDL gating (**Figure 2**). When there is no gate bias, cations and anions are homogeneously distributed in the electrolyte (Figure 2 (a) at $V_G = 0$ V). With a negative bias applied at the gate (Figure 2 (b), $V_G < 0$ V), anions are drifted to the semiconductor channel surface where they induce image charges (holes) and form an anionic EDL at the channel/electrolyte interface. In this case, hole conduction is promoted in the channel as more holes are induced by anions. When a positive bias is applied (Figure 2 (c)), the opposite occurs, with a cationic EDL formed at the interface to promote electron conduction. [1, 2]

In EDLTs, the charge carrier density in the semiconductor is electrostatically controlled by the amount of ions at the electrolyte/semiconductor interface and is proportional to the applied gate voltage on the electrolyte. The upper limit of the accumulated charges at the interface is determined by the ion packing density at the maximum possible gate voltage

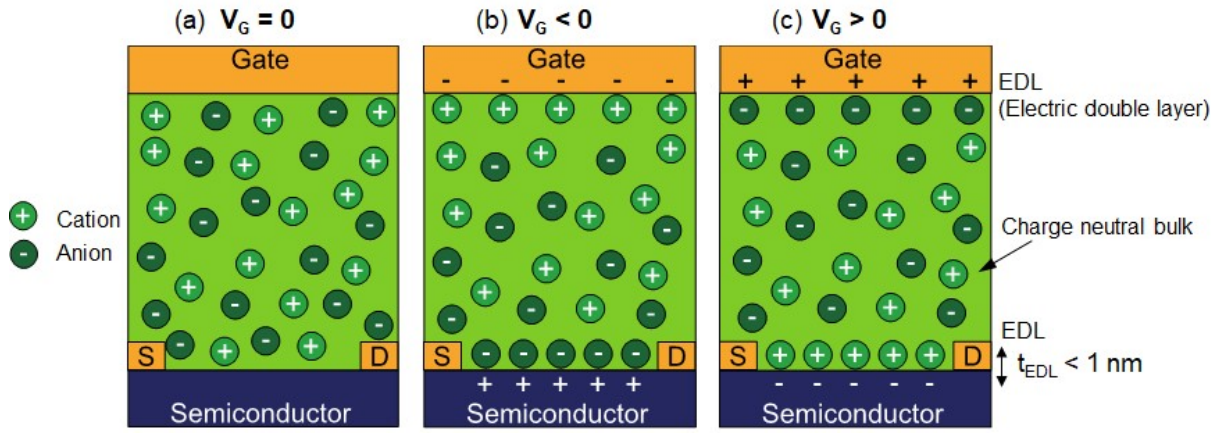


Figure 2: Schematics of EDL-gated FET operation. An EDLT is a three-terminal device consisting of a channel with source and drain electrodes, a gate electrode to apply the external field, as well as an ion conductor to electrically isolate the gate electrode from the channel and provide ions for doping. **(a)** At a zero gate voltage ($V_G = 0$ V), the cations and anions are distributed homogeneously throughout the electrolyte. When a negative or positive gate voltage is applied on the gate electrode **((b)** and **(c)**, respectively), anions or cations are driven to the channel surface, inducing image charges (holes or electrons) in the channel.

beyond which electrochemistry will occur. This maximum possible gate voltage defines the so-called electrochemical window; many electrolytes have an electrochemical window around ± 3 to ± 5 V depending on electrolyte type and temperature. [2] The primary advantage of EDLTs is the enormous electric field strength ($\sim$ 30 MV cm^{-1} or more) that EDLs give rise to, which is larger than the dielectric breakdown limit of SiO_2 in MOSFETs (5 - 10 MV cm^{-1}). [1] This is because nearly all the applied gate potential drops across the two EDLs formed at the gate/electrolyte and electrolyte/channel interface, while the bulk of the ion conductor remains charge neutral. [2] In other words, the EDL can be regarded as an interfacial capacitor with the charge separation distance equivalent to the proximity of ions to their image charges (thickness $\sim$ 1 nm). [2,20] The capacitance of EDL can be estimated as:

$$C_{EDL} = \varepsilon_r \varepsilon_0 A / t_{EDL} \tag{1-1}$$

where ε_r is the relative permittivity of electrolyte and ε_0 is vacuum permittivity (8.854 $\times$ 10^{-12} F m^{-1}), A is the semiconductor channel area, and t_{EDL} is the EDL thickness ($\sim$ 1 nm). Because the gate capacitance is inversely related to the charge separation distance, the EDL can induce high gate capacitance densities (1 - 10 μF cm^{-2}), corresponding to sheet carrier densities (i.e., doping densities) exceeding 10^{13} cm^{-2}. [2,21] Since the transistor drain current is proportional to the gate capacitance when the drain/source voltage V_{DS} is much less than the gate voltage V_G, [2] the EDL gating allows for stronger modulation of the current (compared to traditional dielectrics) at low gate voltages (i.e., a sub volt) as required by power-efficient electronics. [1,2] Another advantage is that EDL induces strong and degenerate doping on the semiconductor, which reduces the depletion length at the contact/semiconductor junction (i.e., Schottky barrier thinning), allowing more tunneling than thermionic injection of charge carriers from metal contacts to semiconductors and therefore reducing contact resistance. [22–24] This reduced contact resistance combined with the strong gate control by EDLs has enabled the exploration of new transport phenomena that cannot be accessed with traditional gate dielectrics, especially for novel semiconductors like nanotubes and 2D crystals.

Note that the speed of a transistor is essentially the switching time between the *Off* and *On* states. For MOSFETs, the polarization response within the dielectric is on the timescale of nanoseconds and the switching speed depends mainly on the channel length and the mobility (μ) of charge carriers (i.e., electrons/holes) in the channel. However, in EDLTs, the switching speed depends on the polarization speed of the EDL (i.e., the time for full EDL formation), which can be as long as a few seconds in solid polymer electrolyte because ions move several orders of magnitude slower than electrons/holes. Therefore, EDLTs using conventional solid polymer electrolytes, have been ignored for application in high-speed electronics. More discussion of the switching speed will be included in section 1.4.

1.3 Two-dimensional Materials for Transistors

2D crystals are layered materials held together by Van de Waals forces. Since the isolation of first 2D material – graphene – in 2004, [25] 2D materials have been explored for next generation power-efficient electronics because of their excellent electrical, thermal and mechanical properties. [26, 27] Specifically, FETs based on those 2D materials have several advantages including an atomically thin channel, which is beneficial for device scaling without detrimental short-channel effects, high carrier mobilities, [10, 26] mechanical properties compatible with flexible electronics, [12] and the ability to form heterojunctions and heterostructures by crystal stacking. [28] In addition, unique physics have been revealed for 2D materials recently including their spin and valley degrees of freedom, leading to new device concepts - spintronics and valleytronics. [15]

As shown in **Figure 3**, several 2D crystals that are intensively investigated for novel transistors include: 1) graphene, a single layer of carbon atoms arranged in a hexagonal lattice, which is a semi-metal without band gap and therefore cannot be fully turned *off* but has a minimum conductivity point; [25, 29] 2) h-BN, with large band gap $\sim$ 6 eV as a 2D dielectric; [10, 26, 30, 31] 3) transition metal dichalcogenides (TMDs) such as MoS_2, WSe_2, and $MoTe_2$ as 2D semiconductors, with the band gap $\sim$ 1 – 2 eV depending on the number of layers. [32] In their 2H phase (trigonal prismatic D_{3h}), MoS_2 is unipolar and predominantly n-type, whereas WSe_2 and $MoTe_2$ are ambipolar with both p- and n-branches in transfer characteristics. In addition, MoS_2 and $MoTe_2$ are examples of TMDs that have a particularly interesting and potentially useful attribute: a phase transition that converts the material from semiconducting (2H phase) to metallic (1T' phase, octahedral O_h) (Figure 3 (d)). This unique property has gained a lot of interest recently for phase change nanoelectronics. [33–37]

Despite the potential advantages of 2D crystal FETs, there are many challenges for them to be used in next generation electronics. For example, high performance FETs based on 2D crystals will require thin and defect-free high-k dielectrics. [2,38,39] However, the fact that 2D crystals have only in-plane bonding but no out-of-plane dangling bonds poses challenges for dielectric and ferroelectric deposition, especially because gate dielectrics need to be deposited

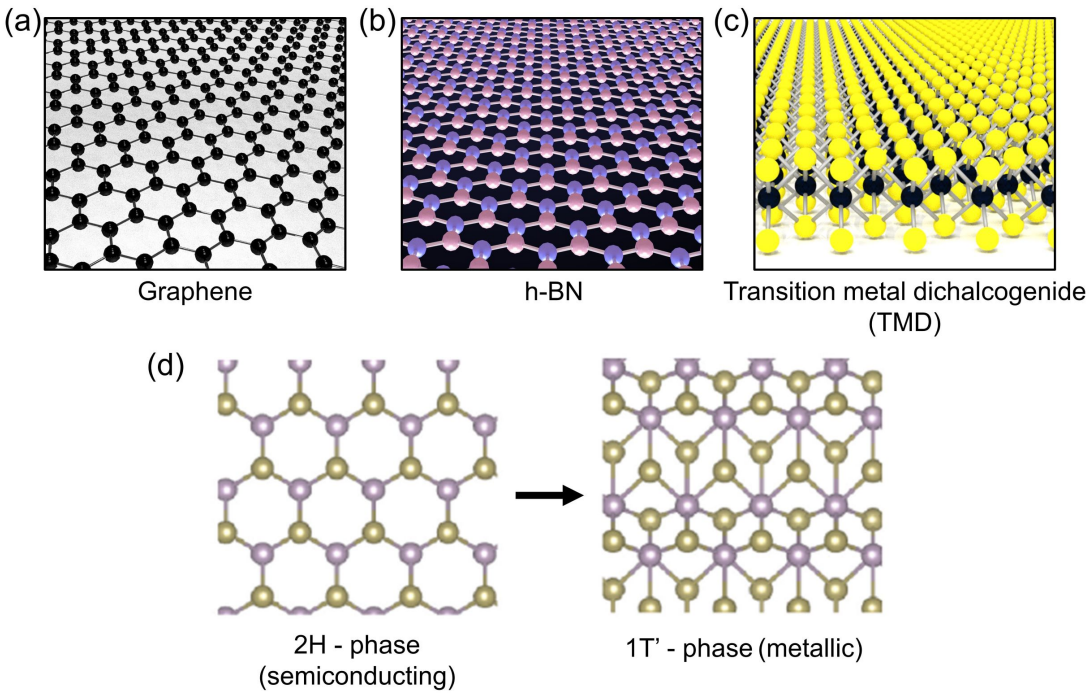


Figure 3: Schematics of 2D materials. **(a)** graphene, **(b)** h-BN, **(c)** TMD with transition metal atoms in black and chalcogenide atoms in yellow, and **(d)** 2H and 1T' phase of $MoTe_2$. (d) reproduced from [34], IOP Publishing

in extremely small thickness (a few nm) while maintaining low leakage current. [40, 41] One possible approach to address this problem is the deposition of a seed layer onto which a gate dielectric is deposited. [39, 40, 42] Another approach is to transfer 2D materials onto dielectric substrates directly. But this approach usually compromises the interface between the dielectric and the 2D materials, changing the intrinsic properties of the 2D material and deteriorating device performance. [43]

In contrast to traditional oxide-based gate dielectrics, using an ion conductor as the gate dielectric can address some of these concerns. For example, ion conductors can be directly deposited onto 2D materials that are free of dangling bonds by drop-casting and spin-coating. Conveniently, precise control over the ion conductor thickness is not critical for achieving high gate capacitance. Most importantly, as mentioned above, EDLs can achieve larger charge carrier densities and therefore greater gate control than oxides dielectric. [2] Unlike

an oxide gate dielectric/ferroelectric, the EDL induced capacitance is inversely related to the EDL thickness ($\sim$ 1 nm) (as opposed to the total physical thickness of the gate dielectric), as introduced in Section 1.1. The resulting large interfacial electric field has made EDL gating a key tool for uncovering a variety of semiconductor and quantum physics in 2D crystals. [1]

It is also challenging to dope 2D crystals to achieve a well defined p- or n-type behavior as required for electronics. Si is doped by substitutional doping where atoms are replaced with atoms of a different type. But this strategy is not suitable for atomically-thin 2D crystals because permanent replacement of atoms alters the intrinsic band gap and structural properties. [44] Electrostatic doping by ions, on the other hand, can be achieved by the fixed charge provided by fully formed EDLs where the image charges in 2D channel induced by the ions serve as dopants. Without atomic replacement nor charge transfer, the EDL gating approach is reconfigurable by changing the polarity and/or strength of the field to redistribute the type and/or density of ions.

1.4 Ion Conductors for EDL Gating

Ion conductors used for EDL gating are ion-conducting gate dielectrics, with capacitance densities in the range of 1 - 10 μF cm^{-2}, which is one to two orders of magnitude larger than many common gate oxides including SiO_2 (0.035 μF cm^{-2}), [45] Al_2O_3 (0.06 - 0.7 μF cm^{-2}), [46,47] Ta_2O_5 (0.18 μF cm^{-2}), [48] and TiO_2 (0.7 μF cm^{-2}). [49] And ion conductors have also been used extensively for electrostatic ion doping of 2D materials. [24, 38, 50, 51] Common ion conductors include solid polymer electrolytes, ionic liquids and ion gels and polyelectrolytes. [1, 2, 4] A summary of each type is presented below.

1.4.1 Solid Polymer Electrolytes

Solid-state electronics will require all-solid state materials; therefore solid polymer electrolytes are attractive due to their easy deposition and device integration. They are prepared by dissolving inorganic salts in ion conducting polymers. For example, poly (ethylene oxide)

(PEO)-based electrolytes consist of a salt (e.g., $LiClO_4$ or $CsClO_4$) dissolved in PEO, where the ether oxygen atoms on the PEO chains electrostatically interact with cations. Ions move by hoping from one set of ether oxygen atoms to another either on the same chain or different chains. [52] PEO-based electrolytes have been used widely in 2D EDLTs including graphene, [38, 53, 54] MoS_2, [55] WSe_2, [23, 32, 56] $MoTe_2$, [20] and Tellurene. [57] The large sheet carrier densities of 10^{14} induced by PEO-based electrolytes enable not only effective current modulation ratios up to 7 orders of magnitude at small gate voltages (e.g., 1.5 V) as desired for power-efficient devices, [20] but also permit access to new phenomena such as gate-induced superconducting transition in 2D EDLTs. [38, 58]

While solid polymer electrolytes provide a solid-state ion-conducting gate dielectric, ion conductivity in these materials is generally low (10^{-5} to 10^{-4} S cm^{-1} at room temperature). [2] As mentioned in 1.2., the polarization response time of electrolytes (i.e., the time to form full EDLs with sheet carrier densities up to 10^{14} cm^{-2}) depends on ion conductivity. Therefore, the low ion conductivity results in a slow polarization response for solid polymer electrolytes and low switching frequency (e.g., < 1 kHz) in transistor dynamic characteristics, [2] making them unsuitable for high-speed electronics compared to oxides dielectrics.

It is not an easy task to improve ion conductivity in solid polymer electrolytes. As mentioned above, ion conductivity in polymers is coupled to the segmental motion of the PEO chains, which depends on temperature. [52] The mobility of the polymer chains is indicated by the polymer's glass transition temperature (T_g) which increases with increasing salt concentration. In contrast to T_g, the ionic conductivity goes through a maximum with increasing salt concentration. At low concentrations, there are only a small number of ions to contribution to the conductivity, but at high salt concentrations, polymer mobility is significantly reduced and ionic aggregates form. [52, 59] Thanks to the battery community, there has been continuous effort to enhance ion transport in solid polymer electrolytes while also maintaining mechanical properties, [2, 59–62] which could benefit the EDLT research.

Despite the generally poor ionic conductivity, it does not mean that solid polymer electrolytes cannot be used in EDLTs at short operating timescales. First of all, the polarization response time depends on the electrolyte thickness. Thus, if the solid electrolyte thickness can be scaled down to nanometers, ions do not need to travel far even though they are slow.

In fact, it has been reported that in an ideal case, for PEO electrolytes with a film thickness of 1 μm, the polarization response time approaches 0.1 μs potentially capable for switching frequency of 10 MHz. [2] Furthermore, it has been reported by our group that the onset of EDL formation occurs at much shorter timescales (e.g., nanoseconds under electric field of 1 V nm^{-1}), [54] because only those ions near the interface are involved (i.e., the ions that ultimately form the EDL do not need to migrate a long distance to the interface). If a sufficient number of charge carriers are induced during the initial stages of EDL formation, the FET channel resistance can still be efficiently modulated. Additionally, the ion speed can be increased by increasing the applied electric field strength, which in turn, reduces the EDL formation time. While the maximum voltage that can be applied is limited by the electrochemical window of the electrolyte, our group has shown that short voltage pulses (e.g., milliseconds or less) could be used to avoid electrochemical reactions. [54]

1.4.2 Ionic Liquids

Another class of electrolyte, ionic liquids, have relatively weak electrostatic interactions between ions while their ionic concentration is high (i.e., 10^{21} cm^{-3}), leading to faster response to external electric field and higher ionic conductivity (10^{-5} - 10^{-2} S cm^{-1}) than solid polymer electrolytes. Their good thermal, electrochemical stability and high ionic conductivity make them good electrolytes for printed organic EDLTs. [2, 63] One commonly used ionic liquid is N,N-diethyl-N-methyl-N-(2-methoxyethyl) ammonium bis (trifluoromethylsulfonyl) imide (DEME–TFSI), which exhibits an ionic conductivity of 4.0 $\times$ 10^{-3} S cm^{-1} and a electrochemical window of 5.4 V at room temperature. [64] Besides printed organic EDLTs, DEME-TFSI has been widely used in 2D EDLTs for exploring new physics, including graphene, [65] MoS_2, [24, 66, 67] and WSe_2. [68] The EDL gating using DEME-TFSI can reduce the contact resistance by enhancing the tunneling of charge carriers due to the Schottky barrier thinning (as mentioned in section 1.2). [24] Large sheet carrier densities over 10^{14} cm^{-2} were reported for EDL gating using DEME-TFSI, which allows gate-induced supercon-

ductivity in TMDs, [14, 69–71] and the metal-insulator transition of $MoTe_2$ (2H/1T' phase transition as mentioned in 1.3). [37] One major drawback of using ionic liquids, though, is a lack of solid-like mechanical integrity required for solid state electronics.

1.4.3 Ion Gels

Ion gels have recently gained tremendous attention due to their solid state nature and mechanical properties superior to ionic liquids but without too much compromise on ion transport. Typically, ion gels used in EDLTs have ionic conductivity of 10^{-3} S cm^{-1} with good chemical and electrochemical stability. [2, 72] Ion gels can be categorized into aqueous (e.g., hydrogels) and non-aqueous gels (e.g., polymeric ion gels). Although hydrogel gated graphene transistor was reported, [73] it remains challenging to use aqueous ion gels in EDLTs because their water content can alter the channel properties by *p*-type doping, can screen the electric field that decreases gate control of ions, and can lead to hydrolysis that will occur at voltages within the operating window. On the other hand, nonaqueous ionic gels have been widely used in EDLTs and EDLCs for flexible and stretchable electronics as well as printable digital circuits. [2, 3, 72] The gelation of nonaqueous ion gels is achieved by introducing a polymer network into ionic liquids with either noncovalent associations (e.g., hydrogen bonding, colloidal dispersion, and supramolecular interaction) or with covalent crosslinking through polymerization of vinyl monomers or polyaddition of functional groups. [2, 72] So far, the most widely used ion gel in 2D EDLTs consists of triblock copolymer poly(styrene-block-methylmethacrylate-block-styrene) (PS-PMMA-PS) and and the ionic liquid 1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium bis(trifluoromethylsulfonyl)imide ([EMIM][TFSI]). [51, 74, 75]

1.4.4 Single-ion Conductor

Another type of polymer electrolyte that is commonly used in actuator and battery research, but uncommon for EDLTs is the single-ion conductor. It consists of immobile ions because they are covalently bounded to polymer backbones and mobile counter ions, representing a unique type of solid polymer electrolyte. The first EDL gating using a single ion conductor was on P3HT polymer FETs using poly(styrene sulfonic acid) (PSSH). [76]

The PSSH dissociate into SSH^- polyanions and protons (H^+) under the field, and protons are capable to form the EDL. Later, another example was demonstrated on a *n*-type polymer transistor using a polymerized ionic liquid (PIL) triblock copolymer (PS-PIL-PS) that conducts only the TFSI anion. [77] And recently, the first demonstration of a 2D EDLT using a PEO based single-ion conductor was reported by us, which possess a unique gating behavior on ambipolar 2D FETs. [78] Specifically, whereas graphene and $MoTe_2$ FET are typically ambipolar when gated by a dual-ion conductor (i.e., one with both mobile cations and anions), gating with a single-ion conductor in which cations are the mobile species, suppresses the *p*-branch and enhances the *n*-branch.We show that this behavior is due to the combination of immobile anions and an asymmetric gate/channel geometry (details in Chapter 4).

1.5 2D EDLT Device Assembly

Depositing electrolytes on 2D crystals can be easily achieved by drop-casting, spin-coating or inkjet printing from solution, which avoids the challenging growth or deposition of oxides using atomic layer deposition (ALD). The electric field can be applied by either a side- or a top-gate for the strongest gate control; but a back gate can also be used to control the location of the ions, though more weakly due to the field loss through backgate oxide and the screening of the 2D channel. Most of EDL gating of 2D FETs adopt a side gate geometry because the gate can be easily patterned together with other metal contacts by e-beam lithography prior to electrolyte deposition. The lateral gate location (i.e., distance between the channel and the gate) is flexible because the strength of the gating depends weakly on the distance from the channel to the gate when the EDL is fully formed. Another advantage using the side gate geometry is that the area above the channel is not blocked unlike that in a top gate geometry, thereby reducing the difficulty of integrating 2D EDLTs in optoelectronic applications. [79, 80]

In general, the entire device assembly for common 2D EDLTs usually involves three major steps: 1) preparing 2D flakes by exfoliation or preparing wide-area 2D materials by CVD growth; 2) designing and patterning metal electrodes (i.e., source, drain and side gate electrodes); 3) depositing an electrolyte that covers both the 2D channels and the side gates. Note that most electrolytes are typically hygroscopic, and thus water exposure should be avoided which otherwise will screen the field and comprise the effectiveness of the gate. [4]

1.6 Applications of 2D EDLTs

As illustrated in Figure 1 and Section 1.4, numerous 2D EDLTs have been demonstrated using various kinds of solid polymer electrolytes, ionic liquids and ion gels. Two primary reasons for using ion-based gating are: 1) to explore fundamental transport properties in 2D materials; and 2) to introduce a new functional layer via the electrolyte for novel device concepts. Each of these reasons are discussed below.

1.6.1 Using EDLT to Explore Transport and New Physics in 2D Materials

EDL gating has been primarily used to investigate the quality and properties of new materials because it can induce large interfacial electric fields, high sheet carrier densities and large capacitances that provide exceptional gate control. This is especially attractive for 2D crystals because EDL gating is a surface phenomenon, and its impact increases in intensity when the 2D material itself is a surface. In addition, this technique is very popular because its easy to deposit polymer electrolytes and ionic liquids onto devices. Many studies have used EDLTs to measure transport properties such as charge carrier densities and hole/electron mobilities. [23, 32, 54, 68, 81]

Also by taking the advantages of 2D EDLTs, a variety of properties and physics have been discovered in the past decade. For example, the EDLT device design allows exploration of gate induced superconductivity in 2D TMDs. [14, 58, 69–71] Herein, EDLs play a key role by inducing sheet carrier densities on the order of 10^{14} cm^{-1} as required to access superconducting regimes, but without altering the bandgap like other methods such as chemical doping or ion intercalation. [1, 13]

2D EDLTs have been also used to investigate TMD based spintronics/valleytronics. [66, 82] For instance, MoS_2 FETs using conventional gate dielectrics show unipolar n-type behavior due to sulphur vacancies and Fermi-level pinning. [11] For spintronics, however, p-type conduction in MoS_2 is necessary to access large spin-splitting which occurs only in valence band. This has been achieved by using EDL gating, with sheet carrier densities over 10^{14} cm^{-1} reported for hole conduction. [66]

Several more new physics being investigated using 2D EDLTs include photogalvanic current, [18] circularly polarized electroluminescence, [19] field induced semiconducting to metallic phase transition, [33, 34, 37] and p-n junctions. [20, 56, 83] The last two will also be discussed in detail in Chapter 4 and 5, respectively. In short, they all benefit from the high sheet carrier densities induced by the EDLs.

1.6.2 Adding New Functionality by 2D EDLTs

Given the rich chemical tunability of ion-conducting polymers or ionic liquids, it is reasonable to consider engineering ion conductors to adjust their ion transport or ion arrangement at the interface so that new functionalities can be integrated to 2D EDLTs. So far, however, 2D EDLTs are primarily used as a scientific tool to investigate transport properties of 2D materials rather than demonstrating new device functionalities. The difficulty here lies in coordinating the science at the "interface" between disciplines: polymer/macro-molecules synthesis, ion transport, 2D semiconductor physics, interface engineering, and advanced nanofabrication. Thus, this dissertation together with more recent efforts from other groups have focused on bridging a such cross-disciplinary gap to enable new device functionalities in 2D EDLTs that are hard to be achieved using conventional dielectrics.

As illustrated previously in Figure 1, there are 4 areas where ion conductors serve as an active layer responsible for new functionalities. The first example is 2D EDLT-based synaptic devices, which is a promising candidate that can largely mimic the ionic mechanism of synapses in the brain. Compared with other synaptic devices based on oxides, 2D EDLT-based devices offer better charge carrier mobility, channel conductivity, and can integrate photonic modulation. [84] In addition to pure electrostatic gating using EDLs, researchers are also looking into synaptic device concepts that combine EDL gating with electrochemical reactions to achieve short-term and long-term plasticity. [85, 86]

The remaining three areas are EDL-gated non-volatile memory, EDLT using single-ion conductor to enable strain control for phase transition, and EDLT with ion locking to enable gateless reconfigurable doping, which will all be presented and discussed in detail in this dissertation.

1.7 Overview: 2D EDLTs Using Novel Ion Conductors

This work is motivated by combing the strength of EDL gating and 2D materials to achieve new properties and functionalities, and will include our efforts on engineering ion conductors and EDLTs for various applications in nanoelectronics. To engineer what is happening between ions and 2D semiconductors within a few nanometers of the surface, we need a molecularly clean 2D surface. However, this is actually quite challenging due to a wide presence of lithography resist polymer residue remaining on 2D materials after device fabrication. Therefore in Chapter 2, we characterize the polymer residue and measure its impact on electrical properties of 2D materials and EDL gating strength. A contact-mode AFM is used to remove the residue on the channel. The residue is not only a *p*-dopant, but it also interferes with EDL gating, decreasing the maximum current by $\sim 60\%$. The study indicates the importance of a residue-free surface to the EDL gating, and also demonstrates that AFM cleaning can restore 2D surface cleanness to its intrinsic state. The technique can be extended to any new device functions that rely on interfacial phenomena of 2D materials.

Chapter 3 focuses on the development of a so called "monolayer electrolyte" to induce bistability in a WSe_2 EDLT as a non-volatile memory (NVM). In other words, the goal is to introduce non-volatility in 2D EDLTs. Specifically, the monolayer electrolyte, invented in our group, consists of cobalt crown ether phthalocyanine and lithium ions, and it has: 1) two stable states with a switching barrier to keep ions at their locations to achieve non-volatility; and 2) a thickness scaled to single molecular layer to minimize switching time. An *On/Off* ratio exceeding 10^4 was observed at a read voltage of 0 V, which is repeatable over 1000 program/erase cycles; and the retention time for each state exceeds 6 hours (max measured). The switching speed measurement shows that the *On/Off* ratio remains $> 10^2$ when the write time approaches 1 ms on the timescale as fast as existing flash memory.

In Chapter 4, the strain-induced semiconductor-to-metal phase transition is explored in $MoTe_2$ by using a single-ion conductor (i.e., ionomer) synthesized by Prof. Eric Beckman group with the ultimate goal of demonstrating lower-power 2D transistors. Anions in the single-ion conductor are covalently bound to the backbone of the polymer, leaving only the cations free to form an EDL at the negative electrode (i.e., channel) with a cationic

depletion layer at the positive electrode (gate). Transfer characteristics show that the single-ion conductor enhances n-branch in graphene and $MoTe_2$ FETs, while suppressing the p-branch due to inability of forming an anionic EDL. Our results also show that the single-ion conductor-gated FETs can achieve a charge density that would theoretically be sufficient to induce several percent strain in monolayer 2D crystals - work that is currently ongoing.

In Chapter 5, the "locking" of EDLs is demonstrated by polymerizing a doubly polymerizable ionic liquid (DPIL) synthesized by Prof. Jennifer Laaser group. This concept is proven on graphene where a gateless lateral p-n junction is created and fixed by locking EDLs via UV-light polymerization of DPIL. On DPIL gated 2D EDLTs, preliminary results also show that both cationic and anionic EDLs can be locked at the electrolyte/semiconductor interface. And the EDL doping retention time after locking exceeds 10^5 s at room temperature. In addition, we introduce a thermally labile Diels-Alder linkage in polymerizable ionic liquid to enable EDL unlocking. This work has seeded plans for a future project wherein the ions can be both locked and released via an electric field, for application in hardware security.

2.0 Impact of Post-lithography Polymer Residue on the Electrical Characteristics of MoS_2 and WSe_2 Field Effect Transistors

Published in: Jierui Liang, Ke Xu, Blaec Toncini, Brian Bersch, Bhakti Jariwala, Yu-Chuan Lin, Joshua Robinson, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey (2019). "Impact of Post-Lithography Polymer Residue on the Electrical Characteristics of MoS_2 and WSe_2 Field Effect Transistors." *Advanced Materials Interfaces*, 6(3), 1801321.

2.1 Motivation

2.1.1 A Wide Existence of Polymer Residue on 2D Crystals

When devices based on 2D crystals are fabricated using e-beam and optical lithography, e-beam resist such as poly (methyl methacrylate) (PMMA), [87–89] and photo-resists such as MicroChem LOR, PMGI, and Megaposit SPR 3000 series are widely used. [32, 55, 81] In addition, polymers like PMMA are used as stamps to transfer flakes for stacking van der Waal heterostructures, [90, 91] and as substrates for transferring 2D materials grown by chemical vapor deposition (CVD). [92–95] Device fabrication and 2D layer transfer that requires applying polymer and removing it leaves residue on the surface – typically a few nanometers thick – which can be detected by AFM and transmission electron microscopy (TEM). [96–99]

2.1.2 Adverse Effects on Electrical Properties and EDL Gating

The residue can interfere with surface characterization, material deposition, and access by adsorbates, as well as degrade the physical, electrical, and optical properties of the 2D crystals. Specifically, the polymer residue degrades FET performance by decreasing carrier mobility and creating unwanted doping. For example, PMMA residue decreases mobility by more than 50% in graphene due to carrier scattering, [97, 100] and is also a p-dopant that

can shift the threshold voltage ($\sim$ +3 to +19 V) for back-gated graphene FETs with the gate oxide of 285 nm SiO_2. [101, 102]

EDL gating relies on ions migrating to within a few nanometers of the 2D crystal surface, which would not be effectively achieved if a few nanometers of polymer residue exist between the electrolyte and the channel – particularly if the polymer residue does not conduct ions. Additionally, the residue will interfere with the coating uniformity or molecular arrangement of the electrolyte when its thickness is scaled down to a few nanometers, comparable with the residue (e.g., monolayer electrolyte in Chapter 3). Overall, it is reasonable to expect that a residue-free surface is important for accessing the highest EDL gate capacitance density possible, yielding the best gate control.

2.1.3 Challenges in Residue Cleaning on 2D Semiconductors

Several methods to clean the residue – especially PMMA – have been reported. Thermal annealing in Ar/H_2, forming gas, or vacuum is the most commonly used method to decompose and desorb PMMA residue. [103, 104] But TEM images show that the annealing often does not remove the residue completely. [100] Solvent cleaning can only remove bulk PMMA; [105] laser, plasma, UV/ozone cleaning are challenging to be extended to TMDs, which can cause etching or oxidation. [97, 106–108] In contrast, a mechanic approach is to use an AFM tip to "sweep" the polymer residue off the surface in contact mode. [109, 110] It has been applied to graphene and can restore the carrier mobility of graphene after the cleaning. [111] For 2D semiconductors like TMDs, however, there is no report on using the AFM cleaning on FETs nor analyzing the impact of polymer reside on the electrical properties and EDL-gating on TMDs. Thus, in this work, the electrical device characteristics of EDLTs are measured for two representative TMDs – MoS_2 and WSe_2 – with and without polymer residue.

2.2 AFM Cleaning and Characterization

Polymer residue was removed by scanning the desired region of the 2D crystal using AFM contact mode (**Figure 4**) (see also Appendix section A.3). A relatively stiff AFM tip (SCM-PIT-v2, measured force constant 2.37 N m^{-1}) is used to sustain the mechanical force that pushes the polymer residue out of the scan region, as shown in the partially cleaned WSe_2 surface in Figure 4 (b). Deflection setpoint of 1.33 V for contact mode is found to be the optimal value to achieve a clean surface (see Appendix Figure B1). The normal force (F) applied from the tip to the surface is estimated as 104 nN by $F = kd(s - s_0)$, where k is the force constant of a SCM-PIT-v2 tip (measured as 2.37 N m^{-1}), d is deflection sensitivity (measured as 33.0 nm V^{-1}), s is the deflection setpoint (1.33 V), and s_0 is the deflection point when the tip is not touching any surface (measured as 0.0 V).

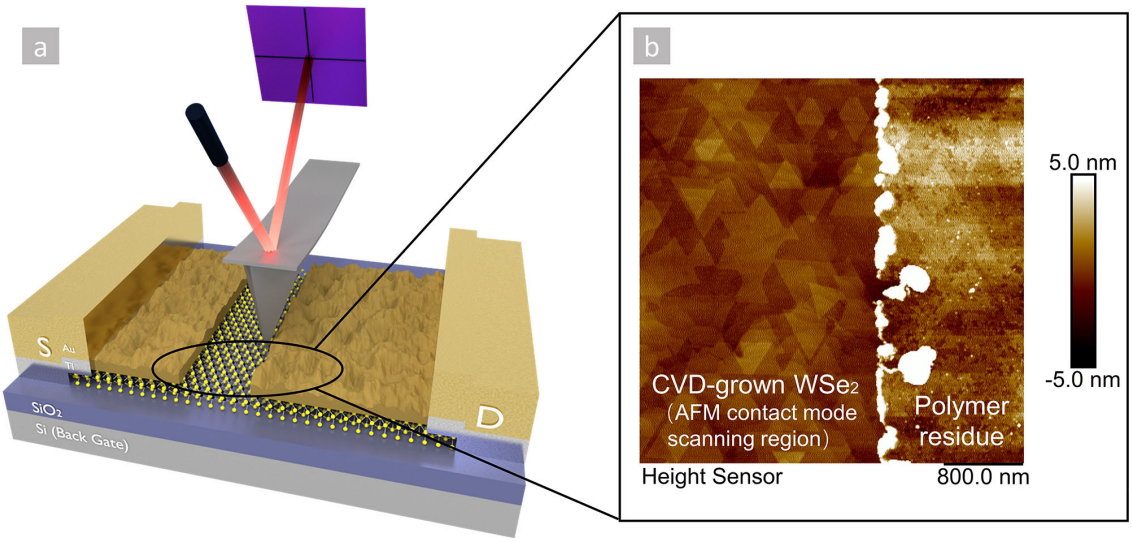


Figure 4: AFM cleaning using the contact mode. (a) Schematic of AFM contact mode cleaning and **(b)** a representative AFM image of a partially cleaned, CVD-grown WSe_2 with polymer residue remaining from the lithography process. The cleaning was performed by AFM contact mode with 1.33 V deflection setpoint. ScanAsyst mode (peakforce tapping) was used to image the surface after cleaning.

To demonstrate the use of AFM cleaning on FETs fabricated with both e-beam and photo-lithography on various 2D crystal channels, three different types of FETs including exfoliated MoS_2 and WSe_2 FETs (fabricated by e-beam lithography), and CVD-grown WSe_2

FETs (fabricated by photo-lithography) were cleaned with AFM contact mode. The scan region was set to be larger than the length of the FET channel to push the residue off the channel. Topography was characterized before and after cleaning. **Figure 5** shows optical and AFM images of one out of six devices before AFM cleaning and after for each type of FET. The polymer residue is significant on all the as-fabricated devices. As an example, the residue features on the as-fabricated exfoliated MoS_2 FETs shown in Figure 5 (c) are 2 - 3 nm, confirmed by the line scan shown below the figure. Figure 5 (d) shows that the PMMA residue was removed by AFM contact-mode cleaning. The root mean square roughness (Rq) decreases from 1.56 $\pm$ 0.13 nm as fabricated to 0.24 $\pm$ 0.05 nm after the cleaning (for reference, Rq of the freshly cleaved MoS_2 is 0.23 $\pm$ 0.03 nm). Similar results were observed for AFM cleaning on exfoliated WSe_2 and CVD-grown WSe_2, where Rq decreased with AFM cleaning from 0.79 $\pm$ 0.05 nm to 0.25 $\pm$ 0.02 nm (exfoliated), and from 0.64 $\pm$ 0.03 nm to 0.34 $\pm$ 0.02 nm (CVD-grown). An AFM image of a partially cleaned CVD-grown WSe_2 FET is also shown in Appendix Figure B2, and the line scan indicates that the polymer residue thickness removed by AFM is $\sim$ 1.2 nm. And the cleaning performance was also confirmed by AFM quantitative nanomechanical mapping (QNM) (Appendix Figure B3) and Raman spectroscopy (Appendix Figure B4 and B5).

The overall results shows that AFM contact-mode cleaning is effective in removing polymer residue both from e-beam and photo-lithography, and can restore both exfoliated and CVD-grown 2D crystals to their original surface topology.

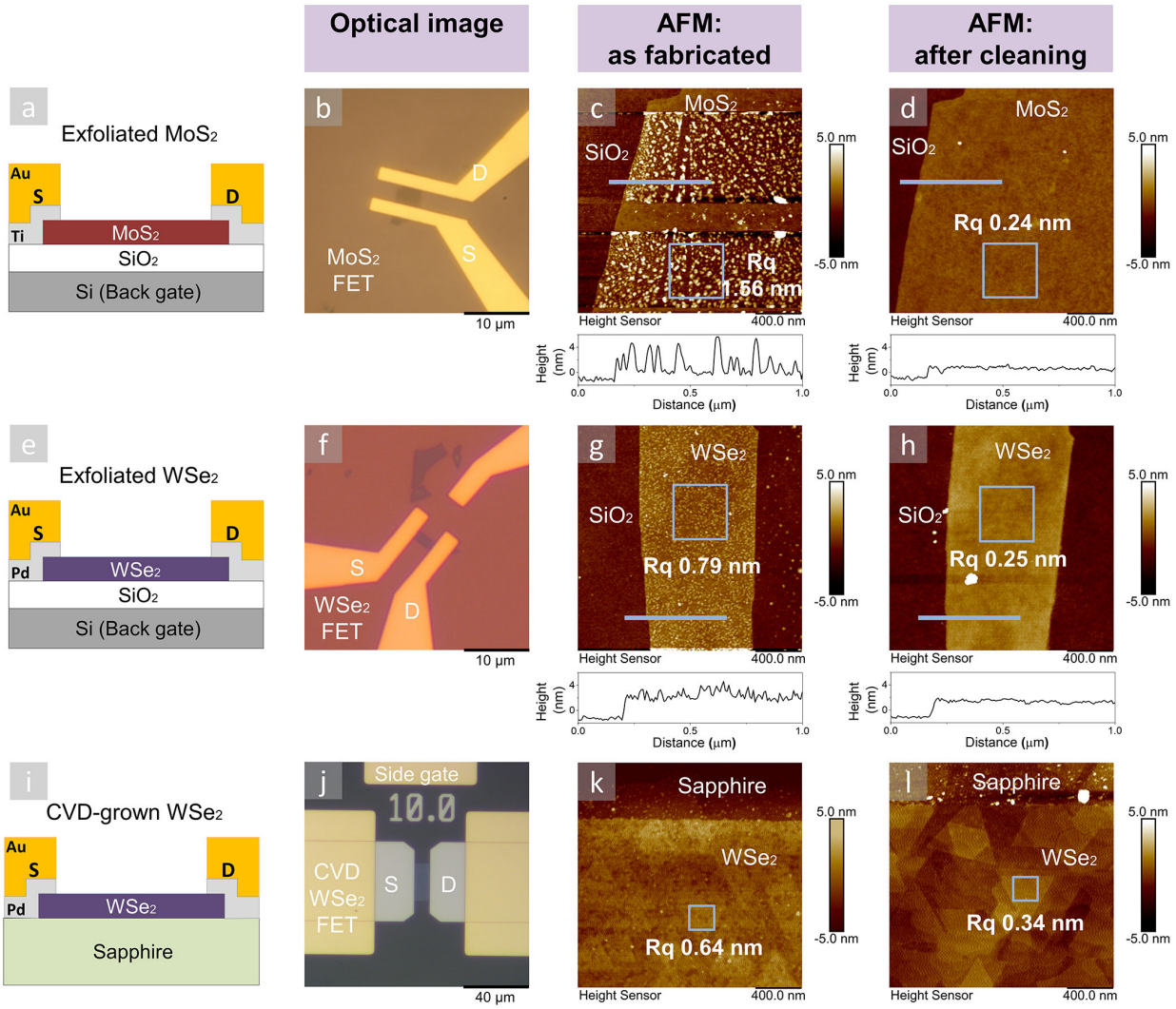


Figure 5: Device schematics, optical images and AFM scans of three representative FETs. Device cross-sectional schematics of **(a)** exfoliated MoS_2 FET, **(e)** exfoliated WSe_2 FET, **(i)** CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs. Optical images of **(b)** MoS_2, **(f)** WSe_2, and **(j)** CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs. AFM images of **(c)** MoS_2, **(g)** WSe_2, and **(k)** CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs as fabricated with post-lithography residue, and **(d)** MoS_2, **(h)** WSe_2, and **(l)** CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs after the AFM cleaning. The blue boxes on AFM images indicate the location over which the roughness (Rq) was calculated. The blue lines on AFM images are the positions of line scans, and the corresponding scans are provided below the AFM images.

2.3 Electrical Measurements on Back-gated WSe_2 FETs

Before moving on to EDL gating, back-gated FETs without electrolytes were first measured to learn how the residue and the AFM cleaning process may affect the intrinsic electrical properties of the 2D materials (e.g., if the mechanical AFM force during the AFM scanning is too strong, mechanical damage such as small pinholes may be introduced which will degrade channel conductivity). And if the cleaning process is non-destructive, then it is important to quantify the improvement after removing PMMA residue on the electrical characteristics such as threshold voltage and electron mobility. It is also instructive to compare the effect of AFM contact mode cleaning to vacuum annealing — one of the most commonly used methods to remove surface residue. [100, 103, 104]

Therefore, back-gated WSe_2 FETs were first fabricated from exfoliated flakes, and then annealed in vacuum (400 K, 2×10^{-6} Torr, 4 h), and lastly cleaned by AFM contact mode, with topology and transfer characteristics measured after each step. The results of one WSe_2 FET are shown in **Figure 6**. For this device, the maximum drain current (I_D) at $V_{BG} = +30$ V increases by 27% from 0.26 to 0.33 μA after vacuum anneal, and further increases by 48% to 0.49 μA after AFM cleaning. The AFM images (insets of Figure 6) indicate that PMMA residue was not fully removed by vacuum anneal at 400 K but was successfully removed after AFM cleaning. The surface roughness (Rq) decreases slightly from 1.22 $\pm$ 0.03 nm to 1.11 $\pm$ 0.03 nm after vacuum anneal, but decreases significantly to 0.33 $\pm$ 0.04 nm after AFM cleaning. Based on the AFM images and the electrical data, the improvement in the maximum current after vacuum anneal is more likely the result of improved contact between the metal and the semiconductor, [112] rather than the removal of PMMA residue from channel. In contrast, the improvement in the electrical characteristics after AFM cleaning can be directly attributed to the removal of PMMA. These results show that AFM contact mode cleaning is more effective than vacuum annealing in removing PMMA residue.

Six additional back-gated WSe_2 FETs (flake thickness $\sim$ 3 - 9 nm) were measured before and after the AFM cleaning to quantify the effect of PMMA residue on the electrical properties. The results are summarized in Table 1. The threshold voltage (V_{th}) moves toward negative V_{BG} after cleaning (average ΔV_{th} = -3 V). A negative (n-type) threshold voltage

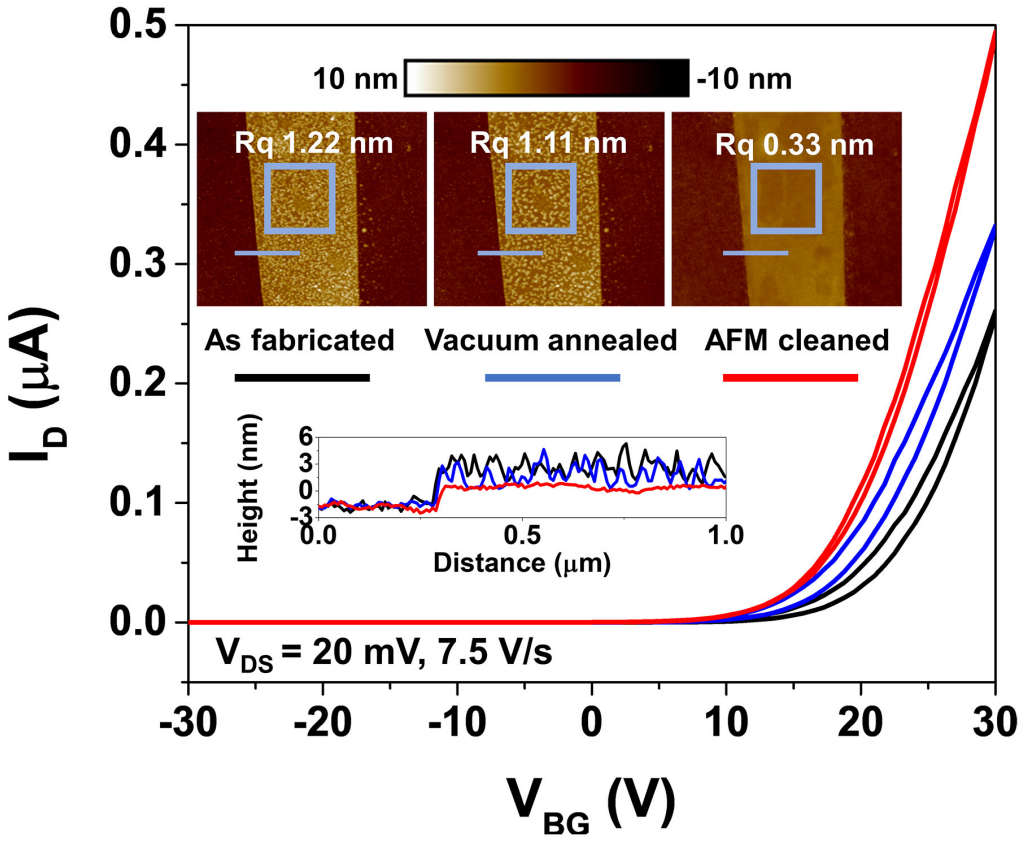


Figure 6: Transfer characteristics and AFM images of a back-gated WSe_2 FET at three states. As fabricated (black line), after vacuum anneal (blue line), and after AFM cleaning (red line). The blue boxes and lines on AFM images are the positions of roughness measurements and line scans, respectively.

shift can be attributed to the removal of PMMA residue, which has been reported to cause *p*-type doping in 2D materials. [102] The charges induced by PMMA doping (ΔQ) can be estimated as $\Delta Q = C_{ox}\ \Delta V_{th}$, where C_{ox} is the capacitance of the back-gate dielectric SiO_2 (38.37×10^{-9} F cm^{-2} for 90 nm of SiO_2). The corresponding sheet charge carrier density (n_s) induced by the *p*-type doping of PMMA residue is then calculated by $n_s = \Delta Q/e$, which is 7.2×10^{11} cm^{-2} for back-gated WSe_2 FETs. Additionally, the maximum drain current for WSe_2 FETs at V_{BG} = +30 V increases by 136% on average after the cleaning, which is in accordance with the results in Figure 6.

Table 1: Transfer characteristics of back-gated WSe_2 FET before and after cleaning

WSe_2 FET	Channel thickness [nm]	V_{th} as fabricated [V]	V_{th} after cleaning [V]	V_{th} shift ΔV_{th} [V]	Charge density increase n_s [cm^{-2}]	Electron Mobility μ [cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1}] as fabricated	Electron Mobility μ [cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1}] after cleaning	$\Delta\mu$ [cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1}]	I_D increase (%) at V_{BG} = +30 V
A1	8.5	+20.6	+18.6	- 2.0	4.8×10^{11}	61.9	69.3	+7.4	43%
A2	6.0	+24.1	+19.4	- 4.7	1.1×10^{11}	32.4	37.7	+5.3	148%
A3	5.2	+24.1	+20.2	- 3.9	9.3×10^{11}	17.9	21.4	+3.5	269%
A4	4.2	+23.2	+21.9	- 1.3	3.1×10^{11}	31.5	36.9	+5.4	76%
A5	5.0	+23.0	+21.8	- 1.2	2.9×10^{11}	34.0	36.8	+2.8	50%
A6	3.2	+24.2	+19.4	- 4.8	1.1×10^{11}	17.4	18.3	+0.9	230%
Average	5.4 ± 1.7	+23.2 ± 1.3	+20.2 ± 1.2	-3.0 ± 1.5	7.2×10^{11}	32.5 ± 14.8	36.7 ± 16.5	+4.2 ± 2.1	136% ± 88%

Moreover, the field-effect mobility μ is extracted from the transfer characteristic by $\mu = (1/C_{ox})\delta\sigma/\delta V_{BG}$, where C_{ox} is oxide capacitance of 90 nm SiO_2 and σ is the channel conductivity that is defined as $\sigma = (L/W)I_D/V_{DS}$. L and W are the channel length and width, respectively. The field-electron mobilities of as-fabricated WSe_2 FETs range from 17 to 61 cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1}. After cleaning, the mobilities of all WSe_2 FETs increase by 13.1%, with an average increase of 4.2 ± 2.1 cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1}, which is statistically significant (paired t-test, $p = 3.2 \times 10^{-3} < 0.05$). Increased mobility after cleaning has also been observed on graphene, [110] and is attributed to removing polymer fragments and charged species together with adsorbed water and oxygen which cause the carrier scattering.

Regardless, the combination of AFM, Raman, and electrical measurements prove that the AFM cleaning technique is non-destructive, and the polymer residue is found as a *p*-dopant, causing unwanted threshold voltage shift (V_{th}) and degrading the mobility and maximum current. Therefore, removing the residue is necessary to restore the intrinsic electrical properties of WSe_2 and other TMDs (more details in our paper [113]).

2.4 Effect of Polymer Residue on EDL-gated CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs

To investigate the impact of polymer residue on EDL gating, a uniform CVD-grown epitaxial WSe_2 was used, because EDL gating is commonly used for CVD grown 2D crystals that cannot be backgated due to insulating substrates such as sapphire. In addition, the CVD grown sample can minimize the device-to-device variation. Therefore, FETs were fabricated on CVD-grown WSe_2 on sapphire and gated using a polyethylene oxide $(PEO)_{76}$:$CsClO_4$ as the electrolyte.

Schematics of the EDL-gated WSe_2 FET cleaning treatments are shown in **Figure 7 (a)**. The transfer characteristics of the uncleaned samples are shown as dotted lines (labeled as 1^{st} scan) in **Figure 7 (b) − (e)**. Note that the data is shown on a linear scale in Figure 7 (b) and (c) and on a log scale in (d) and (e). The FETs share a similar threshold voltage, $V_{th} \sim 2.5$ V, and maximum currents ranging from 0.9 - 6.2 μA at $V_G = 4$ V.

To determine the impact of polymer residue, the electrolyte was removed by acetonitrile to expose the WSe_2 channel (Figure 7 (a)), and then cleaned with contact-mode AFM. After cleaning, the electrolyte was re-deposited, and transfer characteristics were measured for a second time shown as solid lines (i.e. 2^{nd} scan) in Figure 7 (b) and (d). To isolate any contribution caused by the removal and re-deposition of the electrolyte, we conducted control experiments where the electrolyte was simply removed with acetonitrile and re-deposited without AFM cleaning (see also Appendix section B.1.4). That is, the samples experienced identical electrolyte treatment, but without removing the polymer residue. The remeasured transfer curves of the control FETs without removing polymer residue are shown as solid lines in Figure 7 (c) and (e).

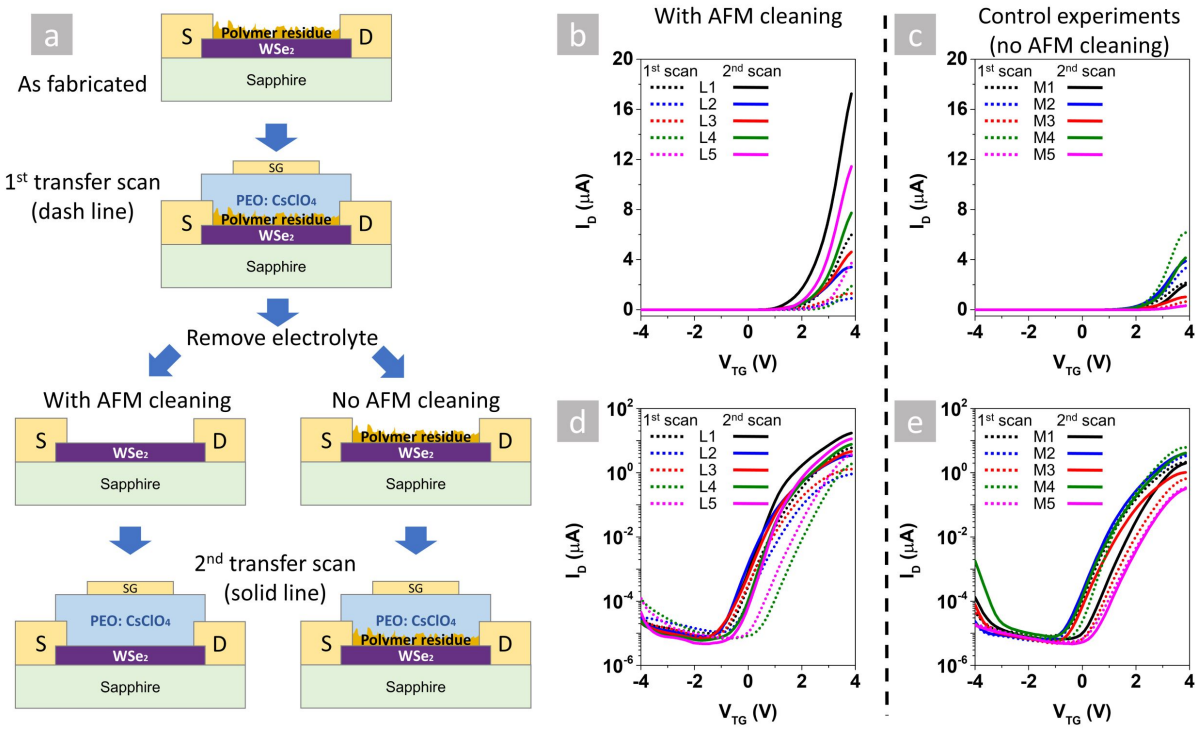


Figure 7: Transfer characteristics of top-gated CVD WSe_2 FETs with PEO:$CsClO_4$ electrolyte. (a) Schematics of control experiments with the sequence of transfer characteristics, removal and re-deposition of electrolyte, and AFM cleaning. Transfer curves of CVD-grown WSe_2 as fabricated with electrolyte (dotted line) and after cleaning polymer residue (solid line) are shown in **(b)** linear scale and in **(d)** log scale. The control FETs after re-depositing electrolyte without AFM cleaning (solid line) are shown in in **(c)** linear scale and in **(e)** log scale. L1-L5 (M1-M5) correspond to six different devices with (without) AFM cleaning, respectively.

Similar as backgated devices, after removing polymer residue (solid lines in Figure 7 (b) and (d)), all five FETs exhibit a negative threshold voltage shift (ΔV_{th} = -0.7 ± 0.2 V), corresponding to a charge density change of about 4.5×10^{12} cm^{-2}, indicating again that the residue is *p*-dopant. The mobility increases by 1.7 ± 0.2 cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1} after polymer residue removal, which is similar to the back-gated WSe_2 FETs discussed above. More importantly, the maximum drain current after cleaning increases by 247% on average. In other words, the presence of the residue on CVD WSe_2 before cleaning degrades the maximum current in EDL gating by $\sim$ 60%. For the control FETs without cleaning (Figure 7 (c) and (e)), however, there is no statistically significant difference in the threshold voltage shift or maximum drain current between the measurements after each of the two electrolyte depositions. This suggests that the removal and re-deposition of polymer electrolyte will not cause irreversible change to the channel material, and the consistent trend of negative threshold voltage shift and maximum drain current increase after cleaning should be attributed to the removal of the polymer residue.

The improved performance (i.e. 247% increase in maximum current) after cleaning comes from two portions: 1) improved intrinsic properties (i.e. less *p*-doping and increased mobility) of the channel; 2) ions achieving a closer proximity to the channel after the cleaning. If assuming all the improvement is from the change by doping (ΔV_{th}) and mobility (μ), the maximum current can only increase by 97%, which is calculated by $I_D = \mu(W/L)\, C_{EDL}(V_G - V_{th})V_{DS}$, where C_{EDL} is the EDL capacitance ($\sim 1 \times 10^{-6}$ F cm^{-2} for PEO:$CsClO_4$ polymer electrolyte). This is less than half of the observed the increase (247%), and therefore, the improvement should be attributed more to the closer ion to channel proximity.

These results suggest that to achieve the highest possible field-effect modulation with EDL gating, it is important to remove the polymer residue at the channel surface using a non-destructive method such as AFM contact mode cleaning.

2.5 Conclusion

Successful removal of post-lithography polymer residue using contact mode AFM has been demonstrated on TMDs like WSe_2 and confirmed by AFM topology measurements and Raman spectroscopy. By comparing the electrical device performance before and after cleaning, the residue remaining on the channel after the lithography process is confirmed to be a *p*-dopant and its removal can improve channel conductivity, mobility, and charge density of FETs. More importantly, the increase in maximum current for EDL-gated WSe_2 FETs suggests that removal of residue by AFM provides closer access for the ions to reach the surface of the channel, thereby increasing the EDL gate capacitance. While this approach is not scalable in its current form, AFM cleaning is especially useful for 2D EDLTs where a near molecularly clean surface is required (e.g., monolayer electrolyte gated EDLTs to be discussed in the next Chapter), and for EDL gating to achieve the best possible electrostatic gate control. Another advantage of AFM cleaning from a scientific standpoint is the ability to isolate contributions from a nanometer-thin soft layer, if it can be scratched away, in well-defined locations on the device (e.g., channel vs contacts), which is potentially beneficial for benchtop research of novel functional organic coatings for electronics.

3.0 Molecularly Thin Electrolyte for All Solid-State Non-volatile Two-Dimensional Crystal Memory

Published in: Jierui Liang, Ke Xu, Maokun Wu, Benjamin M. Hunt, Wei Hua Wang, KyeongjaeCho, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey (2019). "Molecularly Thin Electrolyte for All Solid-State Non-volatile Two-Dimensional Crystal Memory", *Nano Letters*, 19(12), 8911-891912.

3.1 Motivation

3.1.1 1T Non-volatile Memory

The most popular non-volatile memory (NVM) is floating-gate flash memory (e.g., NAND and NOR Flash). [114,115] Non-volatile refers to that the memory cell can still hold its state without the electric field. Flash uses a one-transistor (1T) cell structure where a field-effect transistor (FET) serves both as the cell selector and the storage node. The 1T architecture exhibits better scalability and more simple integration than the one-transistor, one capacitor (1T1C) structure and the one-transistor, one-resistor (1T1R) used in, for example, dynamic random-access memory (DRAM) and resistive random-access memory (ReRAM), respectively. [115] Compared to Flash memory which requires $>$ 10 V to inject and withdraw electrons from a floating gate, [116] emerging NVMs show promise for energy-efficient switching, speed, and write endurance. [114–117] But NVMs also encounter challenges to achieve a 1T architecture, except for ferroelectric FETs (FeFETs) and negative capacitance FETs (NCFETs). [118–120]

This work is motivated by a new 1T NVM concept that uses ions to program and hold the polarization state of an electrolyte that is a single molecule thick. The device, referred to as monolayer electrolyte random access memory (MERAM), resembles the FeFET and NCFET because it also relies on polarization switching, but offers the potential to integrate

the mechanical and electrical properties of two-dimensional (2D) crystals. [26–28,31,121] For example, in the area of flexible nanoelectronics, MERAM avoids the challenges of growing oxides on flexible and 2D surfaces that are free of dangling bonds. [12, 42, 122]

3.1.2 Monolayer Electrolyte Properties and Potentials

The operating mechanism of the MERAM is the modulation of channel resistance by EDL formed at the interface of the channel and the monolayer electrolyte. [123–126] The monolayer electrolyte consists of cobalt crown ether phthalocyanine (CoCrPc) with four, 15-crown-5 ethers covalently bonded to a cobalt-substituted phthalocyanine (see Figure 8 (a)). [123–127] Each crown ether (CE) can solvate one Li^+. CoCrPc is solution processable as desired for high-throughput deposition and printable circuits. [2, 6, 123] The deposition is achieved by simple drop-casting and annealing, and the CoCrPc molecules can form a flat and ordered array on 2D materials including graphene, [126] MoS_2 and WSe_2 (see also Appendix Figure C1 and C2). And it has been demonstrated on highly oriented pyrolytic graphite (HOPG) that the monolayer of CoCrPc is electrically insulating with a bandgap of 1.34 eV. [123]

Conventional electrolytes such as solid polymer electrolytes and ionic liquids/gels, are not suitable for NVM, because a gate voltage must be continuously applied to hold the state of the device, otherwise the ions diffuse away upon the removal of the field and the state is lost. For the monolayer electrolyte, however, the bistability and non-volatility have been previously demonstrated by us in graphene FETs, which proves the existence of a switching barrier for state retention. [126] Density functional theory (DFT) reveals two energetically favorable configurations when the CE is positioned at the surface of a 2D material: 2D/Li^+/CE and 2D/CE/Li^+, where Li^+ is closer and further from the 2D surface, respectively. [124] Under an applied electric field normal to the plane of the CE molecules, lithium ions overcome an energy barrier of 0.3 eV to pass through the cavity of the CEs, switching from one configuration to another and causing a change in the channel charge density and conductivity. [125] The height of the energy barrier can be modulated by the strength of the applied field, suggesting the possibility of sub-volt switching and long retention (i.e., years). [125, 126]

Moreover, the switching speed depends on the velocity of the ions, which is directly proportional to the ionic conductivity and the electric field strength, and can be increased by decreasing the electrolyte thickness. [2, 54] Therefore, this new electrolyte with the thickness scaled to a single molecular layer has the potential for faster switching on the time scale of micro and nanoseconds. [54, 126]

3.2 MERAM Mechanism and Device Fabrication

3.2.1 MERAM Mechanism

The structure of the monolayer electrolyte is shown in **Figure 8 (a)**, and the two stable configurations of the monolayer electrolyte are schematically illustrated in **Figure 8 (b)**. [124, 125] Under a negative back gate voltage, CE-Li^+ is pulled near the 2D channel, forming an EDL at the interface and doping the channel $n-$type; this state is denoted as the *On*-state where the Li^+ is stabilized by both the 2D surface and the CE. The *Off*-state is created under positive back gate voltage where CE-Li^+ is pushed away from the channel reducing the n-doping.

To enhance the *Off*-state stability, a capping layer of h-BN is added such that the Li^+ is stabilized by both CE and the h-BN. The degree of stabilization is estimated by DFT calculations with and without h-BN, shown in **Figure 8 (c)**. The most energically favorable location of the CE-Li^+ complex on WSe_2 corresponds to Li^+ aligned directly above W atom (Appendix Figure C3). In the *Off*-state, Li^+ experiences the adsorption energy (E_{ad}) of -3.81 eV by CE and WSe_2, which, however, increases to -5.15 eV by adding h-BN. Thus, h-BN deepens the energy well of the *Off*-state by an additional -1.35 eV to stabilize Li^+ in the *Off*-state configuration: WSe_2/CE/Li^+/h-BN.

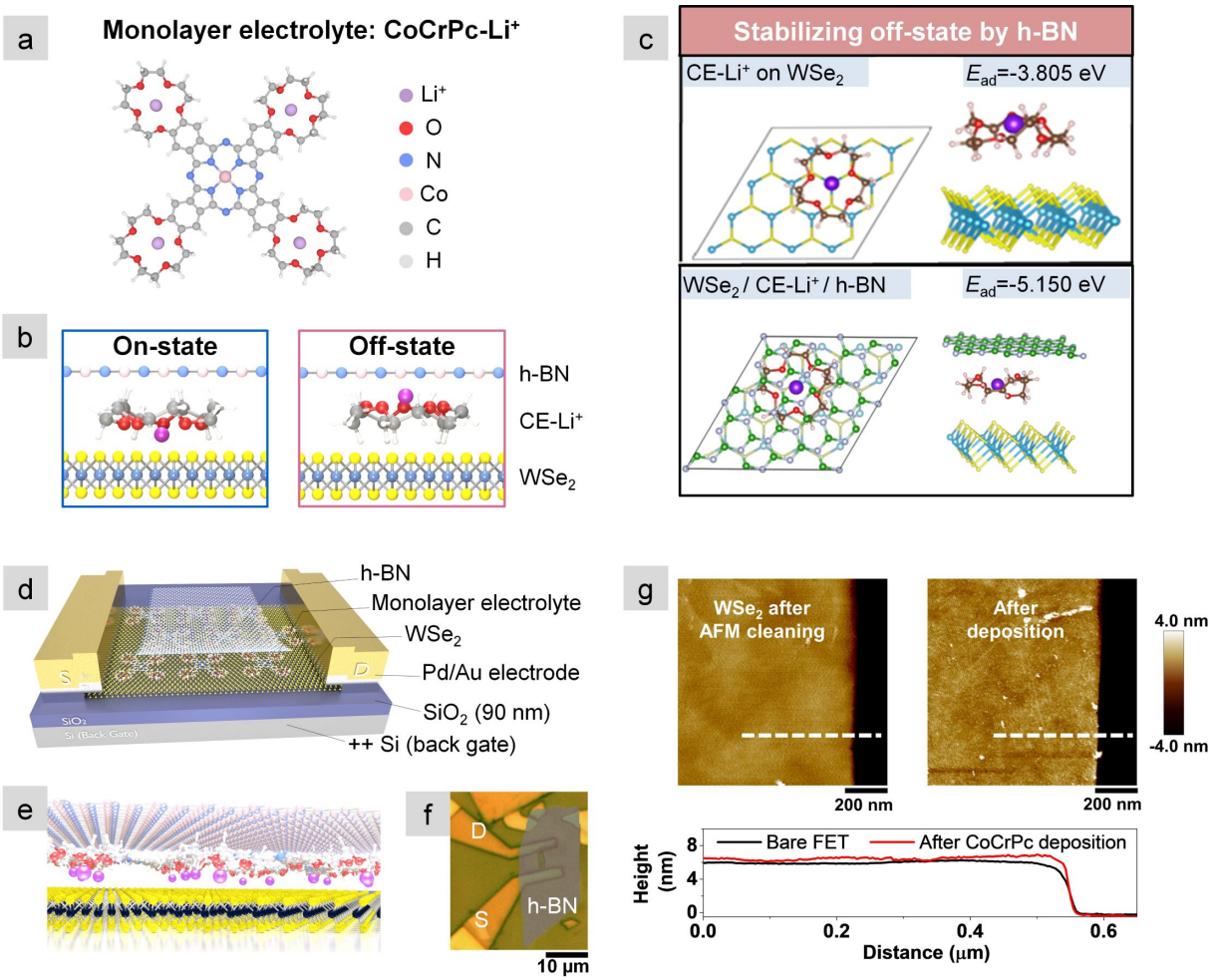


Figure 8: Monolayer electrolyte structure and mechanism, and fabricated MERAM device. **(a)** Structure of the monolayer electrolyte consisting of CoCrPc and four Li^+ with one in each crown-ether ring. **(b)** Side view of the two energetically favorable configurations of the monolayer electrolyte. These two configurations correspond to the *On*- and *Off*-states; note that the ether oxygens in the crown are positioned up or down along with the Li^+. **(c)** DFT results for two Off-state configurations: (top) CE-Li^+ on WSe_2 exposed to vacuum only, and (bottom) CE-Li^+ on WSe_2 capped by h-BN. **(d)** MERAM schematic. **(e)** Sideview of the WSe_2/monolayer electrolyte/h-BN stack. **(f)** Optical image of the MERAM (false colored, Device 2). **(g)** AFM scan of the WSe_2 FET channel (Device 2) after AFM cleaning (left) and after CoCrPc deposition (right), and corresponding line scans.

3.2.2 Device Fabrication

To monitor EDL switching dynamics, MERAMs corresponding to **Figure 8 (d)** were fabricated with stacks of WSe_2/monolayer electrolyte/h-BN as core structures (a sideview in **Figure 8 (e)**). An optical image of one device (false colored) is shown in **Figure 8 (f)**. Few-layer WSe_2 (thickness $\sim 3 - 8$ nm) flakes were exfoliated and source/drain contacts were patterned by electron-beam lithography (EBL) and metal evaporation. EBL resist residue ($\sim 1 - 2$ nm) was removed from the WSe_2 channel by atomic force microscopy (AFM) in contact mode. [113] A residue-free WSe_2 surface is essential for the MERAM because the molecular arrangement of the monolayer electrolyte will be disrupted by a few nanometers of polymer residue. Note that the cleaning does not degrade the maximum current and mobility of the WSe_2 FET (Appendix Figure C5). An AFM image of the cleaned WSe2 FET channel is shown in Figure 8 (g), where the surface roughness is reduced from 0.82 ± 0.02 to 0.23 ± 0.04 nm, as shown in Appendix Figure C5.

A monolayer of CoCrPc is deposited on WSe_2 FETs by a drop-casting and annealing in the Ar-filled glovebox, [123, 126], where the CoCrPc dosage and annealing temperature are optimized for WSe_2 (Appendix Figure C2). AFM scans (also inside the glovebox) of the WSe_2 FET after CoCrPc deposition is shown in **Figure 8 (g)**, with corresponding line scans at the same channel location before and after deposition. The height difference corresponds to the thickness of the monolayer electrolyte (~ 0.5 nm), which is in good agreement with the previously reported value. [123] In accordance with previous scanning tunneling spectroscopy (STS) measurements of CoCrPc on HOPG, [123] conductive AFM confirms that the CoCrPc layer is electrically insulating (Appendix Figure C6). Finally, a dry flake transfer method was used to encapsulate WSe_2/monolayer electrolyte with $\sim 9 - 10$ nm of h-BN in a nitrogen-filled glove box. [90, 128]

3.3 Transfer Characteristics and Programming Tests

The devices were transferred from the glovebox to a vacuum probe station (pressure $\sim 2\times10^{-6}$ Torr) in an Ar-filled a stainless-steal suitcase to avoid any interference from ambient; and were then measured by a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parameter analyzer.

3.3.1 Programming and Sensing Protocol to Monitor the Subthreshold Voltage ($\mathbf{V}_s$)

The *On*- and *Off*-states of the MERAM are monitored by measuring voltage shifts in the transfer characteristics; the magnitude of the shifts are the most significant in the subthreshold region. Because the MERAM has a switching mechanism that is unique compared to the FeFET or NCFET, the terminology for describing switching of a ferroelectric cannot be applied here. Thus, to track the *On*- and *Off*-states of the MERAM, we calculate the minimum subthreshold swing (SS) over at least two decades of current, and track the subthreshold voltage (V_s) which is defined as the smallest voltage within the SS voltage window (location of V_s indicated in Figure 9). Details of the SS calculations and corresponding Vs values are both provided in Table 2 and Appendix section C.6, with V_s highlighted as dots on the transfer curves.

To track shifts in V_s, the drain current (I_D) is measured as a function of back gate voltage (V_{BG}) before and after programming, as shown in **Figure 9 (a)**. Representative examples of transfer curves corresponding to the unprogrammed condition, and two programmed states of the monolayer electrolyte without the h-BN capping layer are shown in **Figure 9 (b)**. The first transfer scan is a double sweep to record the original location of V_s in an unprogrammed device (black curve, Figure 9 (b)). A positive programming voltage ($V_{BG} = +30$ V) is applied to push Li^+ away from the WSe_2 channel surface, and a single I_D-V_{BG} sweep is initiated immediately after programming to capture the positive ($p-$type) shift in V_s (red curve, Figure 9 (b)). Last, a negative programming voltage (V_{BG} = - 30 V) is applied to attract Li^+ to the channel surface and induce electrons in WSe_2. The single I_D-V_{BG} sweep shows an $n-$type shift of the V_s (blue curve, Figure 9 (b)).

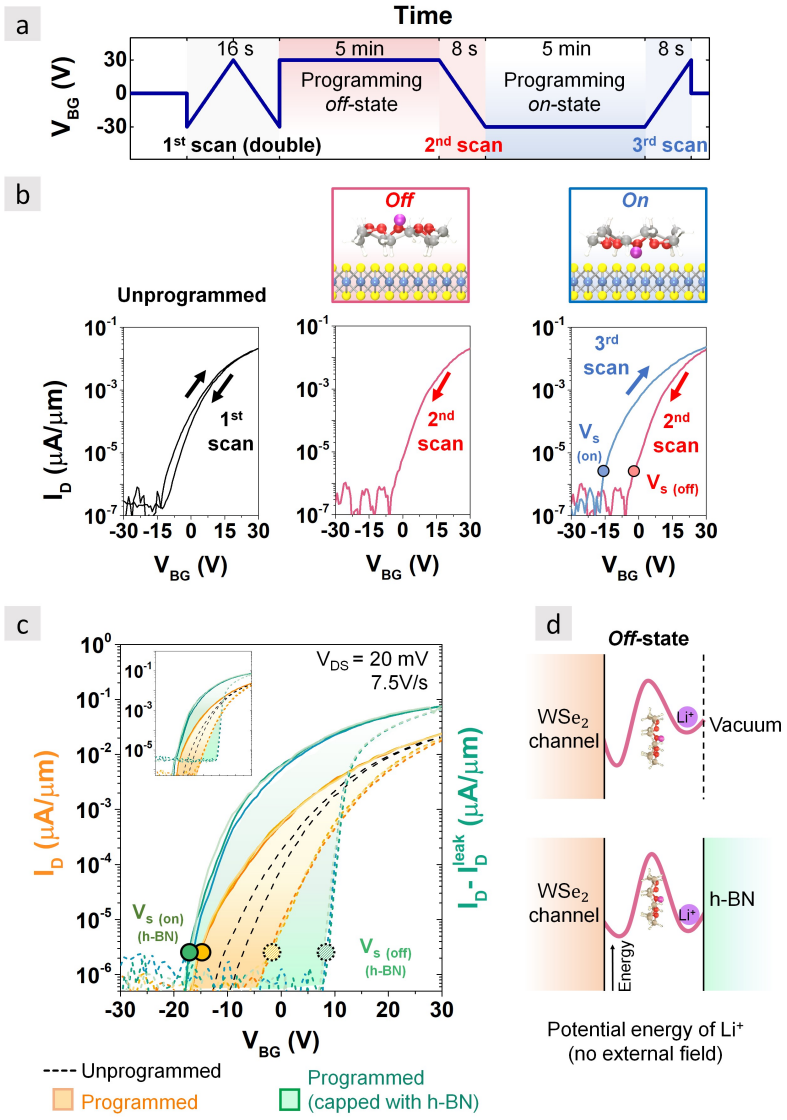


Figure 9: MERAM transfer characteristics and programming tests (a) Programming and sensing protocol: (1) initial double transfer sweep (V_{DS} = 20 mV, 7.5 V/s) to monitor V_s and hysteresis in the unprogrammed condition, (2) programming the device *Off* with V_{BG} = +30 V, (3) single sweep (7.5 V/s) to sense V_s (red dot on the curve), (4) programming the device on with V_{BG}= -30 V, and (5) another single sweep to sense V_s (blue dot on the curve). Note that V_s is the sub-threshold voltage, which is distinct from the threshold voltage, V_{th}, which is used for charge density calculations. (b) Resulting transfer scans following the programming and sensing protocol for WSe_2/CE-Li^+ (without h-BN, Device 1). **(c)** Transfer curves for the same device before (black dash) and after (yellow lines and dash) programming with only the monolayer electrolyte, and after (green lines and dash) programming with the monolayer electrolyte/h-BN stack. For comparison, the additional leakage current ($I_D{}^{leak}$) after adding h-BN is subtracted on the right y axis, with the original data shown in the inset. Three single sweeps were taken after each programming (7.5 V/s). The magnitude of threshold voltage shift is highlighted by shading the opening of the memory window. **(d)** The potential energy of Li^+ in the monolayer electrolyte in the *Off*-state at 0 V of the applied field is schematically illustrated for the stacks without h-BN (i.e., exposed to vacuum) and with h-BN (top and bottom, respectively).

3.3.2 *On*- and *Off*-state Detected Before and After Adding Monolayer Electrolyte

To distinguish shifts in the transfer curves due to the monolayer electrolyte switching from the charge trapping/detrapping at the WSe_2/SiO_2 interface, [129, 130] programming tests were conducted on the same WSe_2 FET before electrolyte deposition (Appendix Figure C7). The hysteresis in the double-sweep transfer characteristics of bare FETs are approximately equal before and after "programming." That is, the change in V_s (ΔV_s) equals ~ 6.0 V before and after programming (**Table 2**), showing that the bare FET is unaffected by programming.

With the monolayer electrolyte deposited on the channel, ΔV_s increases by a factor of 2.4 to $\sim$14 V (**Figure 9 (c)**, yellow lines and dash, three repeats). A shift of V_s to more positive (negative) voltages corresponds to the *Off*-(*On*) states of the electrolyte. The state switching results in a charge density change (Δns) of 1.8×10^{12} cm^{-2} (estimated from the threshold voltage shift, ΔV_{th}, Table 2), which is 419% of the change induced by charge trapping/de-trapping ($\Delta n_s = 4.3 \times 10^{11}$ cm^{-2}) on the bare FET.

Table 2: Summary of transfer characteristics of the WSe_2 FET

WSe_2 FET	SS (off) [V/dec]	SS(on) [V/dec]	Vs (off) [V]	Vs (on) [V]	Vs shift ΔV_{th} [V]	V_{th} after positive programming [V]	V_{th} after negative programming [V]	Threshold voltage shift ΔV_{th} [V]	Charge density change n_s [cm^{-2}]	Drain current I_D ratio at V_{BG} = 0 V
Bare FET	3.1	5.5	- 2.3	- 8.3	6.0	+ 19.1	+ 17.3	1.8	4.3×10^{11}	11.6
Add CoCrPc + Li^+	4.5	4.8	- 2.0	- 16.2	14.2	+ 16.5	+ 8.9	7.6	1.8×10^{12}	84.4
Add h-BN capping layer	1.0	3.6	+ 9.0	- 18.0	27.0	+ 12.6	+ 2.1	10.5	2.5×10^{12}	2.2×10^4

3.3.3 Improved *On*- and *Off*-state After Adding h-BN

While the increased transfer curve shift (i.e., larger ΔV_s) with the monolayer electrolyte alone is encouraging, the *On/Off* ratio at a zero read voltage (i.e. $V_{BG} = 0$ V) is quite small ($< 10^2$). The *On/Off* ratio could be increased by having a more stable *Off*-state with

a more $p-$type shifted V_s after positive programming. As mentioned above in Figure 8 (c), DFT calculations indicate that a cap of h-BN will deepen the energy well of the *Off*-state in the absence of an applied electric field (**Figure 9 (d)** and Appendix section C.3). Therefore, the device is capped with h-BN ($\sim$ 9 nm, 19 layers), and the transfer curves after programming are shown in Figure 9 (c) green lines for *On*-state, green dash for *Off*, three repeats). The ΔV_s after positive/negative programming is $\sim$ 27 V with the addition of h-BN. The corresponding carrier density change also increased to 2.5×10^{12} cm^{-2}, which is 139% of that with only monolayer electrolyte (yellow lines and dash), and 580% of the change induced by charge trapping/de-trapping on bare FET. More importantly, after adding h-BN, the FET is completely turned off at $V_{BG} = +9$ V after the positive programming, resulting in a lower *Off*-state current at $V_{BG} = 0$ V. The *On*-state current also increased due to the improved sub-threshold swing (from $\sim$ 4.8 V/dec before to 3.6 V/dec after adding h-BN). Overall a larger *On/Off* ratio ($\sim 2.2 \times 10^4$) is achieved for the MERAM capped with h-BN (read at $V_{BG} = 0$ V, Table 2).

Furthermore, bistability from the monolayer electrolyte was also observed on back-gated MoS_2 FETs (Appendix Figure C10), demonstrating that the observations made here extend to other TMDs.

3.4 Program/erase Pulse Tests: Endurance and Retention

The dynamic characteristics of the MERAM and the stability of states are studied through a series of pulses tests. First, the MERAM was dynamically and repeatedly programmed and erased by pulsing $V_{BG} \pm 30$ V with 1 s pulse width (**Figure 10 (a)**). After each program/erase pulse, the device was read at $V_{BG} = 0$ V for 10 s. In Figure 10 (a), the readout I_D of seven consecutive program/erase cycles are shown for the MERAM with and without h-BN. Without h-BN, while two distinct values of I_D are detectable after each program/erase cycle, the *On*-state current is only $\sim$1.1 times larger than the *Off*-state. In contrast, when h-BN is added, the *On*-state is nearly 10^5 times larger than the *Off*-state, showing that the h-BN stabilizes the *Off*-state.

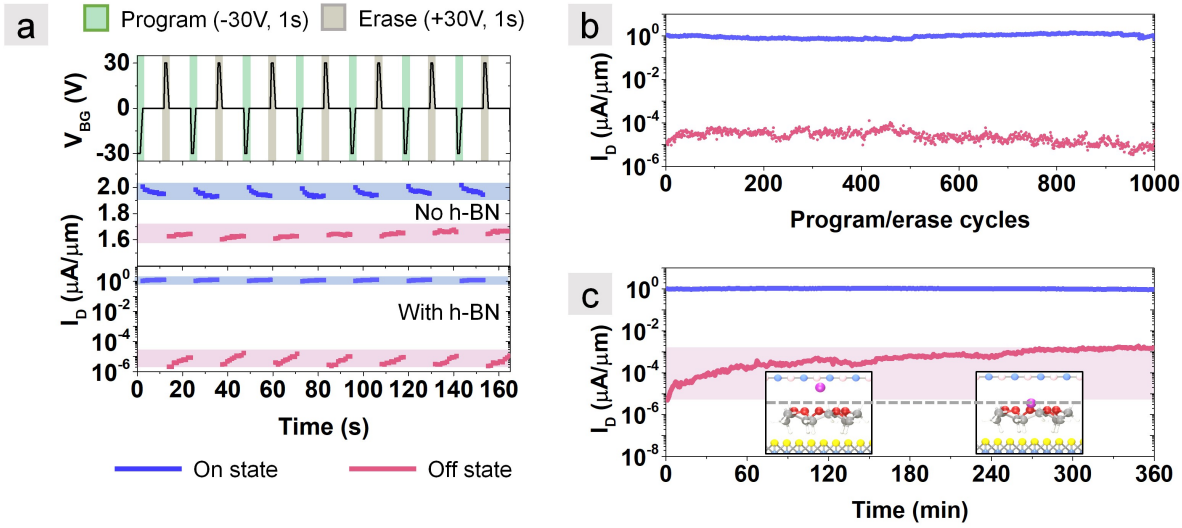


Figure 10: Program/erase and retention measurements. **(a)** I_D after alternating program/erase voltage pulses on Device 1. Top: program (V_{BG} = -30 V, green)/erase (V_{BG} = +30 V, grey) voltage profile with voltage applied for 1 second and readout for 10 seconds at V_{BG} = 0V; V_{DS} = 500 mV. Bottom: corresponding readout current, I_D, without and with h-BN capping layer. **(b)** Program/erase endurance test. 1000 cycles of program/erase with pulse width of 1 s and readout time of 10 s. **(c)** Retention test. Program/erase with 1 s pulse and I_D monitored for 6 hours. The *Off*-state current increased in the first five hours then remain stable. Inset schematic show the predicted relaxation of Li^+ (new location indicated by dashed line) when the back gate is grounded, providing a possible explanation for the increase in the off current with time.

MERAM endurance was evaluated by repeating the program/erase pulse tests for 1000 cycles (**Figure 10 (b)**). The *On/Off* ratio is maintained $> 10^4$ throughout the measurements, indicating that the *On/Off* states are repeatable and consistent, and the bistability persists at least to 1000 cycles. An identical 1000 cycle endurance test was performed on the MERAM without h-BN, which also shows the persistence of two distinct resistance states but with a smaller *On/Off* ratio (Appendix Figure C11).

To evaluate the retention of the two states after program/erase, a six-hour retention test was conducted as shown in Figure 10 (c). The device was programmed/erased for 1 s, the back gate then grounded, and I_D monitored for six hours. The initial *On/Off* ratio is $\sim 10^5$ which decreased to $\sim 10^3$ during the initial 270 min, and then stayed almost constant afterwards. The decay is mostly due to the gradual increase of the *Off*-state current, which was also observed previously on monolayer electrolyte-coated graphene FETs. This observation was attributed to the relaxation of Li^+ after removing the field. [126] That is, the ion is held more closely to the 2D surface when the field is applied, but when the back gate is grounded, the ion will relax back to an energetically favorable location that is further from the surface (inset, Figure 10(c)).

3.5 Switching Speed and Voltage

In the measurements described above, ± 30 V programming voltages and one second to five-minute programming times were used; however, these values were not optimized and therefore do not reflect any intrinsic limitations. To investigate how the *On/Off* ratio varies with voltage pulse width, we repeated the program/erase pulse test using ± 20 V program voltage and with pulse widths ranging from 10 s to 1 ms (the limit of our equipment). **Figure 11 (a)** shows the I_D of the *On*- and *Off*-states as a function of pulse width. The *On* and *Off* currents remain constant with ratio of nearly 10^5 from a pulse width between 0.3 and 10 s. For pulse widths < 100 ms, the *On/Off* ratio decreases, and at 1 ms it is reduced to 3.4×10^2. Note that although not accessible with the existing instrumentation, the switching speed of the monolayer electrolyte is predicted to be in nanosecond timescale by DFT calculations. [125]

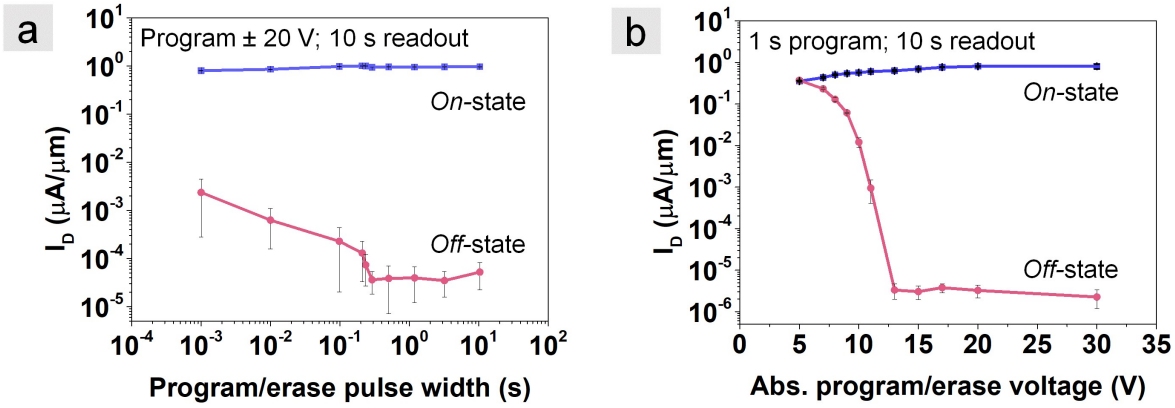


Figure 11: Program/erase measurements as a function of pulse width and voltage. **(a)** (Device 1) I_D of the *On*- and *Off*-states in response to program/erase voltage pulses where the pulse width is varied from 1 ms to 1 s. **(b)** (Device 2) I_D of the *On*- and *Off*-states with varying the program and erase voltages from ± 5 to ± 30 V (absolute values of I_D plotted). For both (a) and (b), data at each point are averaged over 12 program/erase cycles with the error bar indicating one standard deviation from the mean.

To study the relationship between *On/Off* ratio and field required to switch the device, the *On*- and *Off*-states are monitored while varying the V_{BG} (1 s pulse width, **Figure 11 (b)**). Note that the results in Figure 11 (b) is for Device 2. For this device, program/erase

at ± 5 V is insufficient to switch the MERAM in the current backgated device geometry. Starting from ± 7 V the two states become distinguishable, and the *On/Off* ratio continues to enlarge with the increase of program/erase voltage up to ± 13 V. The increase of *On/Off* ratio mostly comes from the decrease of *Off*-state current. In fact, further increasing the program voltage from 7 V to 30 V leads to a relatively small increase of On-state I_D from 0.43 μA/μm to 0.80 μA/μm. However, increase erase voltage from 7 V to 30 V caused the *Off*-state I_D to decrease from 0.23 μA/μm to 2.3 $\times$ 10^{-6} μA/μm, which is a change of five orders of magnitude. We also noticed that once the magnitude of the erase voltage exceeds 13 V, the *Off*-state current stays almost constant. These results are very interesting because it confirms the existence of an energy barrier − the minimal energy required to push Li^+ through the diffusion barrier and fully switch the MERAM from one state to the other. Note that in our backgated geometry, the electric field strength that reaches the electrolyte is smaller than would be achieved in a top gated geometry due to 90 nm of back gate oxide and the field-screening caused by the WSe_2 channel. Therefore, we expect a top-gated device to reduce the required switching voltage.

3.6 Conclusion

In conclusion, we have demonstrated a new, 1T NVM concept - MERAM based on EDL gating of a WSe_2/monolayer electrolyte/h-BN stack. The custom-designed monolayer electrolyte consists of cobalt crown ether phthalocyanine and lithium ions, and has a switching barrier required for bistability. By capping the monolayer electrolyte with h-BN, bistability is significantly improved due to the stablizing *Off*-state of the MERAM as predicted by DFT calculations. The MERAM retains a stable *On/Off* ratio $> 10^4$ at a read voltage of V_{BG} = 0 V for at least 1000 cycles of programming/erase, and state retention for at least six hours with *On/Off* remaining $\sim 10^2$. When the write time approaches 1 ms, the *On/Off* ratio remains $> 10^2$, showing that the MERAM can respond on time scales similar to existing flash memory. The data suggest that faster switching times and lower switching voltages could be feasible by top gating.

4.0 Using a Single-ion Conductor to Induce Strain in 2D EDLTs for the Semiconductor-to-metal Transition

Published in: Ke Xu, Jierui Liang, Aaron Woeppel, M. Eli Bostian, Hangjun Ding, Zhongmou Chao, James R. McKone, Eric J. Beckman, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey (2019). "Electric Double-Layer Gating of Two-Dimensional Field-Effect Transistors Using a Single-Ion Conductor." *ACS applied materials & interfaces*, 11(39), 35879-35887.

4.1 Motivation

4.1.1 Strain Engineering in 2D Crystals

2D crystals have the unique capacity to withstand extreme strain. The electrical and optical properties of 2D crystals are strongly influenced by strain and therefore potentially useful for electronic and optoelectronic applications. For example, strain can transform 2D semiconductors from an indirect band gap to a direct band gap material with enhanced radiative efficiencies, [131] or tune the emission wavelength. [132, 133] In particular, under sufficient strain, TMDs such as Mo- and W-dichalcogenides are predicted to undergo a complete change of phase from the semiconducting 2H phase to the metallic 1T' phase. [134, 135] Experimentally, phase transitions in $MoTe_2$ have been demonstrated by inducing local strain using an AFM tip [136] and more recently, by inducing global strain via an electric field applied to a ferroelectric substrate in contact with $MoTe_2$. [35] Dynamically tuning the band gap in 2D crystals is not only fundamentally interesting but could be useful for applications such as low-voltage transistors [137] and flexible electronics. [12] For these applications, it would be desirable to create a gate dielectric that can achieve large gate capacitance (e.g., 1 - 4 μF cm^{-2}, [20] and induce strain locally via field effect.

4.1.2 Inducing Strain in 2D EDLTs by a Single-ion Conductor

To induce the strain for the phase transition, we propose a new concept of single-ion conductor-gated EDLT on TMDs. A single-ion conductor, or ionomer, is a type of ionic electroactive polymer (EAP) that deforms in the presence of an applied electric field. The anions in the single-ion conductor are covalently bound to the backbone of the polymer, leaving only the cations free to move in response to an applied field. When polarized, an EDL consisting of densely packed cations is created at the negative electrode, but there is no corresponding anionic EDL at the positive electrode. In response to this imbalance, one side of the single-ion conductor (near the negative electrode) undergoes longitudinal expansion. The mechanism to induce strain using single-ion conductors has been well investigated for ionic polymer metal composites (IPMCs), which are useful for biomimetic actuators and artificial muscles. [138] In electronics, single-ion conductors have been used previously to gate organic transistors [77, 139, 140] where the motivation for immobilizing one ion over the other was to avoid electrochemical reactions within the organic channel. To our knowledge, there has been no report directly comparing single- and dual-ion conductors with similar chemistries in the same 2D crystal FETs or distinguishing the electrostatic gating effects between cationic EDLs and cationic depletion layers on 2D crystals.

This work aims to show the first demonstration of a single-ion conductor multilayer 2D crystal EDLT and to lay the groundwork for demonstrating flexible 2D FETs with new functionalities induced by an EDL via strain. Experimentally, an ionically functionalized polyester (synthesized by Prof. Eric Beckman's group, via the condensation of poly(ethylene glycol) oligomers with dimethyl 5-sulfoisoph-thalate salt [141]) to electrostatically gate both graphene and MoTe2 FETs. To reveal the charge density imbalance in the single-ion conductor, the EDL gating using the single-ion conductor will be compared to the back gating through SiO_2 as well as the EDL gating using dual-ion conductors on the same FETs. Experimental results will be also compared with finite element modeling using COMSOL to provide insight of the single-ion conductor gating.

4.2 Mechanism of EDL Gating Using a Single-ion Conductor

The EDL-gated multilayer 2D crystal FETs use a side-gate geometry, as shown in **Figure 12 (a)**. Graphene and $MoTe_2$ were mechanically exfoliated onto a p-doped Si substrate with 90 nm SiO2 (used as a back gate). The source/drain and gate contacts (Ti/Au) were patterned by electron beam lithography (EBL) with the side gate located 10 μm away from the channel. The solid-state single-ion conductor is poly(ethylene glycol benzene-1,3-dicarboxylate-5-sulfoisophthalate lithium), abbreviated as PE400-Li, and the solid-state dual-ion conductor is poly(ethylene oxide), abbreviated as (PEO):$CsClO_4$. The chemical structures of the dual- and single-ion conductors are similar and shown in **Figure 12 (b)**. The PE400-Li is a polyester with each repeat unit consisting of the ionic group, namely, dicarboxylic 5-sulfoisophthalate, and a spacer of poly(ethylene glycol) 400, which provides the same repeat unit as PEO. [141] Unlike PEO:$CsClO_4$ where the anion, ClO_4^-, is free to respond to the applied field, the negatively charged functional group (SO_3^-) in PE400-Li is covalently bound to the polymer backbone, while the cation Li^+ is free to move under an applied field. The ether oxygen to cation molar ratios are 76:1 for the dual-ion conductors and 9:1 for the single-ion conductors. Differential scanning calorimetry (DSC) shows that the single-ion conductor has a markedly higher glass transition temperature (Tg = 14.5 °C) than the PEO:$CsClO_4$ electrolyte (Tg = -31.5 °C) (Appendix Figure D1), which is consistent with the single-ion conductor having a larger salt concentration. [52] This difference in Tg suggests that the single-ion conductor will have lower ionic conductivity than the dual-ion conductor.

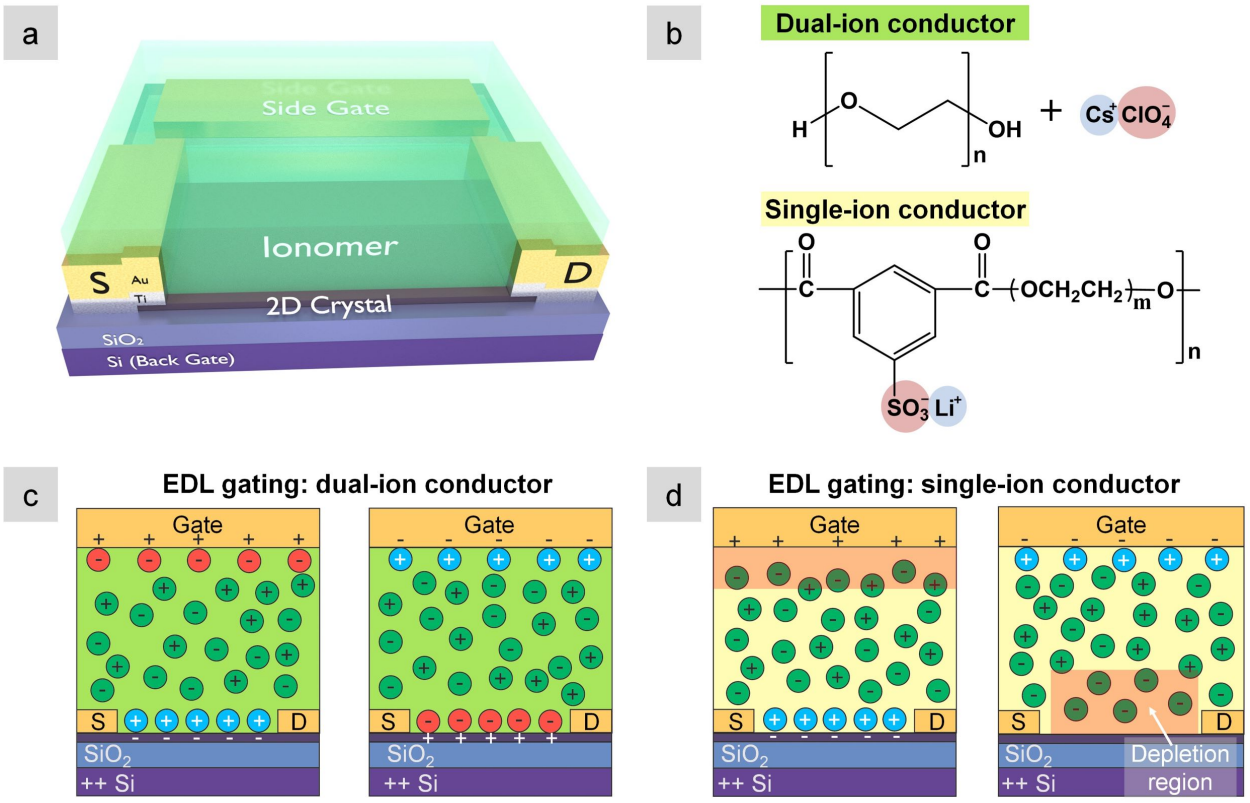


Figure 12: Mechanism of a single-ion conductor gated EDLT. (a) Schematic of a 2D crystal FET (either graphene or $MoTe_2$) that can be operated by using a back gate or a single/dual-ion conductor using a metal side gate. **(b)** Chemical structures of the dual- and single-ion conductors: PEO:$CsClO_4$ (top row) and the ionically functionalized polyester (PE400-Li) (bottom row), respectively. Anions are shaded in red and cations are shaded in blue. Schematics of the **(c)** dual-ion conducting and **(d)** single-ion conducting FETs under two polarities. In the single-ion case, only cations are mobile while the anions are bound to the polymer backbone and therefore fixed. This immobility leads to cationic depletion regions (shaded in pink) at either the gate/single-ion conductor ($V_G > 0$) or single-ion conductor/semiconductor interface ($V_G < 0$), depending on the polarity of the applied field.

When no voltage is applied, cations and anions are homogeneously distributed throughout the electrolyte for both the single- or dual-ion conductors. The steady-state locations of cations and anions under $V_G > 0$ and $V_G < 0$ are illustrated in **Figure 12 (c,d)** for the dual-ion conductor and single-ion conductor, respectively. When a positive gate bias is applied to a dual-ion conductor (Figure 12 (c), left), cations (Cs^+) are driven to the channel where they induce image charges (in this case, image charges are electrons) forming a cationic EDL at the channel/electrolyte interface. An analogous anionic EDL will form as anions (ClO_4^-) accumulating at the electrolyte/gate interface. When the polarity of the applied bias is reversed, an anionic EDL forms at the channel and a cationic EDL forms at the gate (Figure 12 (c), right).

For a single-ion conductor, shown in Figure 12 (d), a positive gate bias does not result in an anionic EDL at the gate/electrolyte interface; instead, there exists a cationic depletion layer (Figure 12 (d), left). When the polarity is reversed, the cation depletion layer forms at the channel/electrolyte interface (Figure 12 (d), right). Crucially, the negative charge stored by anions in the cationic depletion layer equals the positive charge in the cationic EDL, while the volumetric charge density of anions in the depletion layer is fixed and smaller than the volumetric charge density of the closely packed cations in the EDL. Thus, the depletion layer requires larger thickness (or volume when considered in 3D) than the EDL to store the same amount of charge. The presence of such a thick depletion layer also suggests that the device geometry will affect the interface capacitance of devices gated by the single-ion conductor because the depletion layer thicknesses will depend on the areas of both channel and gate. In contrast, the EDL thickness is always the distance between the ion and channel surface (i.e., < 1 nm) and is independent of the channel size. Nonetheless, a depletion layer, albeit significantly thicker than the EDL, will still serve as a capacitor just with a smaller capacitance density than the EDL. [77]

4.2.1 COMSOL Multiphysics Simulations of Single-ion Conductor Gating

To understand how the ion and voltage distributions differ under an applied voltage in a single-ion conductor compared to a dual-ion conductor and how their distributions will change with respect to the device geometry, my labmate Aaron Woeppel modeled ion transport using finite element analysis via COMSOL Multiphysics. A modified Nernst-Planck-Poisson system of equations [142, 143] was solved for both single-ion and dual-ion conductors in two parallel plate capacitor geometries: one with electrodes of equivalent sized and another where one electrode is 10 times larger than the other (i.e., modeling the FET scenario where the channel is smaller than the gate). **Figure 13** shows the resulting steady-state voltage distributions for applied voltages of equal and opposite polarities; the voltage is applied to the right electrode with the left electrode grounded. We first consider the scenarios where the electrodes have equivalent size (Figure 13 (a,b)). In the case of a dual-ion conductor, anions and cations accumulate adjacent to their respective electrodes, producing EDLs of equal charge and thickness. The result is a symmetric voltage profile across the thickness of the capacitor where half of the applied voltage drops on each EDL regardless of the voltage polarity (Figure 13 (a)), and the voltage drop through the bulk of the electrolyte is nearly zero. In the case of the single-ion conductor, the majority of the voltage always drops across the depletion layer, regardless of polarity. The voltage drop is approximately 3 times larger across the depletion layer than the EDL, and the depletion layer is also approximately 3 times thicker than the EDL (Figure 13 (b)).This result is sensible when considering conservation of charge across the parallel plate capacitor. Charge (Q) is expressed as $\mathrm{Q} = V_{int}C_{int} = V_{int}\epsilon_0\epsilon_r\mathrm{A/d}$, where V_{int} is the voltage across the interface, C_{int} is the interface capacitance, A is the area of channel, and d is the thickness of the interface capacitive layer (i.e., thickness of EDL or the depletion layers). Thus, the thicker depletion layer has lower interface capacitance and therefore requires a larger voltage drop to balance the charge.

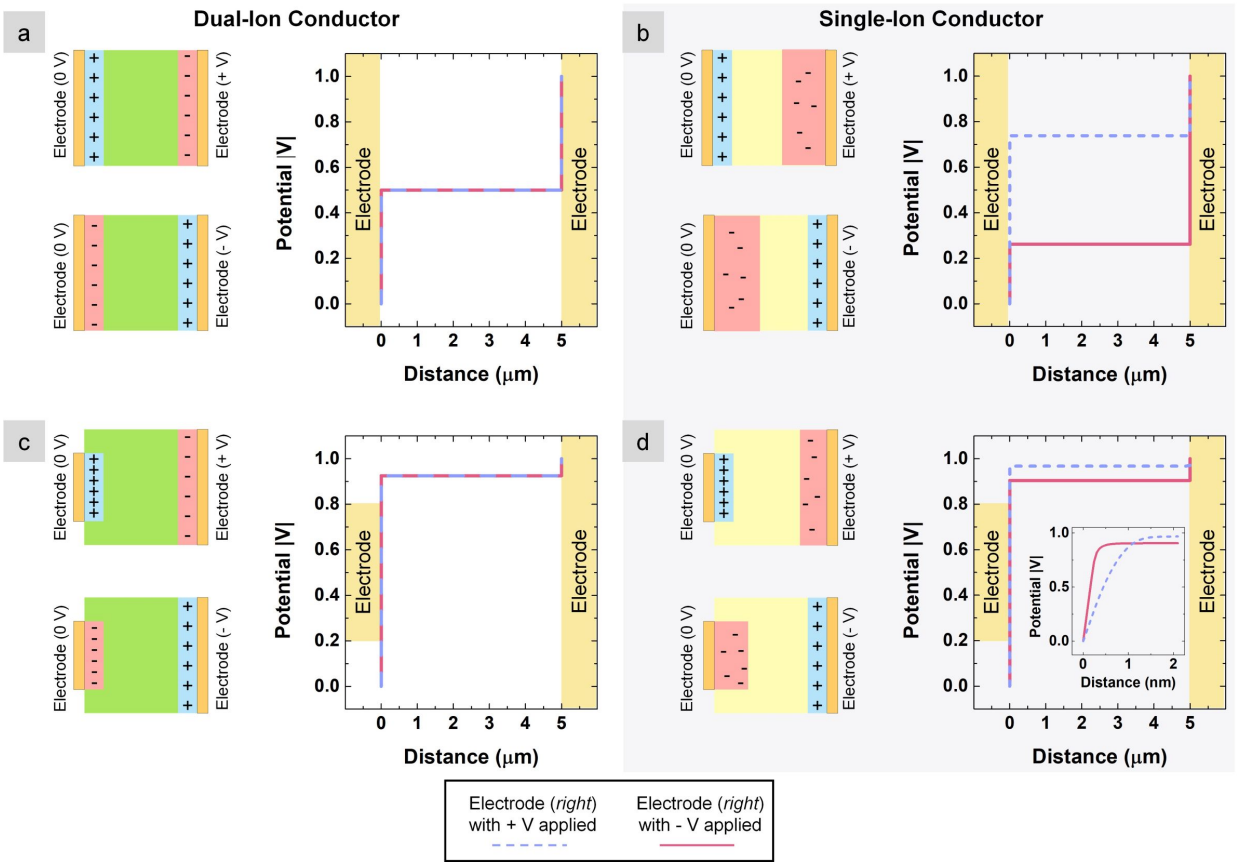


Figure 13: COMSOL Multiphysics simulations of steady-state voltage distributions in single- and dual-ion conductors during EDL gating. The Steady-state voltage distributions and the corresponding device schematics showing ion positions for both (a, c) dual-ion and (b, d) single-ion conductors in two parallel plate capacitor geometries: electrodes of equal size (upper row) and electrodes of unequal size where the right electrode is 10 times larger than left (bottom row). Note that the schematics are not drawn to scale. Either ±1 V is applied on the right-side electrode. Cation and anion layers are highlighted in blue and red, respectively. The anion EDL (dual-ion) or cationic depletion layer (single-ion) thickness differences are illustrated qualitatively. Specifically, for the dual-ion conductor, the anionic EDL layer thickness is similar to the cationic EDL layer thickness; while for the single-ion conductor, the cationic depletion layer thickness is larger and influenced by the electrode size. The steady-state potential distributions under positive and negative voltages are highlighted in the red solid and dashed blue lines, respectively.

For the scenario of equal sized electrodes discussed above, the voltage distribution across the single-ion conductor differs from the dual-ion conductor because the depletion region in a single-ion conductor requires the majority of the voltage drop. However, when the electrodes are unequal in length, similar to what would exist between the channel and the gate in a side-gated EDLT geometry, the voltage profiles between the single- and dual-ion conductors are remarkably similar because the geometry induces the majority of the voltage drop. Specifically, the length of the left (grounded) electrode decreased to one-tenth of the right electrode, and for the dual-ion conductor, 90% of the voltage drop across the EDL occurs adjacent to the shorter electrode, regardless of the voltage polarity (Figure 13 (c)). The asymmetric voltage drop again results from charge conservation: the shorter electrode requires a larger voltage drop to compensate for its smaller capacitance. In the case of the single-ion conductor (Figure 13 (d)), the majority of voltage drop is also adjacent to the shorter electrode for the reason mentioned above, but the details of the ion and voltage distributions are more complicated. For $V > 0$ applied to the longer electrode, $\sim 85\%$ of the voltage drop is distributed across the ~ 0.5 nm-thick cationic EDL at the shorter electrode. When the polarity is reversed to $V < 0$, almost all of the applied voltage (97%) falls within the ~ 1.5 nm-thick depletion layer near the shorter electrode (Figure 13 (d)). This result is significantly different from Figure 13 (b) where the electrode sizes are equal. To understand this difference, we focus on the voltage distributions near the grounded electrode only because the shorter grounded electrode is similar to the channel in the transfer measurements where $V_S = 0$ V and $V_{DS} << V_{GS}$ (see also Appendix Figure D3). Focusing on the inset of Figure 13 (d), the depletion layer is ~ 3 times thicker than the EDL even though the voltage drop is only 14% larger. This occurs because the grounded electrode is 10 times smaller and requires the majority of the potential drop regardless of the polarity of V. Even though the depletion layer thickness is 3 times larger, it is not possible for this layer to have 3 times larger potential drop than the EDL at the same electrode, and therefore, the charge at the grounded electrode will be lower for $V < 0$ compared to $V > 0$. This result suggests that the single-ion conductor in a side-gated EDLT geometry will exhibit weaker *p*-type doping compared to *n*-type doping.

4.3 Single-ion Conductor Gating on Graphene FETs

To test these predictions experimentally, we chose graphene as the first 2D material for two reasons. First, because it is a semi-metal, graphene is highly conductive and ambipolar with an intrinsic charge neutrality point at zero gate voltage, making it ideal for sensing both *p*- and *n*-type changes in conductivity. Second, EDL gating of graphene FETs using a dual-ion conductor has been widely demonstrated, [38, 53] making it straightforward to benchmark against previously published results.

Graphene FETs with side gate geometry were fabricated by EBL as depicted above in Figure 12 (a). After device fabrication and before the single-ion conductor deposition, the channel surface was cleaned using an AFM in contact mode to remove e-beam resist residue. [113] Preparing a residue-free surface is essential to achieve the maximum gating effect because the EDL forms within a few nanometers of the surface, similar to the typical thickness of the EBL residue. [113] **Figure 14 (a)** shows the AFM images of a graphene device after AFM cleaning. The root mean square roughness (Rq) of the channel surface was reduced from $\sim$ 1.30 nm before cleaning to $\sim$ 0.37 nm after cleaning, which is close to the reported value for freshly exfoliated graphene on SiO_2 ($\sim$ 0.32 nm). [144] Note that all Rq are reported for a 400 $\times$ 400 nm area. The line scan indicates a flake thickness of 1.5 nm, corresponding to $\sim$ 5 layers of graphene.

4.3.1 Transfer and Output Characteristics

The transfer characteristics of the graphene FETs (without electrolyte) were first measured with a back gate (**Figure 14 (b)**, blue line), and the devices show a Dirac point around $V_{BG} = 0$ V, suggesting that there is negligible intrinsic doping in the exfoliated flakes. Under $V_{DS} = 100$ mV, the transfer curve exhibits highly symmetric *n*- and *p*-branches with a current maxima of $\sim$ 100 μA (25.4 μA/μm) at $|V_{BG}| = 30$ V. The output characteristics of the bare graphene FET (**Figure 14 (c)**, blue lines) also indicate that I_D is a linear function of V_{DS}, suggesting good ohmic contact at the source/drain terminals. These results on the bare graphene FETs are in good agreement with prior reports. [53, 145]

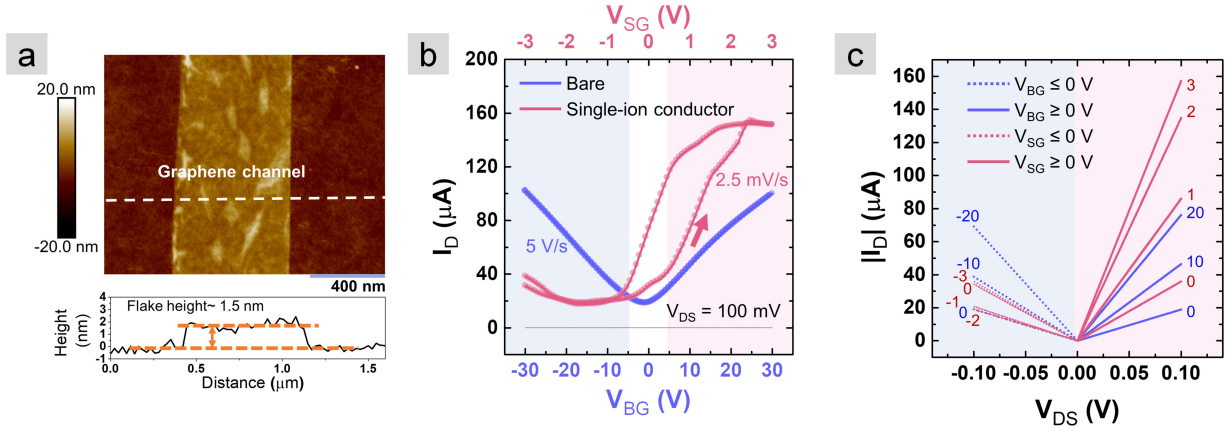


Figure 14: Graphene FET gated by single-ion conductor. **(a)** AFM topography scan of a bare graphene FET channel (before electrolyte deposition). The location of the line scan is indicated by the white dashed line. **(b)** Transfer characteristics of the graphene FET: the blue data corresponds to the back-gated measurement of a bare FET while the red corresponds to a side-gated measurement on the same FET with the single-ion conductor. **(c)** Output characteristics of the back- gated (blue) and side-grated (red) graphene FETs.

After deposition of the single-ion conductor, the transfer and output measurements were repeated with EDL gating using the side gate 10 μm away from the channel. A sweep rate of 2.5 mV/s was used, which is 2000 times slower than that of the bare FET to allow sufficient time for the ions to respond to the field. This relatively slow sweep rate is consistent with the high T_g of the single-ion conductor that reflects slow ion mobility. Compared to the bare FET, the maximum I_D increased in the n-branch ($V_{SG} > 0$ V) by 50% to $\sim$ 152 μA at $V_{SG} = 3$ V. The increased current is expected for the EDL gating because of the large interfacial capacitance (1 - 4 μF/cm^2)induced by EDLs. [20,54] However, unlike conventional EDL gating with dual-ion conductors where the current is enhanced in both the n- and p-branches of an ambipolar FET, the single-ion conductor-gated FET shows a suppressed p-branch ($V_{SG} < 0$ V). The maximum I_D for the p-branch decreased by 65% to $\sim$ 35 μA at V_{SG} = -3 V. This observation agrees well with the predictions from Figure 13 (d). The channel current, $I_D = \mu\epsilon_0\epsilon_r A/d(V_{int} - V_T)W/L$, where V_{int} is the interface voltage, d is the interface capacitive layer thickness, and A/W/L is the area/width/length of the channel.

When V_G is negative (corresponding to the p-branch), the depletion layer thickness next to the channel is expected to be much larger than the EDL thickness next to the channel when V_G is positive (corresponding to the n-branch). However, we learned from Figure 13 (d) that the voltage drop across the depletion layer at the short electrode (i.e., channel) is only slightly larger than that across the EDL; thus, the channel current should be lower in the p-branch than in the n-branch.

Output characteristics as a function of side gate voltages are shown in Figure 14 (c) (red lines). Compared with the back-gated data, the maximum I_D under positive (negative) side gate voltages are higher (lower), which is congruent with the transfer characteristics. Note that the results shown in Figure 14 (c) are double sweeps, including the single-ion conductor-gated results, and the overlap of the forward and reverse sweeps indicates that the single-ion conductor gating is stable at each measured gate voltage, as long as adequate time is provided for the ions to respond to the field.

4.3.2 Comparison Between Single- and Dual-ion Conductor in EDL Gating

Thus far, the electrical characteristics of the single-ion conductor-gated FETs qualitatively agree with our predictions; however, it is essential to benchmark the single-ion conductor gating performance against a commonly used dual-ion conductor. To do this, we removed the single-ion conductor by solvent washing (dimethylformamide, DMF) and AFM cleaning. After the two-step cleaning process, the root mean square roughness (Rq) of the graphene channel is close to the value of freshly exfoliated flakes (Appendix Figure D4). [144] Then, we redeposited a dual-ion conductor, PEO:$CsClO_4$, on the same device and repeated the transfer measurements. **Figure 15** shows the transfer curves for two such FETs (device 1 and 2) with (1) Si/SiO_2 back gate (no electrolyte), (2) EDL side gate using the single-ion conductor, and (3) EDL side gate using the dual-ion polymer electrolyte, PEO:$CsClO_4$. The solid lines correspond to the forward sweeps, and the dashed lines correspond to the reverse sweeps. For the transfer curves obtained using PEO:$CsClO_4$ (green), both the n- and p-branches are clearly observable and show increased current compared to the bare, back-gated devices. Overall, for the n-branch, EDL gating with either dual- or single-ion

conductor shows enhanced on current ($\sim$ 80 and 60% for dual- and single-ion conductors, respectively) over back gating through SiO_2. This improvement is attributed to the larger EDL capacitance and agrees with previous reports. [20, 54] For the *p*-branch, the enhancement of *On* current is again observed for the dual-ion conductor but is suppressed for the single-ion conductor.

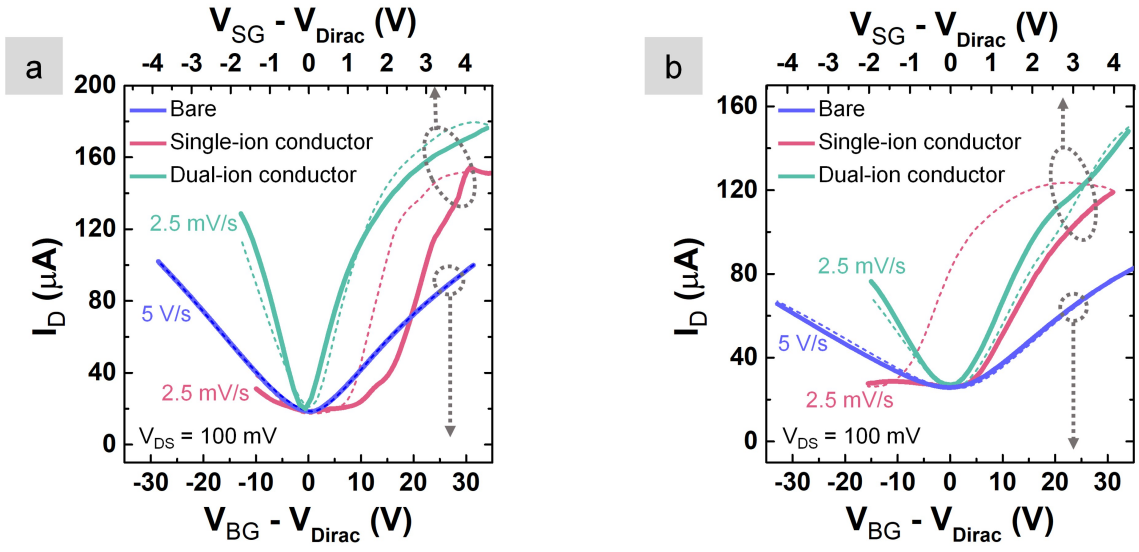


Figure 15: Comparison between single- and dual-ion conductor in EDL gating. (a, b) Transfer characteristics of two graphene FETs. Back-gated bare devices (blue), side-gated with single-ion conductor (red), and side-gated with dual-ion conductor (green). Solid and dotted lines indicate scans from negative to positive gate voltages and from positive to negative gate voltages, respectively. Note that the gate voltages were normalized with respected to V_{Dirac} to facilitate comparison between *n*- and *p*-branches currents using different gating methods.

The successful ambipolar modulation of the channel current using a dual-ion conductor indicates that the single-ion conductor did not change the graphene channel in a way that would prevent hole conduction. This further supports the understanding that suppressed *p*-branch current in the single-ion conductor is caused by the cation depletion layer having weaker gate modulation compared to the EDL. This effect can be captured by modeling the dynamic response of single- and dual-ion conductors in response to a voltage sweep. A time-dependent Nernst-Plank-Poisson equation was used with a geometry identical to Figure 13 (c,d). The voltage is applied to the right electrode, and the ion distribution near the left

(grounded) electrode is monitored. The ion mobility of the single-ion conductor is lower than that of the dual-ion conductor (as mentioned above and in Appendix Figure D1), and we therefore set the diffusion coefficient of the dual-ion conductor to be 1.5 times larger than that of the single-ion conductor.

Figure 16 (a) shows the predicted carrier density in response to a voltage sweep in the range of ±1 V. For the dual-ion conductor, anions and cations accumulate at the electrodes identically, resulting in a symmetric carrier density with respect to the applied voltage polarity. In contrast, for the single-ion conductor, the carrier density at the grounded electrode is lower under a negative voltage corresponding to the cation depletion region, compared to positive voltage corresponding to a cationic EDL. These results agree with the smaller capacitance at the depletion layer, as discussed above regarding Figure 13.

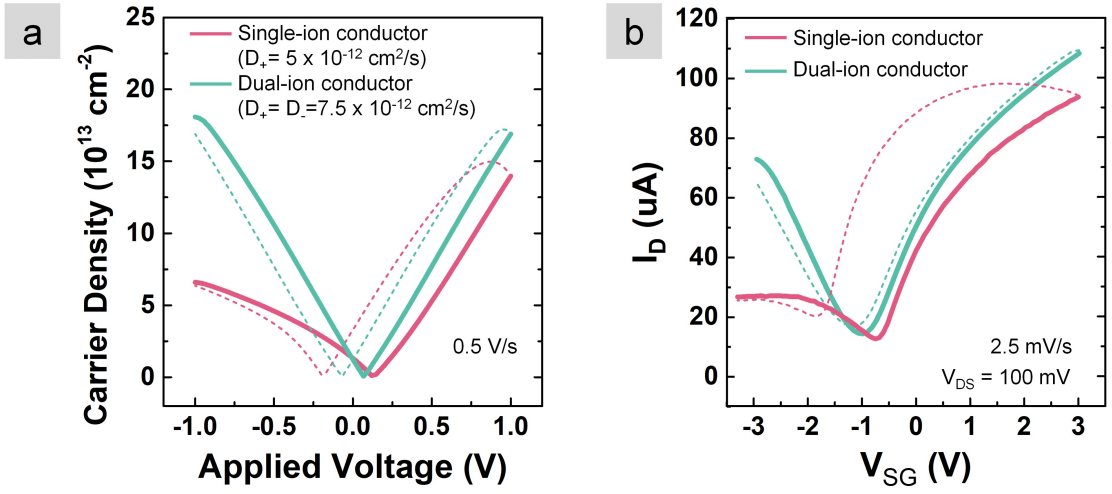


Figure 16: Comparison between COMSOL simulations and experimental results. (a) COMSOL simulations of corresponding charge carrier densities within the grounded electrode in a parallel-plate capacitor geometry with the single-ion conductor (red) and the dual-ion conductor (green). **(b)** Transfer characteristics of both ion conductors on one graphene FET (device 3): the single-ion conductor is red and the dual-ion conductor (PEO:$CsClO_4$)is green. In both (a) and (b), the voltage is swept from negative to positive (solid lines) and then reversed (dotted lines).

If we consider only EDL gating of the single- and dual-ion conductors at $V_G > 0$), the maximum predicted carrier densities are similar (15×10^{13} cm^{-2} and 17×10^{13} cm^{-2} for single and dual-ion conductors, respectively). The similarity is also reflected in the steady-state modeling results in Figure 13 (c,d) where the voltage dropped across the grounded electrode is similar for single-ion (0.85 V) and dual-ion conductors (0.89 V). The EDL thicknesses are also similar ($\times$0.5 nm), and therefore, the charge densities are expected to be similar.

To compare directly between modeling and experiments, **Figure 16 (b)** shows the transfer curves measured experimentally on a third device (device 3) using both single- and dual-ion conductors. The experimental results of all three devices shown in Figures 15 and 16 exhibit similar trend and match closely with simulations.

The similar n-type doping performance between the single- and dual-ion conductors is encouraging because it suggests the possibility of using the single-ion conductor to induce high charge density similar to dual-ion conductors, which is up to 10^{14} cm^{-2} as measured experimentally [1,38] and also predicted in simulations in Figure 16 (a). Note that a higher applied voltage is required experimentally to achieve the same carrier density as the simulation because of the geometry differences and imperfect ion packing. In addition, we measured the EDL capacitance induced by the single-ion conductor by a series of V_{SG} transfer measurements under various V_{BG} (Appendix Figure D2). The EDL capacitance of the single-ion conductor (1.66 μF/cm^2) is very similar with the reported value of dual-ion conductors (1-4 μF/cm^2), [20, 32, 38] which also implies the possibility of achieving similar n-type gating. The ability to pack ion densely is critical for creating electrostatic imbalance in the single-ion conductor, which can lead to mechanical bending of the electrolyte if it is placed on a semi-rigid support (i.e., a suspended 2D flake).

4.4 Single-ion Conductor Gating on Supported $MoTe_2$

To make sure that the gating performance of the single-ion conductor is not unique to graphene and can also be observed in TMDs, $MoTe_2$ FETs with supported channels were fabricated with the same device geometry as the graphene FETs. The investigation is also aiming to lay the groundwork for the next step - the demonstration of phase transition on suspended $MoTe_2$.

The AFM scans of one $MoTe_2$ FET are shown in **Figure 17 (a)**, and the line scan shows the channel thickness to be 4 nm ($\sim$ 6 $MoTe_2$ layers). The majority of the flake is in uniform thickness, and therefore, we expect minimal impact from thickness variations on the electrical properties. Back-gated transfer characteristics were measured on bare devices, as indicated by the blue transfer curve in **Figure 17 (b)**. The bare $MoTe_2$ FET is ambipolar with a minimum current of $\sim 10^{-5}$ μA at V_{BG} of $\sim$ -15 V. The *On/Off* ratio of the *n*-branch from -5 < V_{BG} < 30 V is < 10^4, and the *p*-branch from -30 < V_{BG} < -17 V is < 100.

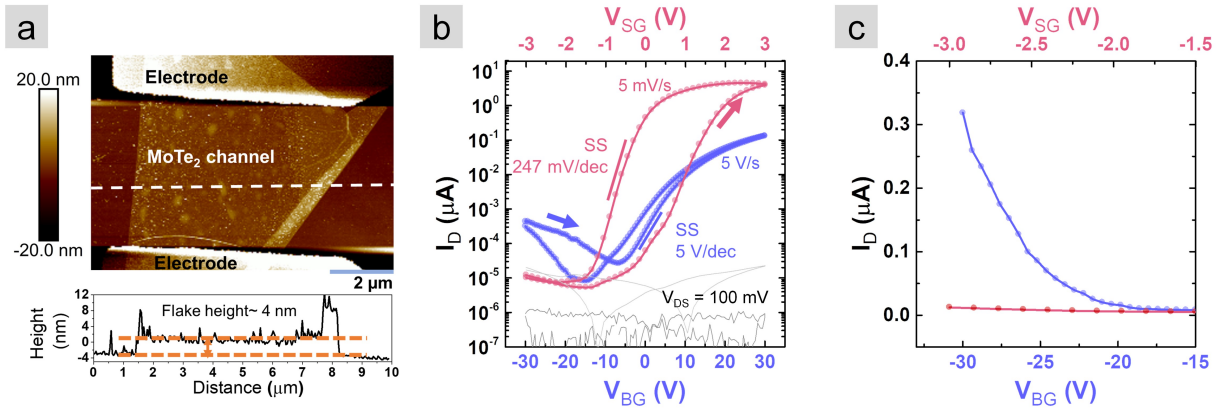


Figure 17: $MoTe_2$ FET with supported channel gated by single-ion conductor. (a) AFM topography scan of a bare $MoTe_2$ FET channel (before electrolyte deposition). The location of the line scan is indicated by the white dash line. **(b)** Transfer characteristics of the $MoTe_2$ FET in log scale with back-gated transfer measurements from V_{BG} = -30 to +30 V on the bare FET in blue and side-gated transfer of the same FET from V_{SG} = -3 to +3 V with single-ion conductor in red. **(c)** Zoomed transfer curves on a linear y-axis over a negative range of V_{BG} to highlight the suppressed p-branch when using the single-ion conductor.

Using the single-ion conductor, the maximum current through $MoTe_2$ at V_{SG} = 3V is $\sim$ 32 times larger compared to the maximum current of the bare FET at V_{BG} = 30V (Figure 17 (b)). Output characteristics also show effective gate control of the channel current using the single-ion conductor (Appendix Figure D5). The *On/Off* ratio of the *n*-branch increases from 10^4 for the bare FET to $\sim 10^6$ with the single-ion conductor. Also, the subthreshold swing (SS) of the *n*-branch decreases with the single-ion conductor (from 5000 mV/dec by back-gating the bare device to 247 mV/dec). The strong current modulation and the enhanced *On/Off* ratio further confirm the strong EDL modulation by the single-ion conductor. Similar to the graphene FETs, the I_D of the *p*-branch remains suppressed, in this case, at the off level of 10^{-5} μA. The suppressed *p*-branch is highlighted in a linear plot in **Figure 17 (c)**.

4.5 Outlook: Applying Strain Using Single-ion Conductor Gating on Suspended 2D EDLTs

EDL gating using a single-ion conducting polymer electrolyte was successfully demonstrated on graphene and $MoTe_2$ FETs with supported (i.e., unsuspended) channels. Both the experiments and modeling support the claim that only cations create an EDL in single-ion conductor-gated 2D EDLTs. The creation of one EDL and not the other is predicted to cause an imbalance of sheet charge densities that will induce sufficient strain ($\sim$3%) to cause the 2H to 1T' transition. [136] To achieve the new electronic and optoelectronic functionalities described above, EDL gating will be performed on $MoTe_2$ FETs with suspended channels, which will allow for the longitudinal bending of the single-ion conductor required to induce strain in the channel.

$MoTe_2$ FETs with suspended channels are being fabricated as shown in **Figure 18**. h-BN ($\sim$ 40 nm thick) will be exfoliated on SiO_2 to serve as the supporting layer for suspended channel. The middle area of h-BN will be etched away to create a trench/pocket for the suspended channel, and the size of the pocket will be 3 μm in width while the length will depend on the size of $MoTe_2$ flake. The area of h-BN to place electrodes will also be etched,

and the deposited metal electrodes will have the same thickness with the h-BN flake to avoid a height difference. Side gates for single-ion conductor gating will be also placed near h-BN. Lastly, a dry transfer method (also adopted for MERAM, Chapter 3) will be used to position an exfoliated $MoTe_2$ flake on top of the pocket, and the device will be ready for electrical measurements and electrolyte deposition.

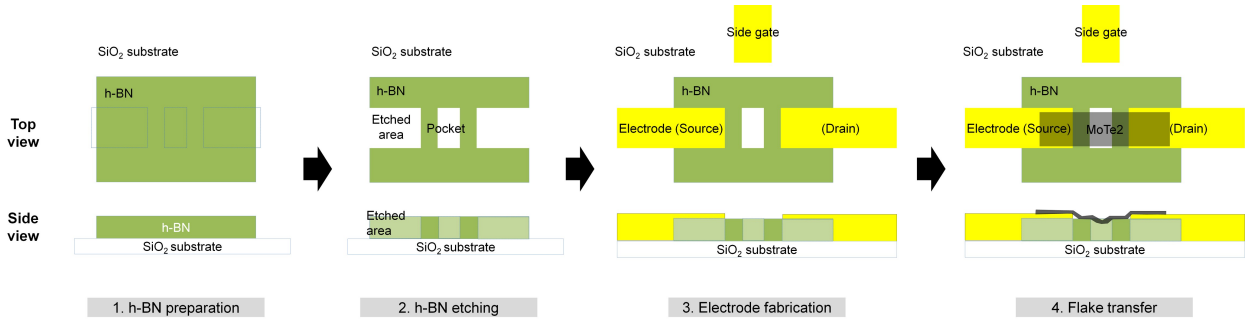


Figure 18: The fabrication process of a suspended $MoTe_2$ FET. From left to right: 1) Exfoliation of h-BN on SiO_2 substrate; 2) using plasma to etch h-BN to create the trench for placing a suspended channel; 3) metal electrodes deposition including a side gate for gating; 4) dry flake transfer of $MoTe_2$ channel.

Special attention will be paid to the possible sagging of the suspended channel, which could inadvertently induce strain, and to avoid the channel touching the bottom of the pocket, which would prevent actuation. AFM will be used to check the state of the channel suspension. The trench depth (d_t) and the intrinsic $MoTe_2$ channel thickness ($d_{channel}$) will be measured before flake transfer. The suspended channel height (d_h) will be measured after fabrication. The channel-to-trench bottom distance will equal to $d_h - d_{channel}$, which should be comparable to d_t. [146] In addition, AFM mechanical measurement will be also used to measure any intrinsic strain of the suspended channel before the single-ion conductor deposition. Suspended channel mechanical properties (e.g. Young's modulus) can be measured by AFM indentation where a calibrated AFM tip will apply a downward pressure to the channel. [136]

Furthermore, in-situ Raman will be used to detect the 2H- and 1T'-phases of $MoTe_2$ according to their corresponding peak intensities while simultaneously making the electrical measurements. [33, 37, 136] At the time of writing, this set up is being established in PINSE at Pitt. We will also monitor the suspended $MoTe_2$ channel conductivity versus gate voltage. Any abrupt increase in current would be strong evidence of the transition between the 2H- (semiconducting) to 1T'-phase (metallic).

4.6 Conclusion

EDL gating using a custom-synthesized single-ion conductor is demonstrated for the first time on non-suspended 2D EDLTs. Transfer characteristics for all the FETs show an enhanced n-branch using the single-ion conductor and a suppressed p-branch compared with back-gated measurements of bare FETs. Revealed by a finite element modeling of ion transport in response to an applied field, the p-branch suppression results from the combination of using a single-ion conductor and an asymmetric gate/channel geometry. In addition, the EDL gating of dual- and single-conductors compared on the same FETs show similar performance in the n-branch (i.e., *On/Off* ratio and maximum ion current), suggesting that the single-ion conductor can achieve cationic ion densities similar to the well- studied dual-ion conductor (i.e., up to 10^{14} cm^{-2}). This achievable carrier density is also predicted by modeling and would be theoretically sufficient to induce several percent strain in a 2D crystal. This is the first demonstration of a single-ion conductor-gated 2D EDLT, and the results lay the groundwork for inducing strain in 2D materials locally via field effect and for demonstrating the 2H to 1T' phase transition. These features are potentially useful for creating an electronic switch with a low turn-on voltage and steep subthreshold swing and for 2D flexible electronics with functionality controlled by strain.

5.0 Tuning EDL Retention Times Using a Doubly Polymerizable Ionic Liquid

Published in: 1) Jierui Liang, Ke Xu, Swati Arora, Jennifer E. Laaser, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. "Ion-locking in solid polymer electrolytes for reconfigurable gateless lateral graphene pn junctions." *Materials*, 13(5), 1089.

2) Swati Arora, Jierui Liang, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, and Jennifer E. Laaser. "Triggerable Ion Release in Polymerized Ionic Liquids Containing Thermally Labile Diels-Alder Linkages." *ACS Materials Letters*, 2(4), 331-335.

5.1 Motivation

5.1.1 Permanent Doping of 2D Crystals

In addition to gating, permanent doping is critical for transistors and diodes - both of which are basic building blocks of electronics. The need is driven by the large-scale device integration where various transistors and diodes with dissimilar doping are fabricated starting from the same semiconductor layer on a wafer. Engineering doping profiles in 2D materials presents unique challenges, such as achieving precise doping control over short distances on an atomically thin layer without altering the intrinsic band gap. Such challenge for doping is especially prominent for creating lateral homojunctions, [147–149] where p-n junctions are formed at the interface between two regions of dissimilar doping on the same 2D flake. In addition, recent development of reconfigurable FETs [150] require the doping to be reconfigurable, which means that n- and p-type doping can be switched by, for example, reversing the polarity of the applied bias.

Commonly used doping approaches include substitutional doping, [148] chemical doping resulting from charge transfer from adsorbates, [151] and electrostatic doping using additional metal gates. [152, 153] While there is a continuous effort to dope graphene and other 2D materials into p- or n-type over wide areas by substitutional doping or chemical doping,

and with a dopant concentration range of 10^{10} to 10^{13} cm^{-2}, [148, 154–158] one challenge is precisely control doping density over short distance to create abrupt p-n junctions. Moreover, both substitutional and chemical doping [151] are permanent, meaning that the doping type cannot be reconfigured. Although the doping created by electrostatic doping are reconfigurable, challenges remain including fabrication and parasitics, [159] and gate bias need to be supplied constantly to maintain the doping which will drain the energy.

Similar to metal gates, EDL doping (or electrostatic ion doping) is an electrostatic approach; however, EDL doping involves positioning ions at the interface by field effect and can doping densities $> 10^{13}$ cm^{-2}. [20, 23, 38, 160] Because this approach does not rely on replacing atoms in the 2D crystal or transferring charge, this method avoids permanently changing the crystal structure and potential problems associated with doping defects. Moreover, EDL doping can be reconfigured by changing the applied field. For these reasons, polymer electrolytes and ionic liquids have been used extensively for reconfigurable doping of graphene and other 2D materials. [20,24,50,51] Like electrostatic doping using metal gates, EDL doping requires the electric field being applied continuously to avoid the dissipation of EDL and losing the doping.

5.1.2 EDL Locking to Increase the Doping Retention Without the Field

What would be useful is a "gateless" EDL doping wherein the EDLs could be programmed and locked into position via a trigger until they can be unlocked later and reconfigured. Such a triggerable locking/unlocking mechanism that enables reconfigurability on demand could be useful in applications requiring polymorphic circuits. That is, applications in which a circuit implementing one type of operating mode can reconfigure itself on demand and activate new functions in response to a stimulus. [161–164]

One approach to "lock-in" EDLs is to decrease ion mobility by decreasing the temperature of the device below the glass transition temperature (T_g) of the polymer electrolyte. This approach has been used previously to lock-in *p-n* junctions in MoS_2, [83] WSe_2, [56] and $MoTe_2$. [20] We have also used the same approach for unipolar doping of graphene in EDLT configuration, but with a polymer electrolyte, poly (vinyl alcohol) and $LiClO_4$ (PVA:$LiClO_4$).

[160] More than 75% of the EDL was retained at room temperature after removing the field for more than 4 hours, and the device could be reconfigured by heating to $T > T_g$. In addition, this approach of ion-locking to form "frozen junctions" has been adopted in light-emitting electrochemical cells (LECs) where the homojunction of an electroluminescent organic semiconductor is created by fixing the ion distribution in a polymer electrolyte. [9, 165,166] However, using this thermal quenching approach is unsuitable for room temperature operation of device because T_g for many solid polymer electrolytes are below -20 °C.

Herein, we explore the ability to lock EDLs by using a newly developed doubly polymerizable ionic liquid (DPIL), which is synthesized by Prof. Jennifer Laaser's group. DPIL consists of cations and anions with polymerizable functional groups on both. The idea is that before polymerization, DPIL monomers behave as other electrolytes with mobile ions that can perform EDL gating. After polymerization, the mobility of those ions that constitute EDLs will be greatly suppressed, resulting in the locking of EDLs. In this way, devices can be programmed *n*- or *p*-type, or *p*-*n* junctions can be created before polymerization, and the resulting doping profiles can be maintained after polymerization at room temperature without constant biasing. Later, by specific triggers such as light or heat to induce ion-release, those programmed devices with the data or functionalities stored would be erased by a command from the user, leading to applications such as hardware-level encryption of data defending against reverse engineering.

5.2 EDL Locking to Create P-N Junction on Graphene

To provide a proof-of-concept, we first use DPIL to create and lock-in a *p-n* junction in graphene to show its capability in EDL locking by polymerization.The four-electrode graphene device used for this study is schematically illustrated in **Figure 19 (a)**. The experimental details of device fabrication and DPIL preparation are shown in Appendix E1.1 and E1.2. DPIL has cations and anions with similar structure as the ionic liquid [EMIM][TFSI] that has been successfully used as an ion gate, [51, 167] but with the modification of polymerizable functional groups (carbon-carbon double bonds in methacrylate, Figure 19 (a) bottom row) on both charged species to perform ion-locking.

Schematics showing the process of *p-n* junction formation and ion-locking are shown in **Figure 19 (b)**. At room temperature, the device is programmed by applying +1 V to electrode 2 and -1 V to electrode 3 (electrodes 1, 4 and the back gate are floated). Before polymerization, DPIL monomers behaved as a typical ionic liquid with mobile ions that can form EDLs in response to an applied field (Figure 19 (b), row 1). Cationic or anionic EDLs form at the interface between the electrolyte and the graphene channel/metal electrodes. As modeled in reference [56] where ions are used to create *p-n* junctions, the highest concentration of ions ($\sim 2.4 \times 10^{21}$ cm^{-3} at 1.5 V) builds up near the electrode surface and then dissipates with distance away from the electrode, meaning that a more abrupt junction can be expected with decreasing channel length. Note that the device channel lengths reported here are 100 times larger than those modeled in reference; [56] however, a channel length of tens of nanometers is not required to observe a junction, as demonstrated previously for $MoTe_2$ [20] and MoS_2. [83] Thus, the junction formed in this study is either a *p-n* or *p-i-n* junction. To fix the *p-n* junction, ions are locked in place by polymerizing the DPIL at 80 °C (Figure 19 (b), row 2). After polymerization and the device is cooled to room temperature, the voltages are removed and the *p-n* junction persists (Figure 19 (b), row 3).

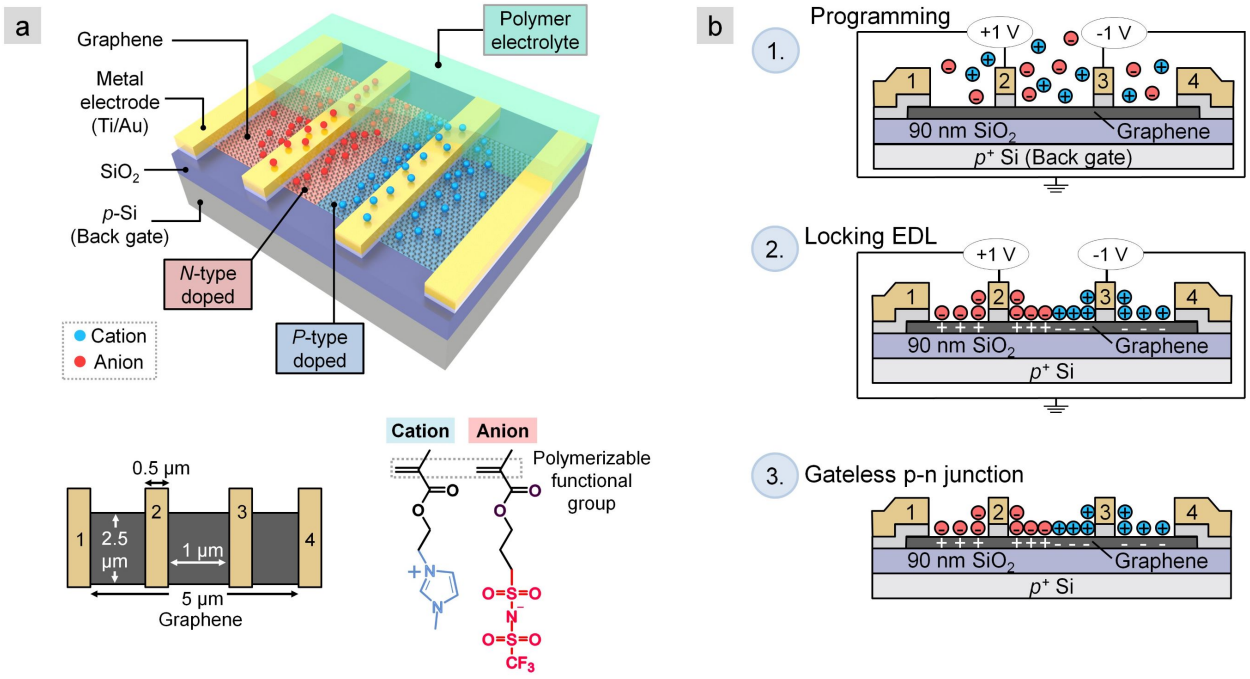


Figure 19: Schematics of a lateral graphene p-n junction with n- and p-type regions created by electric-double-layer (EDL) doping and subsequent ion-locking. (a) (Top row) Four-electrode graphene device coated by DPIL. Cations (blue spheres) and anions (red spheres) dope the graphene channel to form p-type (pink) and n-type (blue) regions, respectively. (Bottom row) Top view schematic and chemical structure of DPIL monomers. **(b)** The formation of a p-n junction by EDL doping: (1) Programming voltages are applied to electrodes 2 and 3, while the remaining 2 electrodes and backgate are floated; mobile cations and anions redistribute in response to the field forming a p-n junction between electrodes 2 and 3. Note that the largest ion concentration occurs near the electrodes and decreases with distance away from the electrodes as modeled in the reference. (2) After the EDL is formed, the ions are locked into place either by cooling the PEO:$CsClO_4$ device below the T_g of the electrolyte, or by DPIL polymerization. (3) After locking, the p-n junction remains in the absence of voltage.

Transfer characteristics were made between electrode 1-2, 2-3, and 3-4 to show their different doping profiles depending on the type of locked-in EDLs. The first observation is that the major current modulation occurs in negative V_{BG} for DPIL-gated graphene in **Figure 20 (b)**, which means that the DPIL was causing an overall *n*-type doping of the graphene channel. Note that such an *n*-type shift was not observed on the bare graphene device . However, this result is not particularly surprising when considering the molecular structure of the cations and anions. The charged functional group of the cation (1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium (EMIM)) had π orbitals that showed a stronger affinity to graphene due to $\pi - \pi$ interactions compared with the charged functional group of the anion (bis(trifluoromethylsulfonyl) (TFSI)). [168] This structural distinction, combined with the longer polymerizable group on the anion monomer, suggests that DPIL cations are more likely than anions to be located at the graphene surface. The stronger chemical affinity of the cations and their lower steric restrictions would lead to overall *n*-type doping. This preference for cations to be located near the surface is emphasized schematically in **Figure 20 (a)**.

Focusing again on Figure 20 (b), the current between electrode 3-4 (I_{34}, blue dash) exhibited a single current minimum at V_{BG} = -37 V, which is consistent with the unipolar *n*-type doping that would be expected in accordance with the schematic in Figure 20 (a). Focusing now on the current between electrodes 2-3 where the *p*-*n* junctions exist, I_{23} (green solid line) showed double current minima (1st V_{Dirac} = -35 V; 2nd V_{Dirac} = -10 V), the signature of graphene *p*-*n* junction in transfer characteristics [151, 154, 169, 170] and an indication that the ions were locked into place. Note that the rectifying behavior was not expected in graphene due to the lack of a band gap. However, I_{12} also exhibited two current minima (1st V_{Dirac} = -33 V; 2nd V_{Dirac} = -4 V). At first blush, a *p*-*n* junction would not be expected between electrodes 1 and 2. However, as discussed above, the cations of the DPIL seemed to have affinity for the graphene surface, which means that they would also preferentially accumulate near electrode 1 even though electrode 1 was floated during programming and locking. Thus, the preferential accumulation of cations to the graphene surface can explain the additional *p*-*n* junction located between electrodes 1 and 2. This result actually highlights the importance of further material optimization of DPIL to avoid preferential adsorption of one type of ion over the other.

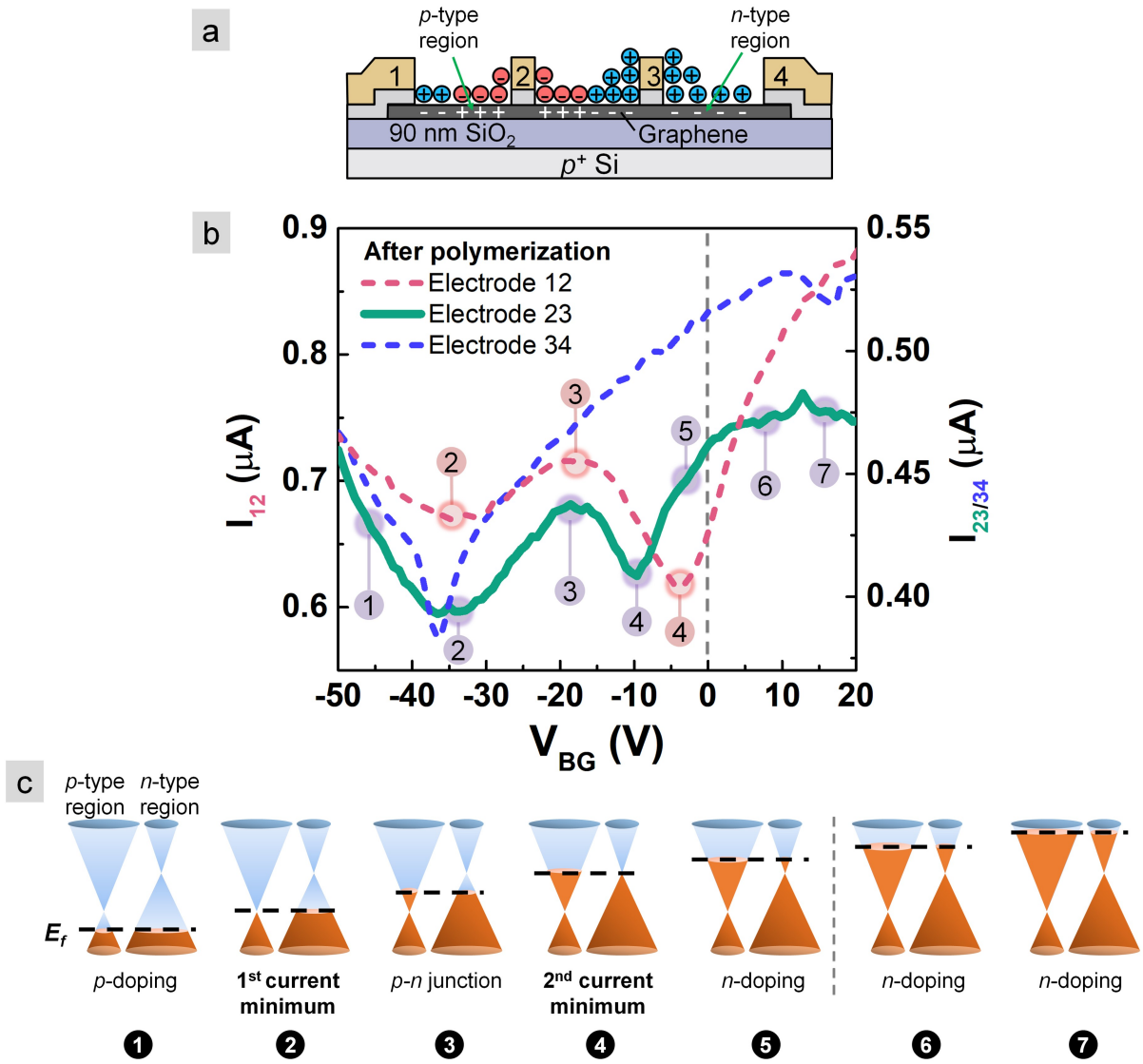


Figure 20: Using DPIL to create lateral p-n junction. **(a)** Schematics of a fixed p-n junction, with voltages removed after EDL locking and cooling to room temperature. **(b)** Backgated transfer characteristics after polymerization between electrodes 1-2 (red dash), 2-3 (green solid line) and 3-4 (blue dash), with $V_D = 10$ mV and a sweep rate of 0.2 V/s. **(c)** Fermi-level tuning that gives rise to the I_{23}-V_{BG} and I_{12}-V_{BG} transfer characteristics after ion-locking.

In addition, the double current minima for graphene p-n junction can be understood considering the band structure and Fermi level tuning of graphene with p- and n-doped regions as illustrated in **Figure 20 (c)**. Back gate voltages during scanning (from negative to positive V_{BG}) decrease concentration of holes while increase electrons, so the process can be regarded as increasing the Fermi level or increasing the entire device doping level from p- to n-doping (as indicated by the labels on the bottom in schematic). The two shoulder-to-shoulder double-dirac cones represent the doping profiles of p- (left cones) and n-type graphene regions (right cones) fixed by the locked-in EDLs of DPIL. The first current minimum (at a more negative V_{BG}) occurred when the Fermi level aligned with the Dirac point of the n-type graphene doped by cations after locking. Similarly, the second current minimum (at a less negative V_{BG}) occurred when the Fermi level aligned with the Dirac point of the p-type graphene. And because maybe cations have stronger affinity to graphene causing a entire n-type doping, all two current minima happened at negative side of V_{BG} ($V_{BG} = 0$ V is indicated by grey dash in Figure 20 (c) schematic).

Overall, a gateless lateral p-n junction is demonstrated on 4-electrode graphene devices by ion-locking using DPIL. The locking is done by heating to 80 °C to polymerize the anions and cations, and then operating the device at room temperature. The locking is gateless because only the source/drain terminals are required to create the junction, and no gate is needed after locking to keep ions in position. Transfer characteristics after locking shows double current minima - consistent with what is expected for lateral graphene p-n junction. This study provides proof-of-concept that alternate triggers like polymerization can be used to semi-permanently lock-in EDLs of 2D devices for room temperature operation, and this approach can be extended to other 2D EDLTs for electronic and optoelectronic applications.

5.3 Retention Time of Locked EDLs on 2D EDLTs

The creation of *p*-*n* junction demonstrates DPIL's potential as a gateless permanent doping for 2D materials by EDL locking. But the retention time of locked EDLs needs further investigation, which can be measured by monitoring how long the current can be retained in a programmed state in 2D EDLTs without the applied bias. Moreover, the transfer characteristics can indicate the EDL gating performance of unpolymerized DPIL, which is important for applications which need EDL gating for the standard mode while EDL locking for the special mode that is rarely visited.

Similarly to the locking process in graphene *p*-*n* junction, the proposed DPIL gated 2D EDLTs and the EDL locking are illustrated in **Figure 21**. Before polymerization, the device is first programmed to form the EDL (e.g., cationic EDL) under the gate bias (Figure 21 (b)). Next, DPIL monomers is polymerized by heating the device at 80 °C for 2 hours in vacuum while the device remains programmed by the gate bias. After the device is cooled to room temperature, the gate bias is removed, and the retention measurement of the established EDL measured starts immediately by monitoring the drain current as a function of time.

Graphene FETs were first fabricated with the side gate geometry as illustrated above in Figure 21 (a). Unpolymerized DPILs ($\sim$ 5 μL, with AIBN and inhibitor) were deposited on each FET in the glovebox, and the FETs were transferred to the probe station by the loadlock without exposure to the ambient. We first demonstrated transfer characteristics of a graphene EDLT using unpolymerized DPILs, showing the Dirac point near V_{SG} of 0 V (**Figure 22 (a)**, black curve). The ambipolar *n*- and *p*-branch confirms that both cations and anions in the unpolymerized DPILs are mobile and capable to perform EDL gating. The hysteresis between the forward and reverse sweeping of V_{SG} originates from the lower ion mobility and sluggish response of ions in the unpolymerized DPILs compared to the sweeping rate. After polymerization of DPILs with the EDL programmed at V_{SG} of +2 V, the I_D remains almost constant at $\sim$ 1.47 μA and cannot be modulated by sweeping the V_{SG} (Figure 22 (a), blue line). This indicates that the ions are immobile and cannot response to the changing field to perform a dynamic EDL gating. Therefore, the channel doping profile, as indicated by the I_D, is kept at the state induced by a static EDL formed previously at

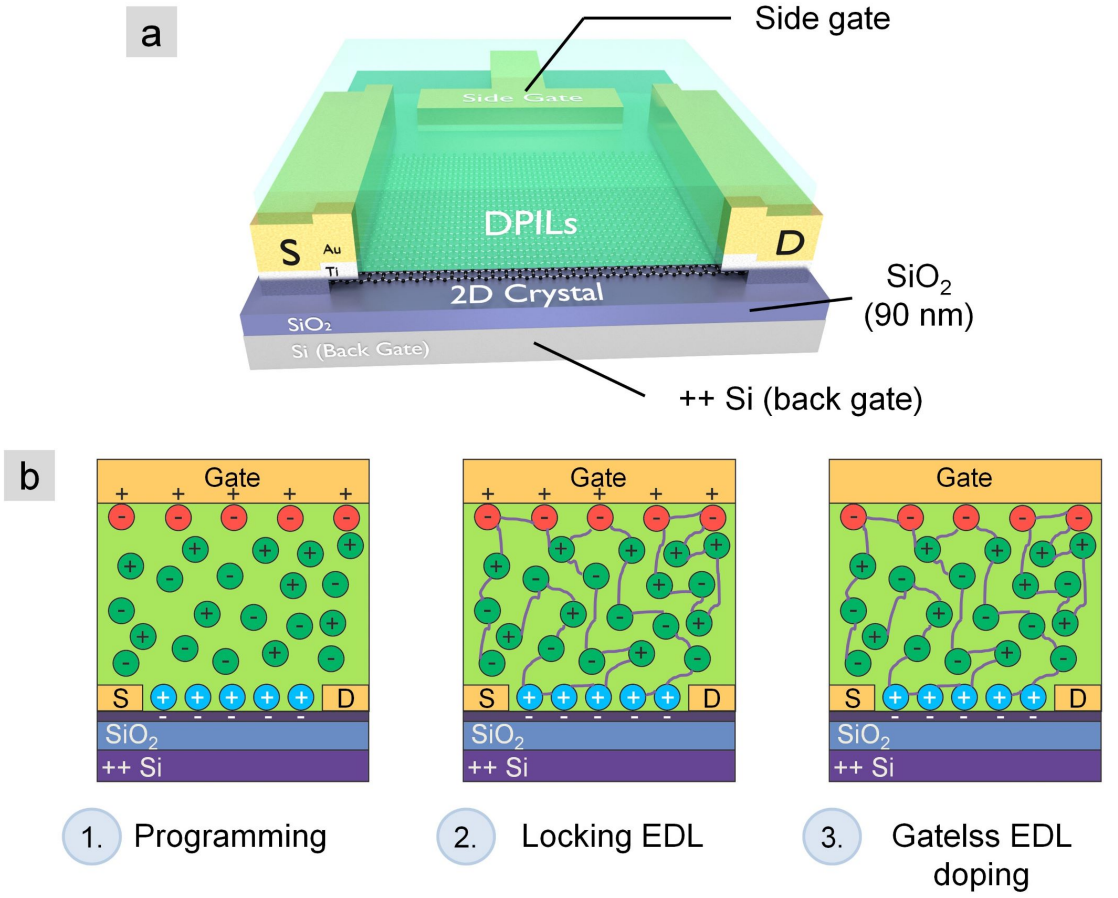


Figure 21: DPILs electrolyte and EDL locking mechanism. **(a)** Schematic of DPILs gated FET with a side gate. **(b)** EDL locking mechanism. From left to right: 1) programming the FET to form EDL by mobile ions in unpolymerized DPIL; 2) locking the EDL in place by heat-triggerd polymerization with gate bias applied; 3) locked EDL with no gate bias applied - a gateless electrostatic doping.

V_{SG} of +2 V. Note that the EDL corresponding to V_{SG} of +2 V was formed by cations of DPIL before the polymerization, and the gate bias was applied for 10 min prior to the start of polymerization to ensure the full formation of EDL.

The EDL retention was also measured before and after the polymerization on the same FET. Before polymerization, the FET was programmed by applying V_{SG} of +2 V for 10 min to form a saturated EDL. The V_{SG} was then grounded ($V_{SG} = 0$ V), and I_D was monitored to capture the dissipation of EDL (Figure 15 (b), black curve). Within 400 s, the EDL formed at V_{SG} of +2 V (corresponding to I_D of $\sim$ 1.5 μA) fully dissipated, with I_D decreased to 1.1 μA which agrees with the I_D at 0 V in the transfer characteristics (Figure 22 (a), black curve). After polymerization while keeping the FET programmed at V_{SG} of +2 V, the FET was grounded again. This time, the I_D and the corresponding EDL maintain at the same level ($\sim$ 1.47 - 1.5 μA) for a time scale exceeding 10^5 s (**Figure 22 (b)**, blue line). The measurement was stopped after $\sim$ 2 days without observing a significant decay of I_D, and there should be no limit to achieve a longer retention by extending the time window for monitoring. The results show better retention than the previously reported EDL locking by cooling the temperature below the T_g of PVA:$LiClO_4$ (no decay within 10^3 s after removing the bias, and $\sim$ 75% of EDL remains after 10^5 s). [160]

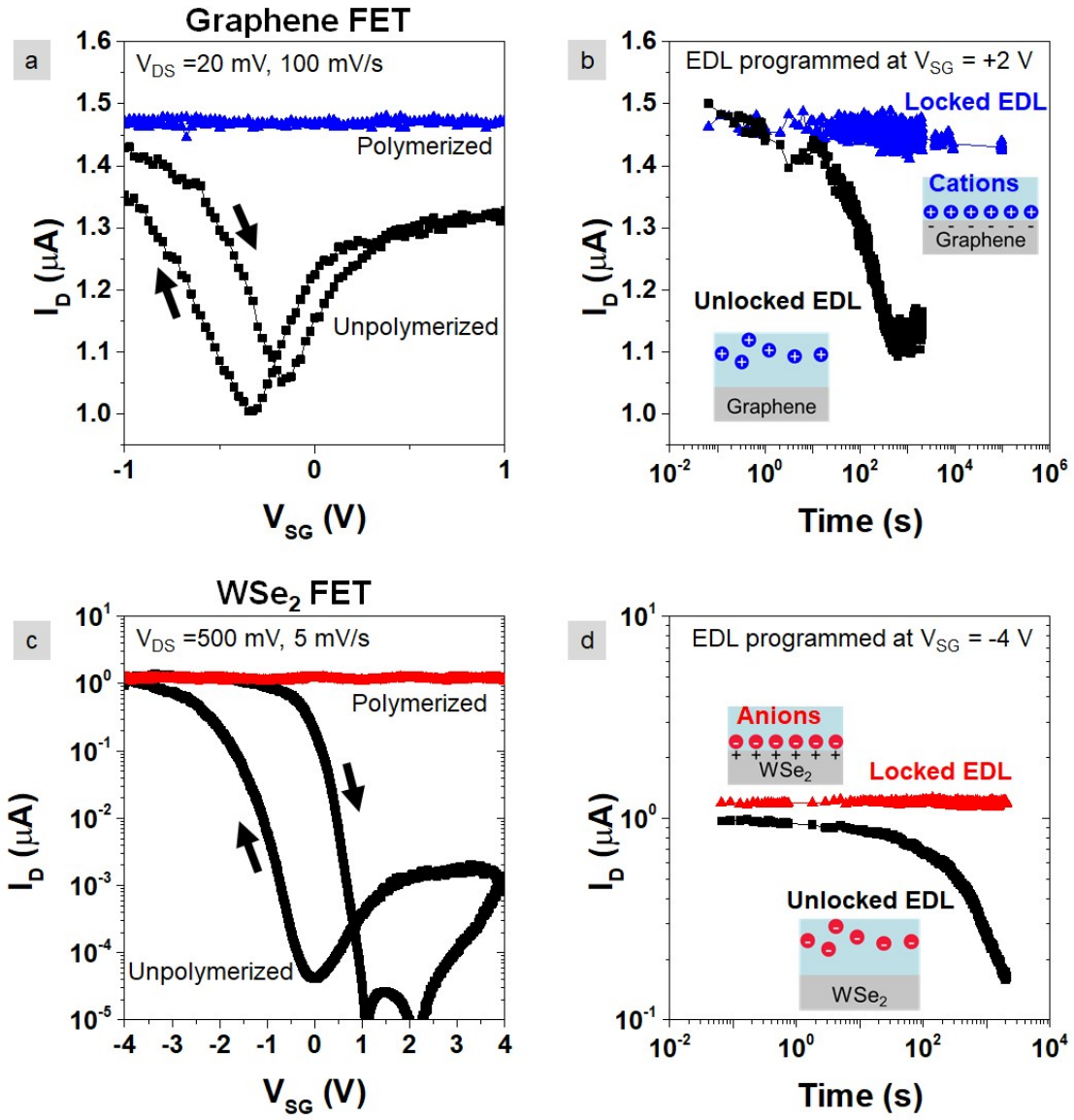


Figure 22: Transfer characteristics and EDL retention before and after polymerization. (a) Transfer characteristics of a graphene FET before (black line) and after (blue) locking the cation-induced EDL by polymerization. Scanning window is from -1 to 1 V, while the blue line (polymerzied DPIL) was obtained after forming the EDL at V_{SG} of +2 V and the locking by polymerization. **(b)** EDL retention before (black) and after locking the EDL by polymerization (blue line). In both measurements, side gates were grounded (0 V), and the I_D was monitored to show the cation-induced EDL retention of its saturation state obtained after V_{SG} = +2 V applied for 10 min. **(c)** and **(d)** are the similar measurements of transfer characteristics and EDL retention test on WSe_2 FET, respectively, with the I_D monitored before (black) and after (red) locking the anion-induced EDL by polymerization.

After proving the concept of EDL locking on graphene FETs, WSe_2 FETs were selected to reveal the full potential of DPILs on 2D semiconductors with larger *On/Off* ratios. Similar transfer characteristics and comparison were conducted for a DPILs gated WSe_2 FET before and after polymerization as shown by the black and red curves in **Figure 22 (c)**, respectively. Again, the ions are mobile before and then immobilized after polymerization, giving rise to the change in EDL gating from effective I_D modulation (*On/Off* $\sim 10^4$, ambipolar branches of black curve) to no modulation (I_D constant at ~ 1.2 μA, red line). Note that the EDL was formed by anions when programmed at V_{SG} of -4 V.

Preliminary results of EDL retention of polymerized DPILs on WSe_2 FET also confirms the EDL locking observed previously on graphene FETs (**Figure 22 (d)**). The EDL by anions starts dissipating within seconds in unpolymerized DPILs (black curve), but can be locked after polymerization to maintain the I_D for a time exceeding 10^3 s (red line) without any sign of current decaying. This time, however, we did not observe the full dissipation of EDL in unpolymerized DPILs due to the inadequate time window, which is due to the underestimation of EDL dissipation time and the sensitive response of WSe_2 to the changing doping profile. We also noticed the small discrepancy between I_D of saturated EDL at V_{SG} of -4 V before and after polymerization (i.e., the gap between black and red curve at the left end, Figure 22 (d)). This could be due to the intrinsic capacitance difference between DPILs monomers to their polymer forms.

In brief, EDL locking by polymerization on 2D EDLTs show a retention time exceeding 10^5 s, suggesting its potential in gateless semi-permanent doping for 2D materials. And the results lay the foundation for pursuing a more exciting concept - a gateless reconfigurable doping.

5.4 Triggerable Ion Release by Introducing Thermally Labile Diels-Alder Linkages into Polymerizable Ionic Liquid

Substitutional doping is permanent and cannot be changed after device fabrication. In contrast, doping by EDLs using conventional electrolytes is reconfigurable by reversing the polarity of applied bias; but a constant gate voltage or operating device at low temperature is required to hold the doping state. [20] Indeed, reconfigurable doping has attracted much attention recently due to reconfigurable FETs [150] as well as adaptive and polymorphic circuits for applications such as hardware security [171, 172] and self-checking and smart electronics for Internet of Things (IoTs). [162, 173] Motivated by reconfigurable doping with no standby gate voltage, repeatable locking and unlocking of EDLs is pursued by further engineering the polymerizable ionic liquids.

Here, we address this challenge by developing polymerizable ionic liquid with a thermally-labile Diels-Alder linkage between the polymer backbone and the cationic side chain. This Diels-Alder linkage undergoes a retro Diels-Alder reaction above 90 °C, [174–176] enabling a thermally-triggered ion release for EDL unlocking. **Figure 23** shows two singly polymerizable ionic liquid monomers used in this study, and only their cationic species are polymerizable for simplicity. We denote the singly polymerizable ionic liquid with Diels-Alder linkage as triggerable singly-polymerizable ionic liquid (T-SPIL). The cation of T-SPIL is analogous to the cation of DPIL, but contains a furan-maleimide Diels-Alder adduct between the charged imidazolium and the polymerizable methacrylate. [177, 178] In addition, non-triggerable singly-polymerizable ionic liquids (NT-SPIL) lacking the thermally labile Diels-Alder linkage was synthesized as comparisons and controls. [179] Note that the cation of NT-SPIL is the same with DPIL used in previous sections.

First of all, cyclic voltammetry indicated that the electrochemical windows of both T-SPIL and NT-SPIL were, at approximately 4 V, comparable to that of [EMIM][TFSI], making them viable for applications in organic electronics. [180–182] Next, to retain the desired capability for thermally-triggered ion release, it was important to polymerize the T-SPIL monomers without driving cycloreversion of the Diels-Alder adduct. Therefore, instead of heating, samples were photopolymerized using a photoinitiator 2,2 dimethoxy-

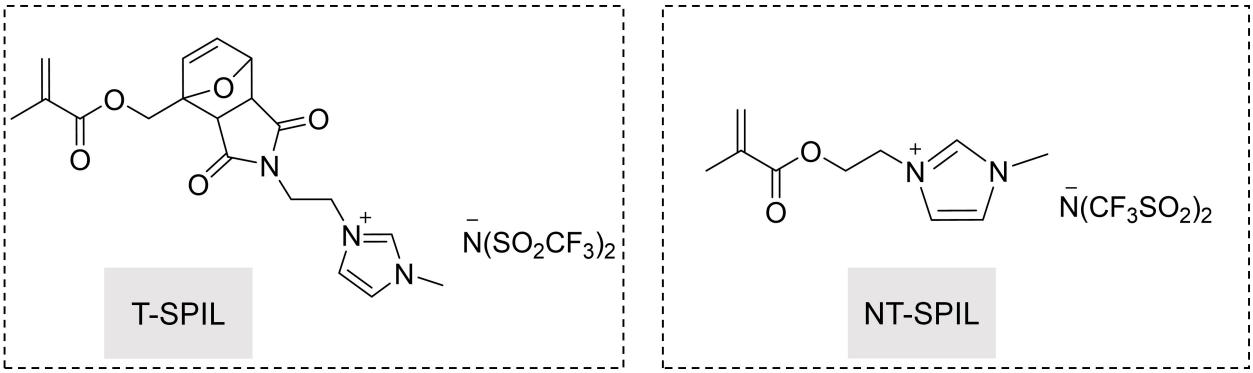


Figure 23: Chemical structures of triggerable polymerizable ionic liquid Structures of **(left)** triggerable singly polymerizable ionic liquid (T-SPIL), with Diels-Alder linkage in cation; and **(right)** non-triggerable singly polymerizable ionic liquid (NT-SPIL), with the same cation as DPIL used previously.

2-phenylacetophenone (DMPA) and UV light (UVP Compact UV lamp, l = 365 nm, P = 1.3 mW cm^{-2} at 7.6 cm) at a working distance of 1.5 cm for 30 min at room temperature. The DSC measurement of T-SPIL after polymerization shows the characteristic thermal signatures of the retro Diels-Alder reactions of both the endo (100 °C) and exo adducts (150 °C), [178] indicating that both adducts remained intact during UV photopolymerization at room temperature. Whereas the DSC of NT-SPIL shows no endo nor exdo adducts because of lacking Diels-Alder linkage. In conclusion, T-SPIL and NT-SPIL can be successfully polymerized by UV light, and Diels-Alder linkage in T-SPIL remains stable during the UV polymerization.

To investigate the impact of polymerization (ion-locking) and heating (possible ion-release) to mobile ion content, we drop-cast both T-SPIL and NT-SPIL onto "dummy capacitors" - two parallel electrodes lithographically patterned with 10 μm spacing and then measured their response to a change in applied voltage. In these measurements, applying a step potential results in a current spike due to capacitor charging and ionic motion, followed by a slow decay till zero charging current as the ions reach their new equilibrium distribution. The amplitude of the current spike reflects the number of ions able to respond to the applied voltage, and is a useful proxy for the mobile ion content of the material, which cannot be

characterized using standard impedance measurements due to the need to UV-polymerize the material and avoid thermal annealing.

As seen in **Figure 24 (a)**, a significant decrease in the response amplitude was observed upon UV-polymerization of both the triggerable and non-triggerable polymerizable ionic liquids, reflecting restriction of the ion mobility after ion locking. After a full thermal cycle, in which the samples were gradually heated to 400 K (127 °C, passing the retro Diels-Alder reaction temperature in an attempt to unlock ions) and then returned to room temperature, the response of the NT-SPIL returned to its post-polymerization/pre-thermal cycle baseline, indicating that the thermal cycle had no effect on the mobile ion content in this material. The response of the T-SPIL, on the other hand, returned to its pre-polymerization level, indicating that the thermal cycle drove an increase in the mobile ion content of the sample. These measurements thus demonstrate that incorporation of thermally labile Diels-Alder linkages between the ionic units and the polymer backbone enables thermally-triggered ion release in polymerized ionic liquids, as desired.

The temperature dependence of the capacitor response during the heating cycle provides strong evidence for the retro Diels-Alder reaction as the origin of the observed increase in mobile ion content. The temperature-dependent response amplitudes for both polymerized T- and NT-SPIL are shown in **Figure 24 (b)**. As shown in this figure, both materials exhibited a significant increase in mobile ion content with increasing temperature. While the response of the NT-SPIL increased gradually over the entire temperature range, as expected for a polymerized ionic liquid above its glass transition temperature, the response of the T-SPIL exhibited a distinct "turn-on" behavior near 360 K (87 °C). Notably, this temperature is very close to the temperature at which the retro Diels-Alder reaction was observed during DSC measurements on this material ($\sim$ 363 K (90 °C), when scanned at 2 °C/min, comparable to the heating rate in the capacitor measurements), and is significantly higher than its glass transition temperature ($\sim$ 310 K (37 °C)). Thus, we conclude that the increase in mobile ion content observed in the T-SPIL after a full thermal cycle is indeed driven by breakage of the thermally-labile furan-maleimide linkages.

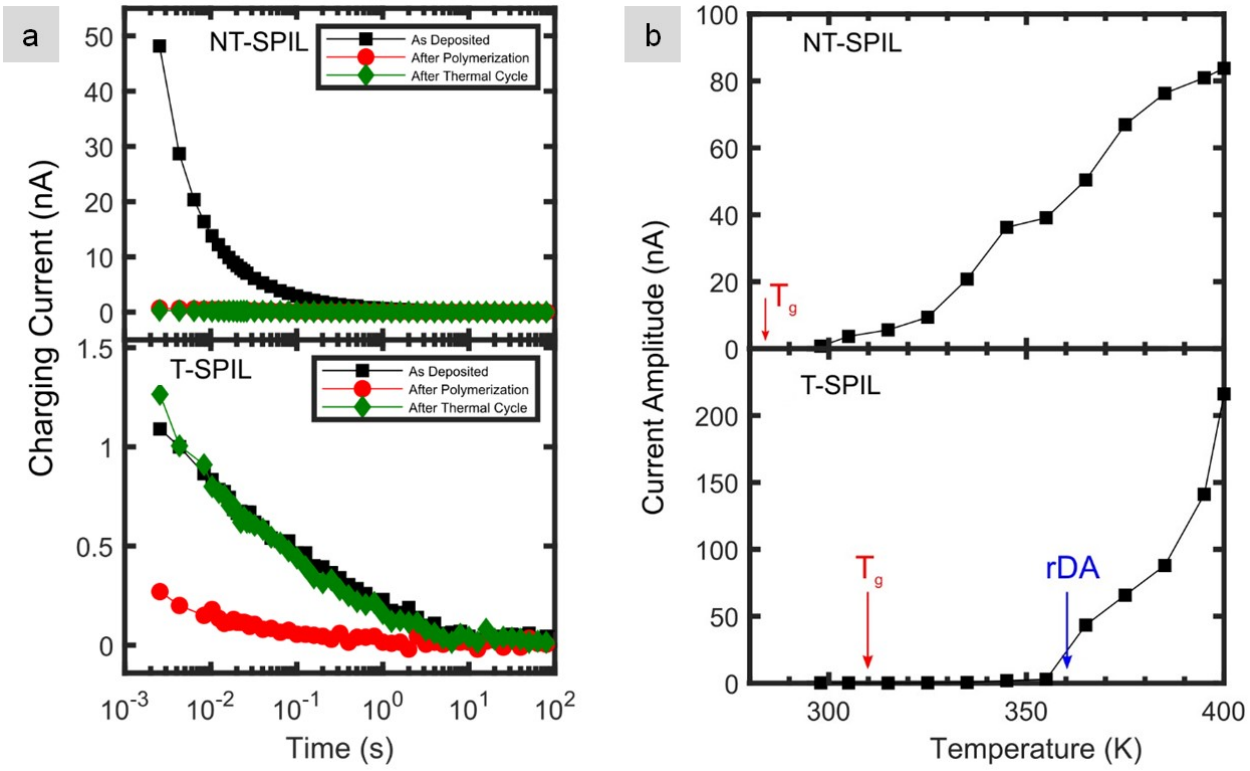


Figure 24: Mechanism of a single-ion conductor gated EDLT. (a) Capacitor response of non-triggerable (top) and triggerable singly-polymerized ionic liquids (bottom) at 298 K (25 °C), measured before polymerization, immediately after polymerization, and after a full thermal cycle in which the temperature of the sample was increased to 400 K (127 °C) before being returned to room temperature. Each trace depicts the response of the material to a step potential applied across a capacitor with 10 μm electrode spacing. **(b)** Temperature-dependent current amplitudes for capacitors with non-triggerable (top) and triggerable singly-polymerized ionic liquids (bottom) deposited and polymerized across the electrodes. Arrows labeled T_g and rDA indicate the glass transition temperature and retro Diels-Alder temperatures of the samples, respectively.

In summary, we have shown that incorporation of a thermally labile Diels-Alder linkage in the side-chain of a polymerizable ionic liquid facilitates thermally-triggerable ion release when the sample is heated above the cycloreversion temperature of the Diels-Alder adduct. This approach allows the locked ions to be released on-command by a chemical trigger after polymerization, a capability that is not achievable with current classes of ion-containing polymers. In addition, besides heat, the triggering stimulus can be light or mechanical force by chemically modifying/adding functional groups.

5.5 Conclusion

EDL locking by polymerization has been demonstrated using a custom-synthesized polymerizable ionic liquids on 2D EDLTs. Fixing EDLs by polymerization continuously dope the channel without requiring an external field. A lateral *p*-*n* junction has been first created on 4-electrode graphene devices by EDL locking. The entire process is gateless because no gate voltages are required to create or maintain the *p*-*n* junction. Backgated transfer measurements show two current minima which is a signature of a graphene *p*-*n* junction. EDL locking is also investigated on 2D EDLTs with side gates. Both cationic and anionic EDLs can be locked by polymerization, with the doping retention time exceeds 10^5 s (max measured) at room temperature after locking. Furthermore, to achieve a reconfigurable doping, both EDL locking and unlocking are needed. Therefore, thermally labile Diels-Alder linkages are introduced between ionic group and polymer backbone, so that polymerized ions can be unlocked again by heating. This feature cannot be achieved by substitutional or by conventional electrolytes. Future work will focus on this new class of triggerable and stimulus-responsive ion conductors for EDLTs to be used in adaptable or polymorphic circuits for various applications.

6.0 Conclusions

In this work, one of the major and promising branches of iontronics has been investigated - 2D EDLTs. Previously, the vast majority of attention in 2D EDLTs has been focused on 2D materials and semiconductor physics, where ion conductors are essentially regarded as a simple replacement of conventional dielectrics in 2D EDLTs. In contrast, this dissertation advances the concept that the ion conductors themselves can achieve unique mechanisms of charge control to achieve advanced functions in device operation. This work has focused on engineering ion conductors and 2D EDLTs for new device functions supported by four projects, illustrated in **Figure 25**. The major outcomes of the projects include: 1) an approach to achieving a residue-free 2D surface for EDL gating and quantification of the impact of the residue on gating performance; 2) a monolayer electrolyte that achieves bistability and fast switching for non-volatile memory; 3) a single-ion conductor for strain control in suspended EDLT; and 4) a "locking EDL" that exploits a polymerizable ionic liquid to allow reconfigurable gateless doping for *p*-*n* junctions and 2D FETs.

Because EDL gating relies on the proximity of ions to the surface, the best possible gating performance of 2D EDLTs will be hindered if there is a few nanometer thick polymer residue remaining from the lithography process and located between the electrolyte and the 2D channel. In Chapter 2, a successful removal of resist residue has been demonstrated on MoS_2 and WSe_2 FETs using contact mode AFM. AFM topology shows that surface roughness is restored to its intrinsic state, and Raman spectra show that the characteristic peak intensities of MoS_2 and WSe_2 increase after removing the residue. For back-gated WSe_2 FETs (no electrolyte), PMMA residue from e-beam lithography is found to be a *p*-type dopant that decreases carrier mobility and creates unwanted doping (i.e., causing a charge density change of 7×10^{11} cm^{-2}). For EDL-gated CVD-WSe_2 FETs using a PEO:$CsClO_4$ electrolyte, photoresist residue is also a *p*-type dopant that can cause a charge density change of 4.5×10^{12} cm^{-2}. But more importantly, removing the residue increases the maximum current of EDL-gated WSe_2 FETs by 247%. This suggests that removal of residue by AFM provides closer access for the ions to reach the surface of the channel, thereby increasing the

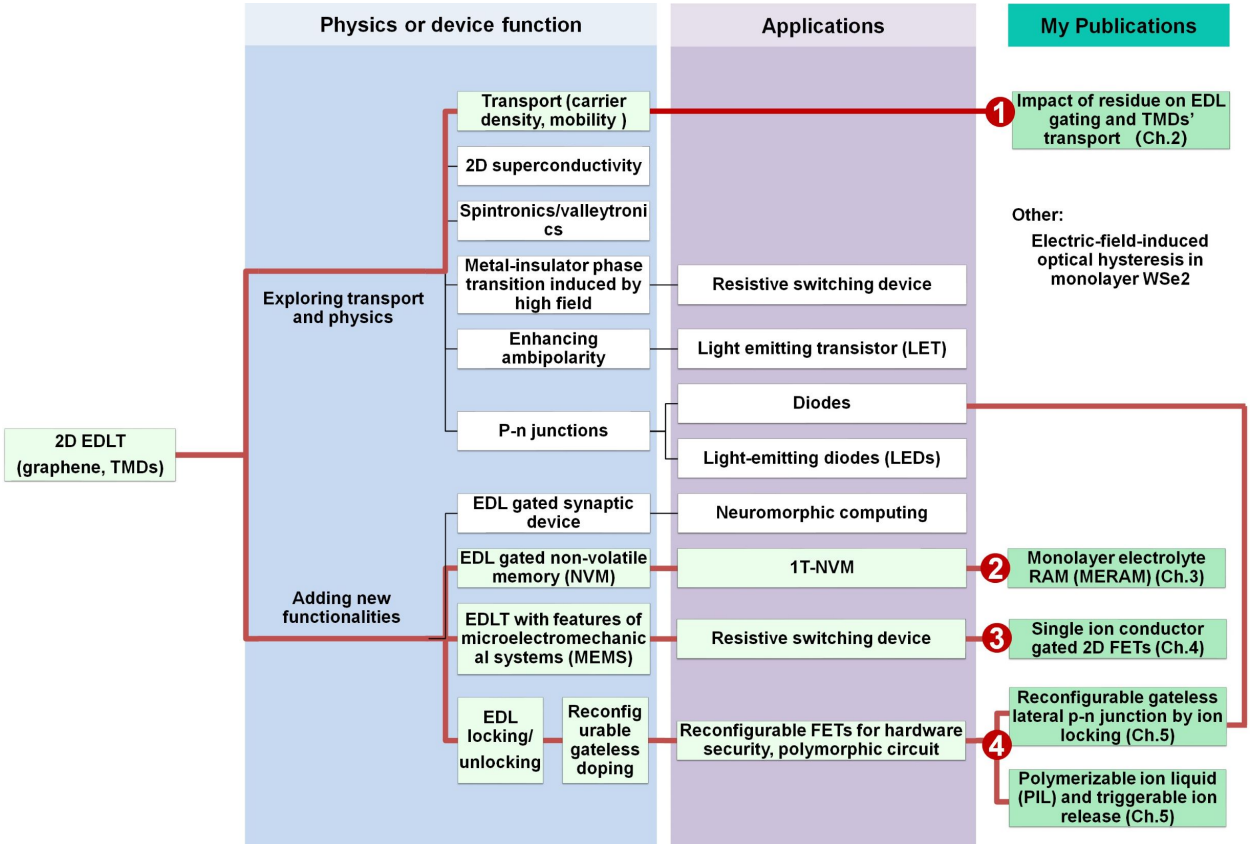


Figure 25: Dissertation summary. Framework for 2D EDLTs and the work covered in this dissertation together with corresponding publications (highlighted in green and connected by red lines).

EDL gate capacitance. Overall the results suggest that the AFM contact mode cleaning is a widely applicable and nondestructive method that can successfully remove different types of post-lithography polymer residue on a variety of 2D crystals, and can improve channel conductivity, mobility, and charge density. While this method would be impractical to scale, it is especially for benchtop research where a near molecularly clean surface is required (e.g., monolayer electrolyte devices), and for EDL gating to achieve the best possible electrostatic gate control. I predict that methods to achieve a residue-free surface will advance as wide-area growth of 2D materials advances. In the meantime, the work in Chapter 2 provides a viable path forward for benchtop research to proceed in the absence of a scalable solution.

Chapter 3 focuses on my primary PhD project - developing a molecularly thin ion conductors for EDLT based non-volatile memory. Conventional solid polymer electrolytes and ionic liquids/gels are unsuitable for NVM because of lack of an energy barrier to keep ions in place. Therefore, I extended the development of a new electrolyte in our lab - the so called "monolayer electrolyte", and demonstrated it in a non-volatile memory device. The monolayer electrolyte has a switching barrier for state retention, and with the thickness scaled to a single molecular layer that are beneficial for a fast and low voltage switching. The custom-designed monolayer electrolyte consists of cobalt crown ether phthalocyanine and lithium ions, which are positioned by field-effect at either the surface of the WSe_2 channel or an h-BN capping layer to achieve "1" or "0", respectively. The monolayer electrolyte can be directly deposited on WSe_2 FETs by drop-casting and annealing. The AFM cleaning protocol described in Chapter 2 was used prior to the electrolyte deposition to assure the residue-free 2D surface required for the molecular arrangement of the monolayer electrolyte to form the EDL. One of my most important contributions is the discovery that a capping layer of h-BN significantly improves bistability in the monolayer electrolyte memory. Density functional theory (DFT) calculations by our collaborators support the mechanism of enhanced trapping of Li^+ near h-BN due to a $\sim$1.34 eV increase in the absolute value of the adsorption energy compared to vacuum. The threshold voltage shift between the two states corresponds to a change in charge density of $\sim 2.5 \times 10^{12}$ cm^{-2}, and an *On/Off* ratio exceeding 10^4 at a back gate voltage of 0 V. The *On/Off* ratio remains stable after 1000 cycles and the retention time for each state exceeds 6 hours (max measured).

Although a millisecond switching speed has been demonstrated in this study, there is no reason to expect the switching speed to be limited to this timescale. In fact, preliminary results obtained recently by my colleagues show the switching time can be as fast as ~ 40 ns by still using a back gate geometry. Moreover, a top-gated device architecture providing a stronger electric field is expected to further decrease the switching time, and sub-volt operation in this configuration is predicted by DFT calculations. [125] Because in this configuration, the electric field will drop over the thin h-BN gate dielectric and the monolayer electrolyte instead of the 90 nm-thick back gate oxide and the several layers of WSe_2 channel that screens the field. Note that the speed is directly related to the magnitude of the ion diffusion barrier (i.e., Li^+ passing through the crown ether) which depends on the applied electric field strength. [125] Therefore, the switching speed of the memory is also expected to be improved (perhaps to a few nanoseconds) by top gating. For the future top-gated device, h-BN could probably serve as a multi-functional capping layer: 1) a 2D gate dielectric; 2) an encapsulation layer that protects the monolayer electrolyte from polar solvents during lift-off process; and 3) a stabilizer for the *Off*-state of the monolayer electrolyte as described in Chapter 3.

Another potential advantage of the monolayer electrolyte is the wide chemical tunability, which can be used to adjust the energy barrier to switching. Thus, the monolayer electrolyte offers the potential to adjust the switching and retention time and perhaps introduce multiple states (i.e., multiple switching barriers by varying the crown ring size). [183] In addition, the application of this material is not limited to 1T NVM. Because the material is solution processible, the door is open to opportunities in printed and flexible electronics. Last, more novel 2D nanomaterials could be suitable for developing new monolayer electrolytes including porous 2D dielectrics, 2D polymers and 2D MOFs. [31, 184, 185] Recently, the concept of monolayer electrolyte has also inspired the theoretical investigation of metal trihalides MX_3 with intrinsic atomic pores as 2D electrolytes. [186] Overall, an ideal 2D solid electrolyte with appropriate switching barrier, free of dangling bonds, layer uniformity on a large scale, good electrical insulation, and mechanical integrity for wafer-scale device fabrication - is not an unreachable dream. In fact, I think our contribution has opened an exciting new area of monolayer thick, ion-conducting functional materials.

In Chapter 4, 2D EDLTs using a custom-synthesized polyester single-ion conductor (PE400-Li) are demonstrated for the first time on graphene and $MoTe_2$ transistors. Their gating performance has been directly compared to the dual-ion conductor (PEO:$LiClO_4$) on the same devices. Transfer characteristics show an enhanced n-branch for both the dual and single-ion conductors because their mobile cations can form EDL at the electrolyte/2D interface. The single-ion conductor can achieve cationic ion densities up to 10^{14} cm^{-2}, similar to the dual-ion conductor. On the other hand, p-branch conduction is suppressed in the single-ion conductor compared to that in the dual-ion conductor. This is because 1) the anion in the single-ion conductor is covalently bound to the polymer backbone, so a cationic depletion layer with significantly weaker electrostatic gating strength is formed at the 2D surface instead of anionic EDL present in the dual-ion conductor under negative side gate voltages; and 2) the gate size is larger ($\sim$ 10x) than the channel. This has been confirmed by a finite element modeling of ion transport in response to an applied field, completed by my co-authors. If deposited on a suspended $MoTe_2$ FET, the single-ion conductor is possible to have imbalanced ion strength at the two interfaces via field effect (i.e., cation density of 10^{14} cm^{-2} at electrolyte/2D interface vs. the cationic depletion layer at the gate), leading to its longitudinal bending and inducing strain in $MoTe_2$. Given that $MoTe_2$ under several percent strain can undergo a 2H–1T' semiconducting to metallic phase transition, the single-ion conductor gating are potentially useful for creating an electronic switch based on field-controlled phase transitions in 2D crystals. In addition, this work may also inspire new single-ion conductor gated devices where the electrolyte serves both as a gating dielectric and an actuator to access local strain control. In this way, our group is driving towards introducing all these new functionalities that include the features of micro-electromechanical system (MEMs) to EDLTs.

Besides depositing high-k dielectrics, it is also difficult to substitutionally dope 2D materials. The electrostatic doping by EDLs not only can achieve strong doping densities ($>$ 10^{13} cm^{-2}), but also is reconfigurable (i.e., n- and p-type doping switchable by reversing the polarity of the applied bias). Such reconfigurablility of doping is much in demand for developing reconfigurable FETs based on ambipolar 2D materials but not achievable by substitutional nor chemical doping. To avoid the dissipation of EDLs, however, a gate bias

needs to be continuously applied which will drain the power, unless ions that constitute EDLs can be locked in position. Therefore Chapter 5 demonstrates our group's first efforts to lock EDLs by polymerizing a doubly polymerizable ionic liquid on 2D EDLTs. Compared to EDL locking by lowering the operating temperature below electrolyte's T_g, the chemical approach using DPIL is more practical for devices operated at room temperature. As a proof-of-concept demonstration, a gateless lateral *p*-*n* junction is created on 4-electrode graphene devices by ion-locking. The "gateless" means: 1) only the source/drain terminals are required to create the junction; and 2) the locked doping state is permanent so no gate voltage is needed to keep the ions. Consistent with what is expected, transfer characteristics show a double current minima - the signature of the *p*-*n* junction for graphene. Next, EDL locking is demonstrated on graphene and WSe_2 EDLTs, in which both cationic and anionic EDLs can be locked by polymerization. Preliminary results indicate that the doping retention time of locked EDLs exceeds 10^5 s (max measured) at room temperature.

The results of EDL locking motivates us moving forward to exploring the reconfigurable doping using DPIL; that is, locked EDL can be unlocked to reconfigurable the doping type (*p*- or *n*-type) by reversing the gate polarity, and followed by another locking. Therefore, to enable unlocking, a thermally labile Diels-Alder linkage has been introduced in the side chain of the polymerizable ionic liquid. This linkage facilitates thermally triggerable ion release when the sample is heated above the cycloreversion temperature of the Diels-Alder adduct. This chemical modification allows the mobile ion content of polymerizable ionic liquid able to be changed after polymerization, a capability that is not achievable with current classes of ion-containing polymers. In future work, we anticipate that incorporating other types of responsive chemical units between the ionic group and the polymer backbone will give rise to materials that respond to a wide range of other chemical and physical triggers, including light, heat, and mechanical force, enabling new classes of triggerable and stimulus-responsive ion conductors for EDLTs to be used in adaptable or polymorphic circuits for various applications. For example, these novel circuits can be used in hardware security where EDLTs can be deprogrammed on command to avoid reverse engineering; or in energy harvesting Internet-of-things (IoT) where the circuit can change functionality in response to an intermittent power supply or environmental stimulus.

Overall, the development of iontronics including EDLTs over the past decade has sprouted many branches of emerging devices which have become vital tools to explore fundamental physics or promising components for electronic application. Considering the advantages of EDL gating, such as large interfacial electric fields, large capacitance and high carrier densities, 2D EDLTs facilitates the discovery of a variety of solid-state physics in 2D materials. Looking ahead, a few more emerging fields could be: 2D EDLTs for neuromorphic computing where EDL formation and dissipation under a pulsed voltage can be utilized; 2D EDLTs to apply high fields to control quantum physics; 2D EDLTs for optoelectronics, taking advantage of the side gate geometry that will not interfere with an optical signal; 2D EDLTs for flexible electronics; 2D EDLTs with field-induced nanomechanical control; and adaptive devices where electrolyte and 2D EDLTs can change their functions. There is no doubt that scaling and chemical tailoring the electrolyte will continue being a key factor for those research areas on the rise. In addition, more effort is needed to improve the ion conductor properties, such as electrochemical stability with all materials in contact (channel, electrode metals, etc.), ion conductivity for high switching frequency, mechanical integrity for solid-state electronics, and power dissipation during device operation.

Appendix A

General Experimental Procedures

A.1 2D Material Exfoliation

2D materials used in this dissertation were mostly obtained by exfoliation using the Scotch tape method, [25] except that some WSe_2 samples in chapter 2 were grown by our collaborators (Prof. Joshua Robinson group at Penn state) using chemical vapor deposition (CVD). Details about CVD WSe_2 growth and FETs preparation will be discussed in Appendix B.

For exfoliation, 2D flakes (e.g., graphene, WSe_2, $MoTe_2$ and MoS_2 flakes) with thickness 3-20 nm were mechanically exfoliated from their bulk sources and transferred to p-type Si (resistivity 0.001–0.005 ohm-cm) with 90 nm of SiO_2 (Graphene Supermarket) by the Scotch tape method. Acetone, isopropanol (IPA), and deionized water were used to preclean the substrate. Flakes with uniform thickness were selected by optical microscopy and AFM topology measurements (Bruker Dimension Icon in ScanAsyst mode using Si_3N_4 ScanAsyst Air tips with 0.4 N m^{-1}).

A.2 FET Fabrication

Back- and side-gated FETs were fabricated by e-beam lithography (EBL) (Raith e-LiNE). Two hundred nanometers of PMMA-950-A4 (MicroChem) e-beam resist, was spin-coated at a spin speed of 4000 rpm for 1 min, followed by a 3 min bake on a hotplate at 180 °C. Source/drain and gate contacts were patterned by EBL, and the sample was developed in a methyl isobutyl ketone (MIBK) and IPA solution (MIBK:IPA 1:3 volume ratio) for 1 min and then rinsed by IPA for another 1 min. E-beam evaporation (Plassys Electron Beam

Evaporator MEB550S) was used to deposit metal electrodes at a base pressure $< 1 \times 10^{-6}$ Torr. Normally, the metal thicknesses were Ti (5 nm) and Au (130 nm). The samples were immersed in acetone for lift-off at room temperature overnight, and then rinsed with IPA and deionized water.

A.3 AFM Contact Mode Cleaning

AFM contact mode was used to scan the FET channel to "sweep" away the polymer residue by the mechanical force. For cleaning purposes, a stiff AFM tip was used (SCM-PIT-v2, measured force constant 2.37 N m^{-1}) which is much stronger than AFM tips commonly used for the contact mode (Si_3N_4 ScanAsyst Air tips, 0.4 N m^{-1}). The deflection setpoint was optimized to be 1.33 V, which is equivalent to applying 104 nN of normal force to the sample surface (larger setpoints damaged the sample while smaller setpoints do not completely remove the residue). Complete cleaning was achieved by scanning the target region three times in different directions (rotating the sample 90 ° each time) using a scan rate of 10 μm s^{-1}.

A.4 Probe Station, Vacuum Annealing and Measures to Avoid Ambient Exposure

Electrical measurements were made using a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parameter analyzer in a Lakeshore cryogenic vacuum probe station (CRX-VF) with pressure $\sim 2 \times 10^{-6}$ Torr.

To improve the electrical performance of FETs, samples were vacuum annealed at 400 K for 4 h before electrical measurement in the probe station with pressure of $\sim 2 \times 10^{-6}$ Torr. This can remove water that interferes the gating from the FET channel surface.

To avoid the exposure to ambient conditions, the samples were transferred between the glove box and the probe station using a load lock filled with argon. In this dissertation, all

AFM cleaning, electrolyte preparation and deposition, and sample transfer were completed in an argon environment (an argon-filled glove box with H_2O and O_2 concentration < 0.1 parts-per-million), and the electrical measurements were completed in vacuum ($\sim 2 \times 10^{-6}$ Torr) in the probe station.

Appendix B

Supporting Information for Chapter 2

B.1 Experimental Section

B.1.1 Device and Sample Preparation

Back-gated FETs using exfoliated MoS_2 and WSe_2 were fabricated by EBL as described in Appendix A1 and A2. In some cases, "dummy samples" with only flakes and PMMA residue on top were needed for investigating AFM cleaning and Raman measurement, and therefore device fabrication was not necessary. In these cases, the flakes were exposed to the same steps of the e-beam process except for writing the patterns. After spincoating PMMA-950-A4 and baking, the sample was cooled to room temperature, soaked in acetone for 15 min, and then rinsed by IPA for 1 min.

B.1.2 CVD WSe_2 Growth and FETs Preparation

Large-area, few-layer (2-3 L) WSe_2 films were synthesized on sapphire substrates by metal organic CVD (MOCVD) in a vertical cold wall system using $W(CO)_6$ and H_2Se precursors and H_2 carrier gas. Samples were grown at 800 °C at 700 Torr total pressure with $W(CO)_6$ and H_2Se precursor partial pressures of $6.2 \sim 10^{-4}$ Torr and 15.6 Torr, respectively. Full details of the entire MOCVD growth process including seeding, ripening, growth, and post-growth annealing steps can be found in the following work. [32] Additional materials and device characterization of identical WSe_2 samples and EDL gating can be found in the referenced work.

EDL-gated FETs were fabricated via standard photolithography (GCA 8500 i-line Stepper) to define WSe_2 channel dimensions, source/drain (S/D) contact electrodes, and side-gate electrodes. WSe_2 channels were isolated and defined via reactive ion etching in a Plasma

Therm PT-720 plasma etch tool using an $SF_6/O_2/Ar$ gas chemistry at 10 mTorr and 100 W for 30 s. 10/10 nm Pd/Au source/drain metal was deposited by e-beam evaporation under moderate vacuum ($\sim 10^{-6}$ Torr) at a deposition rate of 1.0 A s^{-1} followed by lift-off in acetone and PRS-3000 resist stripper. Following this initial source/drain metal deposition, a second metallization consisting of 10/150 nm Ti/Au was carried out to define the side-gate and to thicken source/drain pads for probing through the electrolyte.

In total, CVD-WSe_2 films were subjected to four levels of photolithography to realize EDL-gated devices (listed in chronological order): alignment mark metal, WSe_2 isolation etch, source/drain metal, and side-gate metal. The photoresist stacks used in these four lithography steps are listed in chronological order: LOR5A/SPR 3012, LOR2A/SPR 3012, PMGI SF5(s)/SPR 3012, and LOR5A/3012. LOR2A and LOR5A were baked at 180 °C for 3 min, SPR 3012 was baked at 95 °C for 1 min, and PMGI SF5(s) was baked at 220 °C for 3 min. The resulting photoresist residue on CVD-WSe_2 device channels was most likely a mixture of these three main photoresists.

B.1.3 Electrical Characterizations

Electrical measurements were made using a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parameter analyzer in a Lakeshore cryogenic vacuum probe station (CRX-VF) with pressure of 2×10^{-6} Torr. To compare the improvement of FET electrical performance by vacuum annealing and AFM cleaning, a few back-gated WSe_2 FETs were chosen to be annealed in vacuum and then cleaned by AFM contact mode with transfer characteristics taken after each process. Samples were annealed at 400 K for 4 h in the probe station with pressure of 2×10^{-6} Torr.

B.1.4 Electrolyte Preparation and EDL-gating Experiments

The polymer electrolyte preparation process was similar to previously published results. [20] PEO:$CsClO_4$ was prepared inside an argon-filled glove box with H_2O and O_2 concentration < 0.1 parts-per-million (ppm). PEO (Polymer Standards Service, molecular weight 94,600 g mol^{-1}) and $CsClO_4$ (Sigma-Aldrich, 99.9%) were dissolved in anhydrous acetonitrile (Sigma-Aldrich) to make a 1 wt% solution with the ether oxygen to Cs molar

ratio 76:1. The polymer electrolyte was drop-cast (25 μL) onto the 1 cm^2 sample chip with CVD WSe_2 FETs in the glove box, dried at room temperature until the majority of the solvent evaporated, and then annealed at 80 °C for 3 min. There was no ambient exposure during sample preparation, transfer and measurement (see Appendix A4).

To compare EDL-gated WSe_2 FET performance with and without AFM cleaning of the e-beam resist residue, it was necessary to remove the PEO:$CsClO_4$ electrolyte after the first measurement and then redeposit it onto the devices for the second measurement. First, PEO:$CsClO_4$ was deposited on all the FETs for transfer characteristics to establish the baseline electrical response. Next, the electrolyte was removed by a hot acetonitrile bath at 60 °C for 30 min and kept inside acetone overnight for 13 h. *Note: acetonitrile is extremely volatile—please read safety data sheet before heating.* After the removal of the PEO electrolyte, half of the FETs were cleaned using AFM contact mode. Last, PEO:$CsClO_4$ was redeposited on all the FETs and the electrical measurements were repeated.

B.2 AFM Characterization

AFM characterization of the flakes was carried out using a peakforce tapping mode (ScanAsyst mode) as described in Appendix A1; whereas AFM cleaning was performed using contact mode as described in Appendix A3.

Figure B1 shows AFM images of CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs cleaned by AFM contact mode using three different setpoints. Images were taken on different FETs. The setpoint 1.33 V was chosen because the residue still exists when the setpoint is 0.92 V, and pinholes on WSe_2 channel due to scratching starts to appear when the setpoint is 1.66 V.

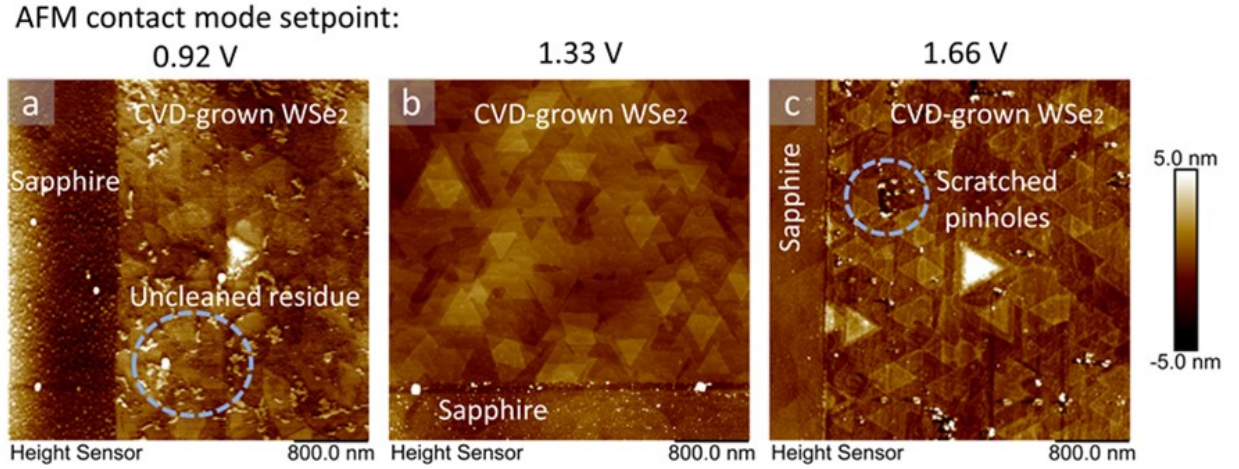


Figure B1: AFM images of CVD-grown WSe_2 FET channels cleaned by different AFM contact mode setpoint: (a) 0.92 V, (b) 1.33 V, and (c) 1.66 V.

Figure B2 shows a AFM image of a partially cleaned CVD-grown WSe_2 FET channel. The height difference between the cleaned region and uncleaned region with polymer residue is $\sim$ 1.2 nm, as indicated by the line scan taken at the blue line on the AFM image. The roughness was measured within the blue box. The roughness reduced from 0.68 nm to 0.43 nm after the AFM cleaning.

Figure B3 is the AFM Quantitative Nano-mechanical Mapping (QNM) of MoS_2 with PMMA residue, and the comparison with the cleaned region. DMT modulus is the reduced Young's modulus using the Derjaguin, Muller, Toropov (DMT) model, which is a measure of the stiffness of solid materials. [187] The PMMA residue region on MoS_2 has lower DMT

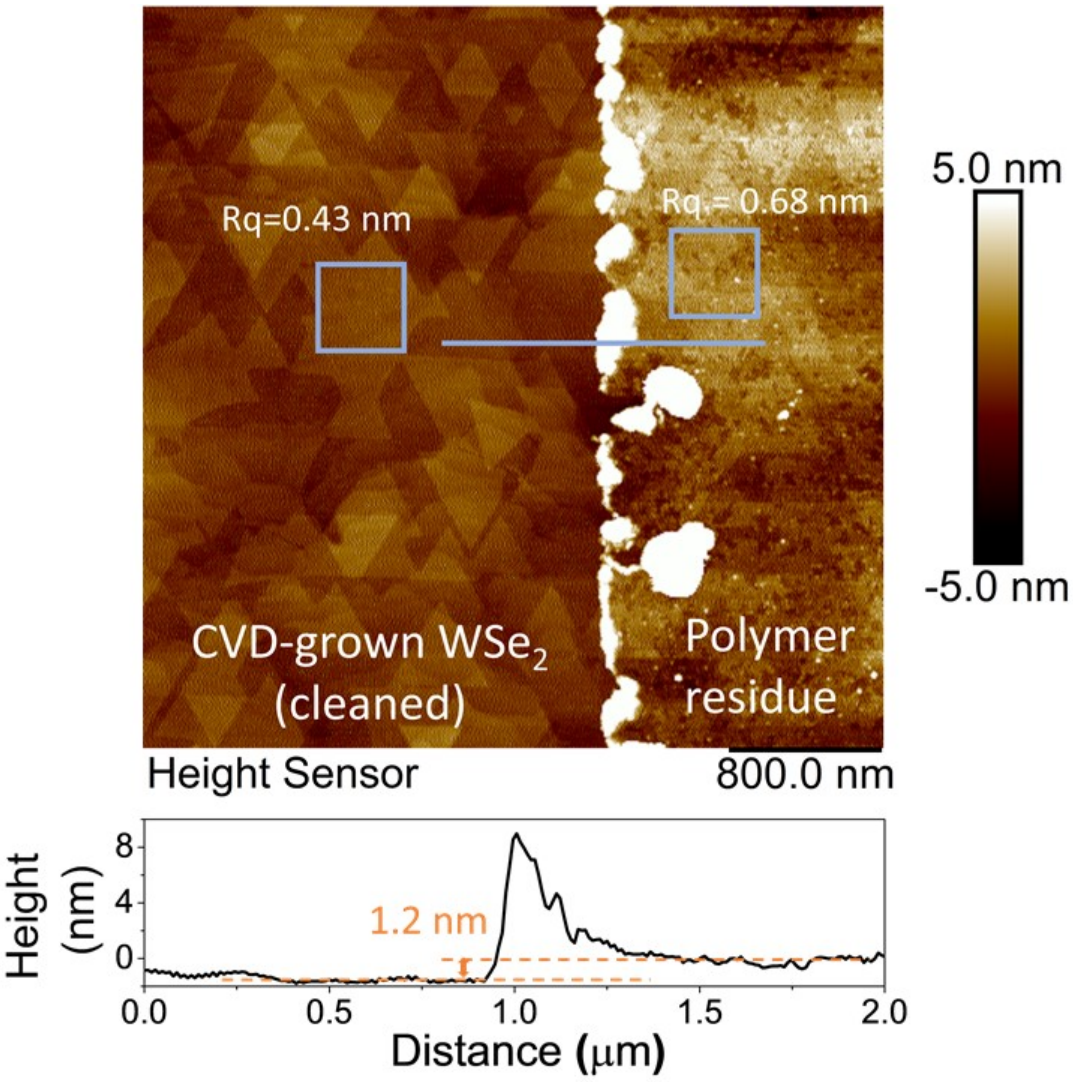


Figure B2: AFM image of CVD-grown WSe_2 FET channel. The channel surface is partially cleaned: left (cleaned) vs. right (with polymer residue). The roughness (R_q) were measured inside the blue boxes. The line scan position is indicated by the blue line.

modulus compared to the cleaned region of MoS_2, meaning that the deformation of PMMA residue requires less force than the cleaned MoS_2 region. MoS_2 with PMMA residue tends to be less adhesive, and the deformation of uncleaned region is larger, as expected. We noticed that the DMT modulus of MoS_2 exceeds the working range (2 GPa) of the AFM tip for DMT modulus (RTESPA, 40 N m^{-1}). In this case, the absolute value measured for

DMT modulus value is affected by the absolute value of stiffness of the AFM tip, which will cause variation of the results from tip to tip. However, the trend that PMMA residue region has smaller DMT modulus is always observed because PMMA residue is softer than crystal surface. Therefore, the difference between the cleaned MoS_2 and PMMA residue can be at least qualitatively described by AFM QNM.

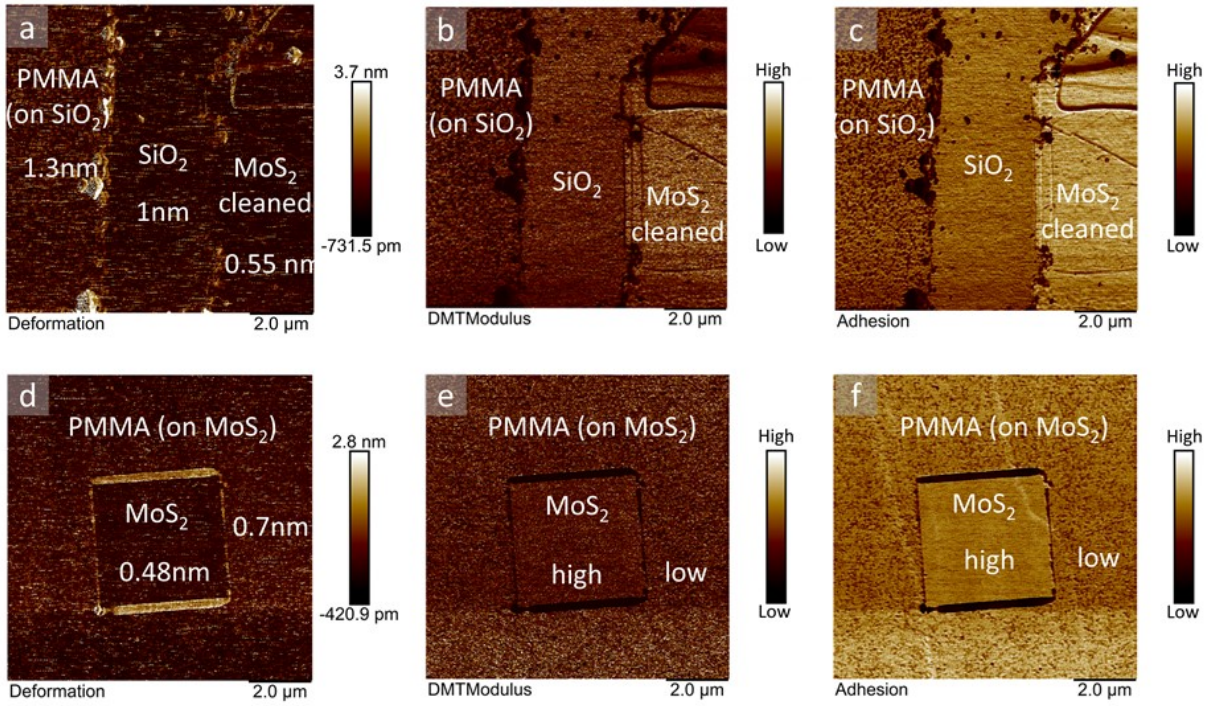


Figure B3: AFM mechanical (QNM) mapping on MoS_2 using RTESPA AFM tip: (a) (d) deformation; (b) (e) DMT modulus; and (c) (f) adhesion.

B.3 Raman Measurements

To evaluate the quality of the cleaning, Raman measurements were made using a Renishaw inVia Raman Spectrometer. Each measurement was taken with exposure time of 12 s, three times of accumulation (1800 | mm^{-1} grating). The measurements were made three different times on WSe_2 and MoS_2 flakes: as exfoliated, with the PMMA residue, and after cleaning. Each Raman measurement was done on the same flake to avoid flake-to-flake variation. Large ($\sim 30 \times 10$ μm) and thin (10-20 nm thick) WSe_2 and MoS_2 flakes were selected for this study. After exposure to the PMMA residue, the entire surface of each flake was cleaned by AFM contact mode. A 488 nm Raman laser with beam spot size of 0.8 μm was used for MoS_2, and 633 nm with spot size 1 μm for WSe_2. The laser power was set to 10 mW to minimize heating the flake by the laser

Figure B4 shows the spectra taken on flakes that are freshly exfoliated (black), with PMMA residue (blue), and after AFM cleaning (red) for MoS_2 and WSe_2, respectively. The E_{2g} and A_{1g} peaks originating from the stretching and scissoring of Mo-S or W-Se bond vibrations are assigned accordingly for MoS_2 and WSe_2. [188, 189] For both materials, the intensities of the E_{2g} and A_{1g} peaks increase after AFM cleaning and become more similar to the intensities of freshly exfoliated flakes. The peak intensity increases after AFM cleaning for two reasons. One reason is that PMMA residue screens the Raman signal. A second reason deals with molecular interactions between PMMA and the underlying crystal itself. For example, if PMMA interacts strongly with the S atoms in MoS_2, it will dampen the Mo-S vibrations. Similar arguments have been made for polymer residue on graphene. [99, 110]

To make sure the change in Raman peak intensity is not caused by the variation between measurements (e.g., intensity differences caused by Raman system realignment), we conducted consecutive Raman measurements on a partially cleaned sample without realigning the system. AFM of a MoS_2 flake with PMMA residue is shown in **Figure B5** (a), with a square region (10×10 μm) cleaned by AFM. Figure B5 (b) are the corresponding the Raman spectra taken at the locations indicated by the red and blue spots in Figure B5 (a). Consistent with all the Raman data collected, the intensities of E_{2g} and A_{1g} peaks of MoS_2 are larger for the cleaned region because PMMA has been removed.

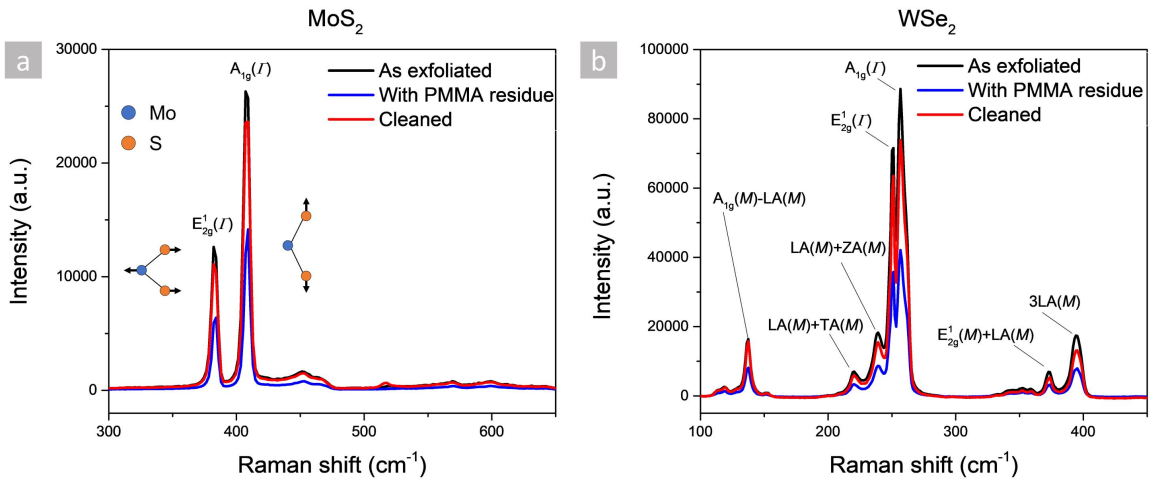


Figure B4: Raman spectra of a) MoS_2 and b) WSe_2 taken in the same region before and after AFM cleaning for each flake: as exfoliated (black line), with PMMA residue (blue line), and after the AFM cleaning (red line).

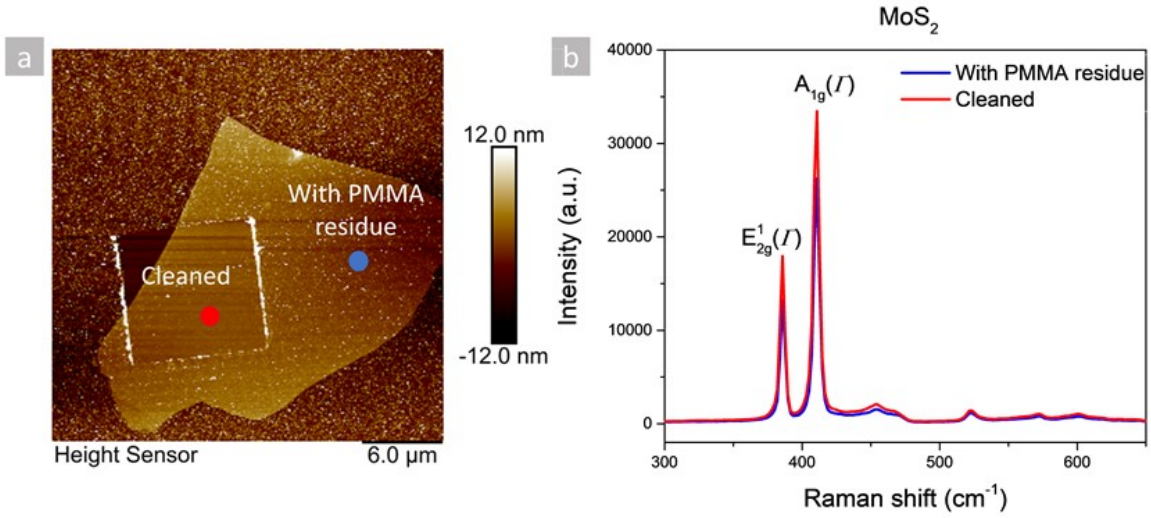


Figure B5: (a) AFM image of a MoS_2 flake with a square region cleaned by AFM and uncleaned region, where red and blue spots indicate the locations of Raman measurement. (b) Raman spectra of cleaned region (red line) and the region with PMMA residue (blue line).

Appendix C

Supporting Information for Chapter 3

C.1 CoCrPc Monolayer Deposition on MoS_2 and WSe_2

AFM images of MoS_2 and WSe_2 flakes partially covered in the CoCrPc monolayer are shown in **Figure C1** (a) and (b), respectively. The partial coverage is purposeful because it allows us to measure the thickness of a single CoCrPc layer. The deposition was achieved by drop-casting 44 μL of a 13 mg/L CoCrPc solution (CoCrPc dissolved in benzene/ethanol, 9:1 v/v) on a 1 $\times$ 1 cm^2 Si chip (90 nm SiO_2) covered in exfoliated flakes of either MoS_2 or WSe_2. This is followed by a 30-min anneal in Argon at 220 °C. As shown in the line scans below, the thickness of CoCrPc is confirmed as $\sim$ 0.5 nm, which is in good agreement with the expected thickness based on DFT calculations and previously published monolayer thicknesses on HOPG. [123]

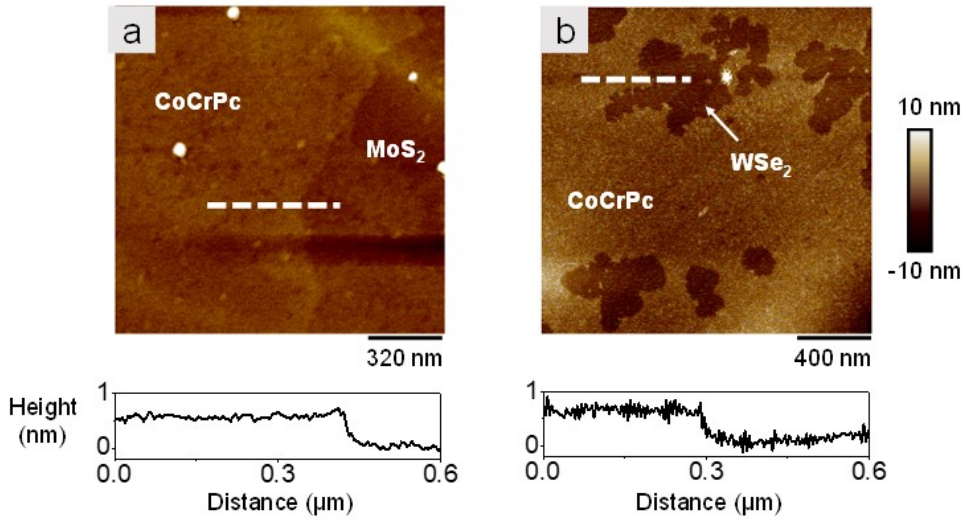


Figure C1: Monolayer CoCrPc on MoS_2 and WSe_2. AFM topology (height) of exfoliated (a) MoS_2 and (b) WSe_2 flakes with partial coverage of CoCrPc to measure the thickness of CoCrPc. For each substrate material, the line scan is shown below each AFM image, with the corresponding position indicated by the white dashed line.

C.2 Optimization of CoCrPc Monolayer Deposition on WSe_2

The volume of the CoCrPc solution deposited per unit area (i.e. the dose) and the annealing temperature must be optimized to deposit a uniform, single molecular layer of CoCrPc on a 2D surface. [123] As mentioned above, a CoCrPc solution of 13 mg per liter of benzene/ethanol (9:1 v/v) is used. As shown below, the CoCrPc dose and annealing temperature are optimized for monolayer deposition on WSe_2.

Figure C2 (b) – (d) show the impact of CoCrPc dose on the coverage, where the dose of CoCrPc increases from 38 to 52 μL cm^{-2}. CoCrPc molecules form a discontinuous monolayer with $\sim$ 0.5 nm thickness when the concentration is too low (e.g., 38 μL cm^{-2} in (b)). In contrast, when the concentration is too high (e.g., 52 μL cm^{-2}) full coverage of the first layer is achieved, but a second layer forms on top of the first layer as shown in (d). The concentration that gives full coverage of a single monolayer is optimized as 50 μL cm^{-2}.

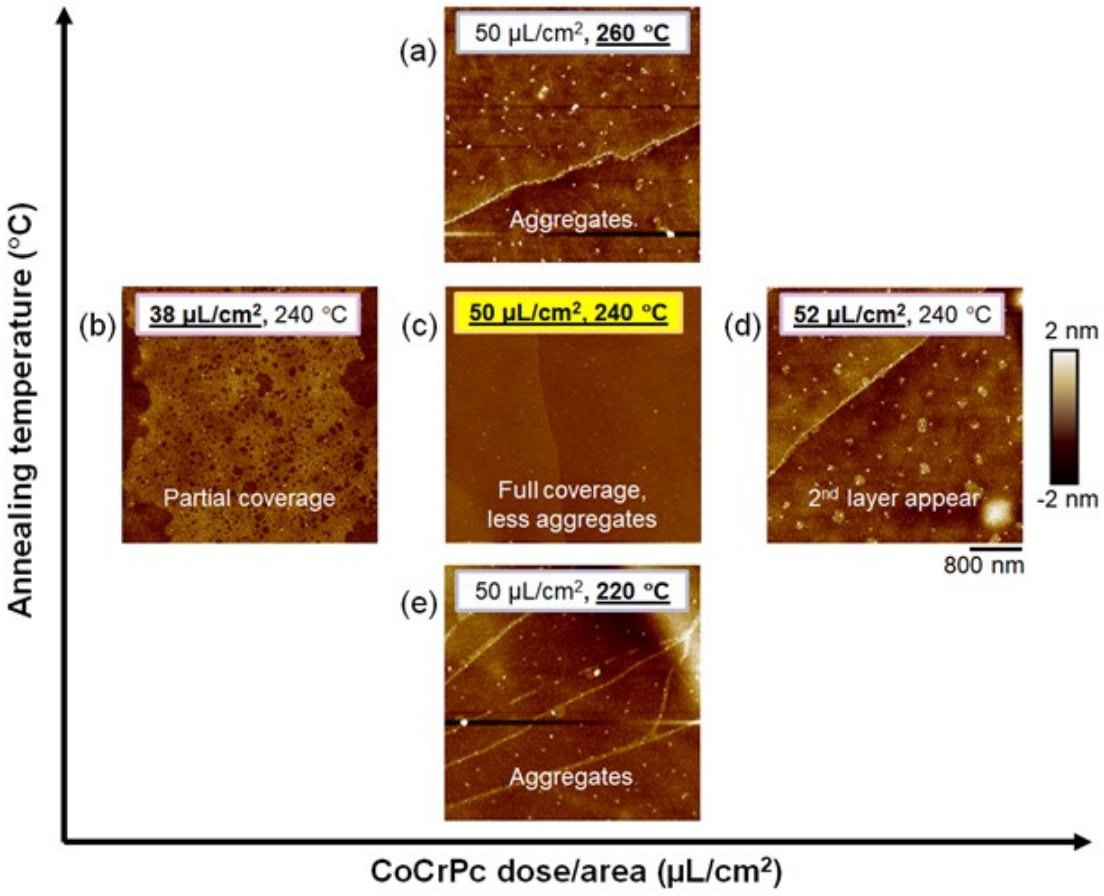


Figure C2: Optimization of the deposition conditions for a monolayer CoCrPc on WSe_2. AFM topology scans of the CoCrPc monolayer on WSe_2 flakes prepared by drop casting 13 mg/L CoCrPc benzene-ethanol solution (9:1 v/v) on 1 × 1 cm^2 chip, and by annealing for 30 min in Argon. Left to right: increasing the volume of CoCrPc solution drop-casted on the 1 cm^2 chip to increase the coverage of CoCrPc from (b) partial coverage to (d) full coverage with the 2nd layer of CoCrPc starting to form. Top to bottom: optimizing the annealing temperature to minimize the amount of CoCrPc aggregates (white particles in (a) and (e)). The optimized deposition condition is shown in (c). Note that the step edges in (b) – (e) correspond to the WSe_2 layers (not CoCrPc).

In the annealing temperature range of 220 – 260 °C, aggregates of CoCrPc are minimized at 240 °C, as shown in Figure C2 (a), (c) and (e). Thus, the optimal deposition conditions for the monolayer with full coverage on WSe_2 is achieved with the dose of 50 μL cm^{-2} and annealing temperature of 240 °C.

C.3 DFT Calculations

The stability of the Off-state with and without h-BN was estimated by the first principles calculations based on density functional theory using the Vienna ab initio simulation package (VASP). [190, 191] The local density approximation (LDA) was carried out to describe the exchange-correlation potentials. [192] An energy cutoff of 500 eV was used. The different configurations were fully optimized with a Monkhorst-Pack k-point mesh of $3 \times 3 \times 1$. The converged criterion in structural relaxation was the remnant force on each atom less than 0.02 eV/Å. To obtain the energetically favorable structure, the adsorption energy (E_{ad}) is calculated according to the formula $E_{ad} = E_{total} - E_{WSe2} - E_{h-BN} - E_{adsorbate}$, where E_{total}, E_{WSe2}, E_{h-BN}, $E_{adsorbate}$ are the total energies for the whole system, the pristine WSe_2, h-BN, and CE-Li^+ complex, respectively. The negative E_{ad} indicates that the WSe_2/CE-Li^+/h-BN structures are stable with a higher absolute value indicating a more favorable state.

To identify the energetically favorable locations of Li^+/CE on the WSe_2 surface, three configurations were considered: Li^+/CE located above the 1) W atom, 2) Se atom and 3) hollow site of WSe_2, denoted as TW, TSe, and C1. Similarly, for h-BN, three configurations were considered: Li^+/CE located above the 1) B atom, 2) N atom and 3) hollow site of h-BN, denoted as TB, TN, and C2. By comparing the adsorption energies in all three configurations, the TW and center site (C2) are found as the most stable configurations for Li^+/CE on WSe_2 and CE/Li^+ on h-BN, respectively.

For the entire WSe_2/CE-Li^+/h-BN stack, a 4×4 monolayer WSe_2 supercell and a $2\sqrt{7} \times 2\sqrt{7}$ h-BN supercell were used to build the supercell to match their lattice constants. The overall lattice constant of WSe_2/ CE-Li^+/h-BN was set to be 13.15 Å. The calculated Ead after adding h-BN is -5.15 eV, representing an increase in the absolute value of 1.34 eV compared to that without h-BN (-3.81 eV). This result indicates the stability of the Off-state is improved in the WSe_2/CE-Li^+/h-BN stack.

The detailed structural parameters are provided in **Table C1**, including the distance from the plane of the oxygen atoms and Li^+ in the CE to WSe_2 or h-BN (i.e., dO-W/N and dLi^+ W/N) as well as the distance between the Li^+ and O atoms (dO – Li^+).

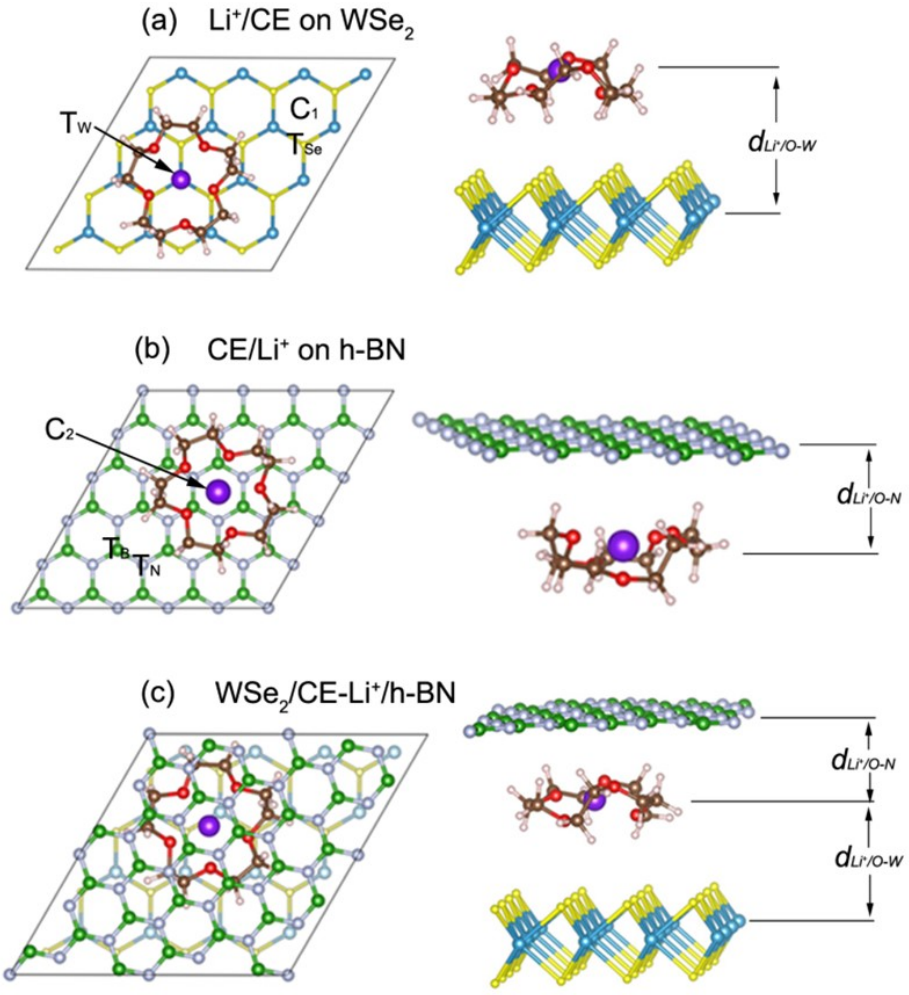


Figure C3: DFT simulation. Top and side views of different configurations for (a) Li^+/CE on WSe_2, (b) CE/Li^+ on h-BN, and (c) WSe_2/CE-Li^+/h-BN.

Table C1: Adsorption energy (E_{ad}) and structural parameters for Li^+/CE/WSe_2, CE/Li^+/h-BN, and WSe_2/CE-Li^+/h-BN configurations.

System	Site	E_{ad} (eV)	dO-W/N (Å)	dLi^+-W/N (Å)	dO–Li^+ (Å)
Li^+/CE/WSe_2	TW	-3.81	5.77	5.99	2.17
CE/Li^+/h-BN	C2	-2.67	3.64	3.53	2.07
WSe_2/CE-Li^+/h-BN	C2	-5.15	6.03/3.68	6.06/3.66	2.07

DFT calculations of the energy barrier to switching with the h-BN cap in the absence of an applied field are presented in **Figure C4** where the energy is normalized to the On-state energy. The barrier is predicted as $\sim$ 0.6 eV which corresponds to a switching speed of $\sim$ ms according to attempt frequency analysis reported previously. [125] However, as discussed in the manuscript, the minimum retention time measured experimentally exceeds hours, meaning that the DFT calculations are underestimating the energy barrier. In addition to the barrier, the relative energies of the On- and Off-state are shown in Figure C4, where the Off-state is 40 meV larger than the On-state.

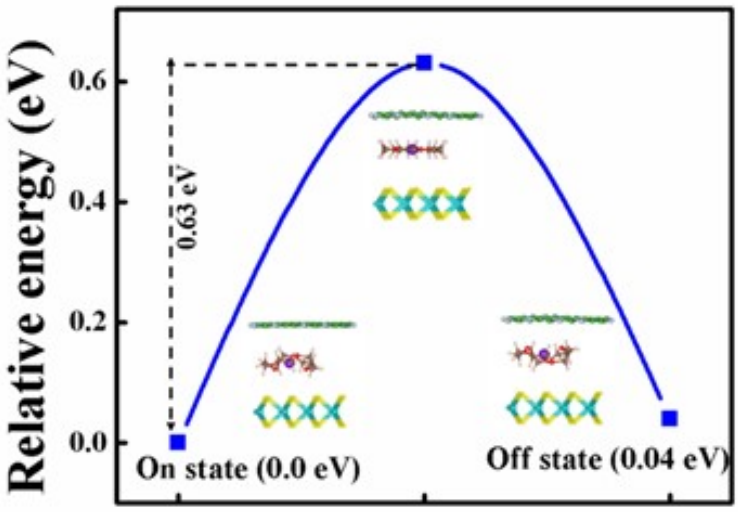


Figure C4: Relative energy of WSe_2/CE-Li^+/h-BN system corresponding to On- and Off-state of MERAM. Insets are the cross-sectional views of three configurations for WSe_2/CE-Li^+/h-BN system: On-, transient, and Off-state.

C.4 Removal of E-beam Resist Residue on WSe_2 Channel by AFM Contact Mode Cleaning

To remove e-beam resist residue on the WSe_2 FET channel, AFM contact-mode cleaning was performed using a Bruker Dimension Icon AFM inside an MBraun glovebox. [113] The polymer residue was push away from the FET channel by the AFM tip (SCM-PIT-v2, 3 N m^{-1}) during scanning in contact mode. **Figure C5** (a) and (b) show the surface topology of a representative WSe_2 FET measured by AFM before and after the AFM cleaning, respectively, to confirm the removal of the residue. The surface roughness was averaged over 6 locations for both the channel surface before and after the cleaning (one of the six locations is indicated by the blue squares on the scan images). The roughness was reduced from 0.82 ± 0.02 to 0.23 ± 0.04 nm after the AFM cleaning, which is close to the roughness of freshly exfoliated WSe_2 (0.24 ± 0.02 nm). [113]

As shown in Figure C5 (c) and (d), current-voltage measurements of the WSe_2 FETs were made before (black lines) and after AFM cleaning (red lines) in the vacuum probe station using a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parameter analyzer. the transfer characteristics (I_D-V_{BG}) show that the AFM cleaning does not degrade the maximum current and mobility of WSe_2 FETs.

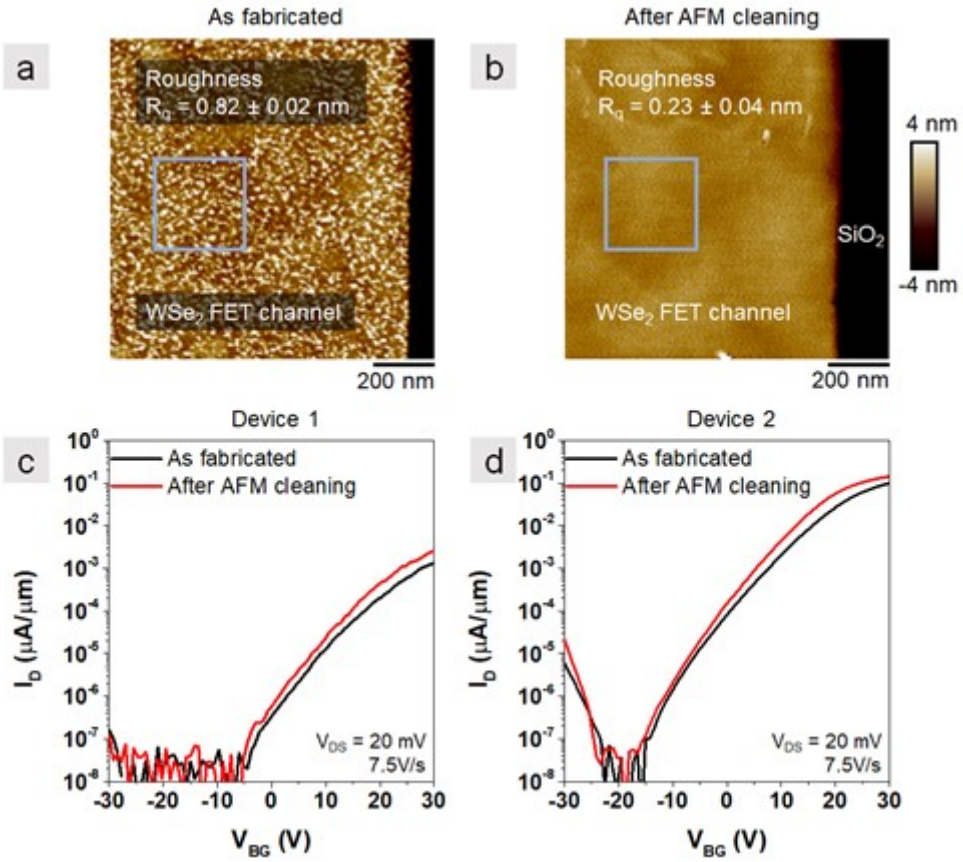


Figure C5: Removing e-beam resist residue by AFM contact-mode cleaning. AFM topology scan of one WSe_2 FET channel (a) as fabricated and (b) after AFM cleaning. The averaged roughness (Rq) values are reported where the error represents one standard deviation from the mean. The Rq values were calculated based on 6 different locations, with one of the locations indicated by the 300 × 300 nm blue box. Transfer characteristics of WSe_2 FETs as fabricated (black lines) and after AFM cleaning (red lines) are shown in (c) for Device 1 and (d) for Device 2.

C.5 Conductive AFM of CoCrPc Monolayer

To demonstrate that CoCrPc is electrically insulating, conductive AFM using the Bruker Peakforce Tuna module was performed on a graphite substrate (HOPG) with partially covered CoCrPc monolayer. The topography of a HOPG region with discontinuous CoCrPc coating is shown in **Figure C6** (a). The corresponding adhesion mapping is shown in (b),

where the CoCrPc coated region (appears as darker) is less adhesive to the AFM tip than the exposed HOPG (brighter). The adhesion mapping is almost independent of changes in height and only sensitive to surface intrinsic adhesion, which helps us to distinguish the uncoated region from the HOPG step edges. In Figure C6 (c), the bare HOPG region has tunneling current (exceeding 1 pA), while the region covered with a CoCrPc monolayer has ~ 0 tunneling current. This result is sensible because CoCrPc is electrically insulating and prevents current flowing from conductive AFM tip to HOPG substrate.

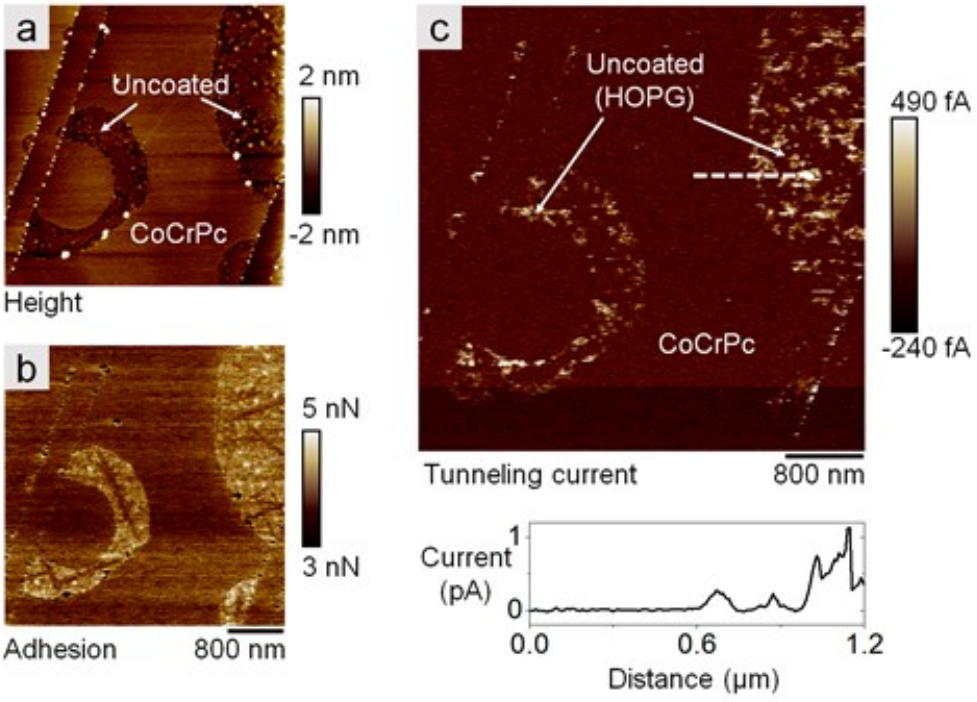


Figure C6: AFM images of topology, adhesion and conductivity for CoCrPc on graphite (HOPG). (a) AFM topology (height) of CoCrPc coated and uncoated regions on HOPG. (b) Adhesion of CoCrPc coated and uncoated regions on HOPG, showing that the uncoated region (i.e., bare HOPG) has a higher adhesion with the AFM tip. (c) Tunneling current mapping measured by conductive AFM (Peakforce Tuna), with an applied voltage of 800 mV. The line scan of the tunneling current is shown below the scan where the line scan position is indicated by a dashed line in (c).

C.6 Transfer Measurements and Analysis

As shown in **Figure C7**, programming tests were conducted on the same WSe_2 FET (a) before, (b) after CoCrPc deposition (c) after $LiClO_4$ deposition and (d) after capping with few-layer h-BN. On the bare FETs, the opening between the transfer curves after programming is nearly identical to the intrinsic hysteresis measured without any programming applied. However, by adding a monolayer of CoCrPc, the magnitude of the shift between the two transfer curves after programming increases, showing that CoCrPc itself already has some degree of bistability, as reported previously on graphene. [126] The magnitude further increases by adding Li^+ the CoCrPc to achieve stronger the desired doping effect. After capping the channel with few-layer h-BN, the bistability is enhanced significantly, reflected by an additional shift of the transfer curve towards positive V_{BG} after programming Off.

To quantify the shifts in the transfer curves after programming, we track the V_s, defined as the smallest voltage within the subthreshold swing (SS) region over two decades of current (**Figure C8**).

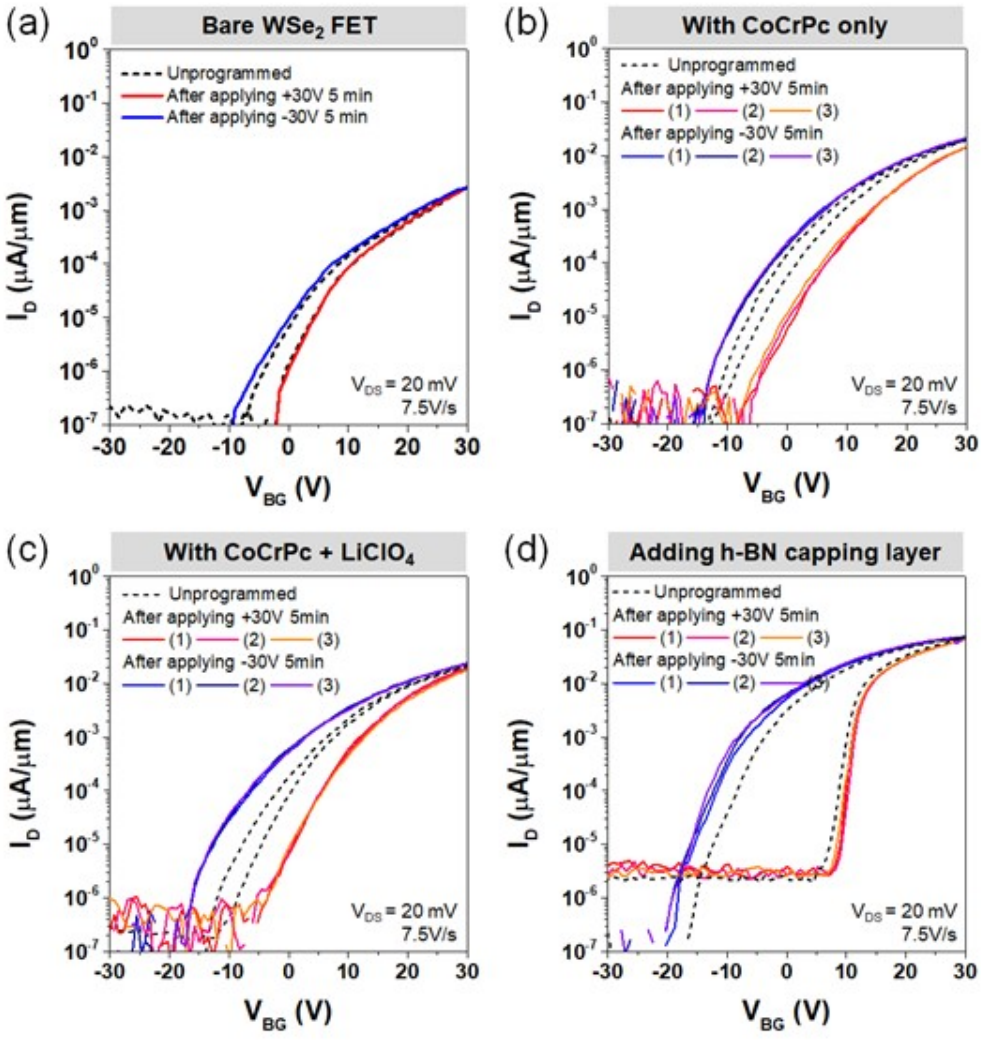


Figure C7: Transfer characteristics of a backgated WSe_2 FET with programming tests conducted under four conditions. (a) Programming tests on the WSe_2 FET after vacuum anneal without the electrolyte (i.e., bare WSe_2). The unprogrammed condition is marked as black dotted line, and the transfer curves after programming are marked as red for programming Off and blue for programming on. (b) Programming tests after depositing only CoCrPc on the WSe_2 FET. Three consecutive measurements are shown for both Off- and On-state. The CoCrPc itself shows some degree of bistability, and it the characteristics are repeatable. (c) Programming tests after adding $LiClO_4$ to the CoCrPc. The magnitude of threshold voltage shift increases significantly, indicating an increase in the channel doping. (d) Programming tests after adding the h-BN capping layer on top of the monolayer electrolyte on the FET. The threshold voltage shift increases, particularly for the Off-state.

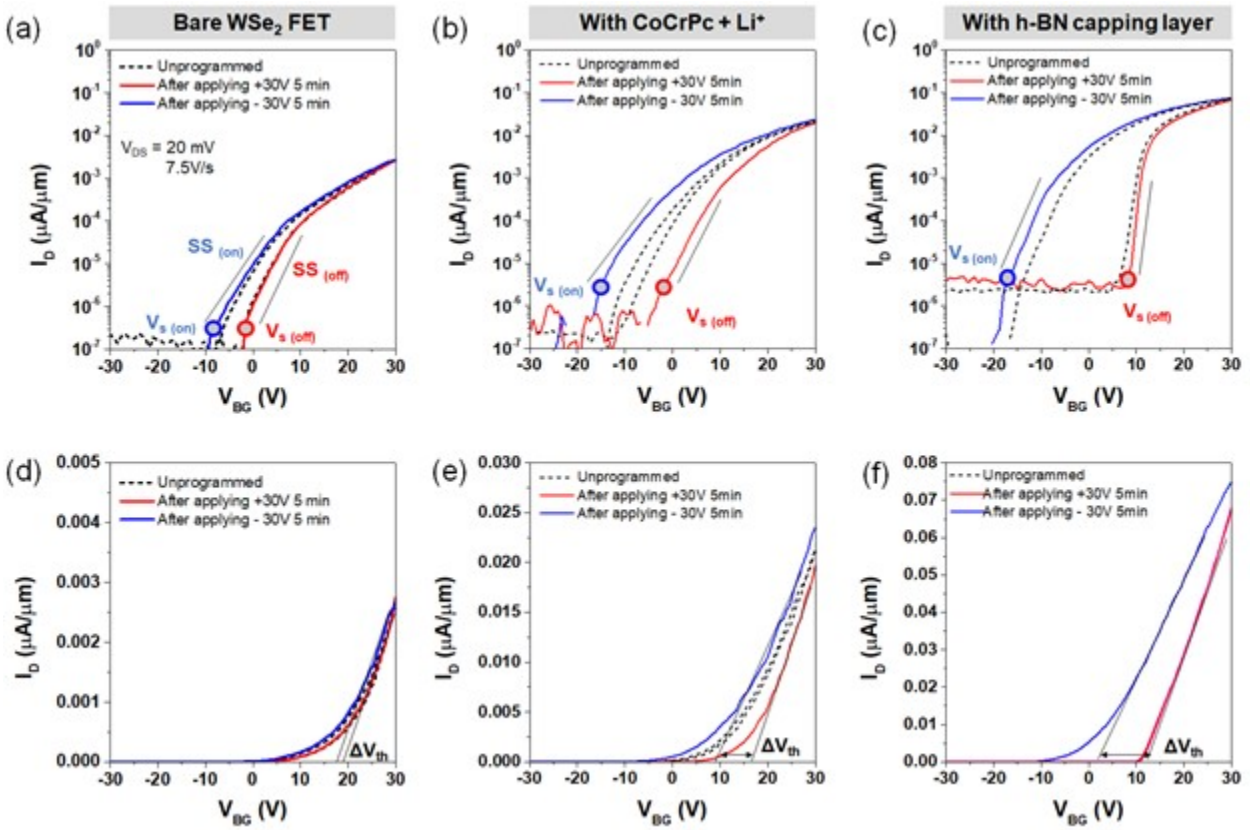


Figure C8: The subthreshold swing and the V_s for the *On*- and *Off*-state after programming. The transfer curves for the bare WSe_2 FET, after adding CoCrPc + Li^+ and after adding h-BN are shown in (a) – (c) in a log y-axis scale, with the black solid lines indicating the range over which the subthreshold swing is calculated (i.e., at least two decades of current). The minimum voltage of the SS range is defined as V_s to quantify the *On*- and *Off*-states after programming the device. The transfer curves are repeated in (d) – (f) on a linear scale, with the threshold voltage shift (δV_{th}) shown for each.

C.7 Programming Tests

The programming tests were designed to modulate the state of the monolayer electrolyte during the 5-min programming time with a constant back gate voltage, and then to sense the state as a result of programming using a fast single sweep (7.5 V/s). The direction of transfer scan is designed to be in accordance with the polarity of previous programming to minimize the possibility of altering the state during the sense process. [126] For example,

after programming at +30 V, the transfer curve is measured from +30 to -30 V. In this way, the reverse programming of the device is minimized during the transfer measurement. In addition, at the beginning of a programming test series (before a programming voltage is applied), we took a fast (7.5 V/s) double sweep transfer scan to sense the state(s) of device in an unprogrammed condition.

For example, as shown above in Figure C8 (b), for the MERAMs without h-BN, a fast double sweep transfer scan was taken before the programming tests, which showed a small shift of V_s that is likely caused by charge trapping and detrapping at the WSe_2/SiO_2 interface. [129, 130] Note that we observed identical small shifts of V_s on the bare WSe_2 FETs (Figure C8 (a)). After the programming tests, we clearly sense the two states of the monolayer electrolyte, which are indicated by the two transfer curves with large shift (δV_s). The transfer measurements themselves do not program the device, and this is backed-up by two pieces of evidence on the MERAM without h-BN: 1) the initial double sweep transfer scans are similar to the bare FETs, and 2) the V_s shift is much larger for the transfer curves after programming than the initial double sweep for unprogrammed devices. These observations are in accordance with previous results on graphene FETs. [126]

In contrast, for the MERAM for which h-BN has been added, the initial double sweep transfer scans exhibit an increased Vs shift compared to the bare FETs. More specifically, the magnitude of the Vs shifts is comparable to those observed during programming (black dash in Figure C8 (c)). Thus, in contrast to the devices without h-BH, the state of the monolayer electrolyte was switched during the transfer scans, which could possibly be explained by h-BN reducing the energy barrier to switching. To investigate the minimum voltage required to switch the device, we monitored the On/Off ratio of two states while varying the V_{BG} (see Figure C12 (Device 2)). Using a programming voltage of $\sim \pm$ 20 V and a programming time of one-second, we can switch the states of the monolayer electrolyte with an On/Off ratio of $\sim 10^4$. This finding agrees with our observation in the programming test transfer measurements and supports the conclusion that the device with h-BN was switched during the transfer scans of -30 to 30 V and then back to -30V. The reason that the transfer curves do not overlap above the measured minimal switching voltage ($\sim$20 V) can likely be attributed to intrinsic hysteresis caused by charge trapping (Figure C8 (c)).

Because of the bistability of MERAM, the hysteresis window is expected to be a function of the sweep rate. Thus, double transfer scans were measured at sweep rates varying from $\sim$ 100 mV/s to 10 V/s on an unprogrammed, newly fabricated MERAM (Device 3). **Figure C9** shows that the hysteresis increases with decreasing sweep rate as more time is provided for the ions to switch. This result agrees with our previous observation on monolayer electrolyte graphene FETs. [126] Note that this trend is the opposite of the trend for ion-gated FETs without bistability where hysteresis decreases with decreasing sweep rate.

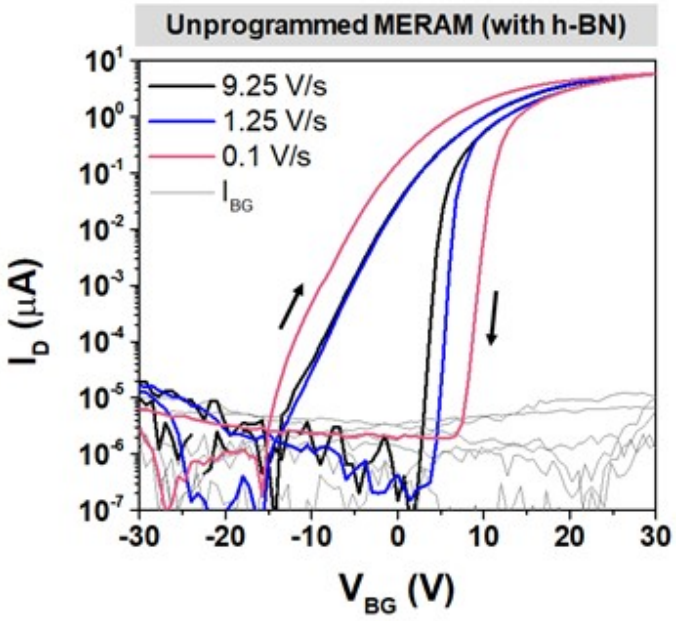


Figure C9: Double-sweep transfer characteristics of an unprogrammed MERAM (Device 3) as a function of sweep rate. The scans were taken from negative to positive V_{BG} and back with the sweep rates of 9.25 (black), 1.25 (blue) and 0.1 V/s (red). V_{DS} = 100 mV.

C.8 Bistability of the Monolayer Electrolyte on MoS_2 FETs

The bistability of monolayer electrolyte has been also observed on other 2D MERAMs. For example, the monolayer electrolyte was deposited and on back-gated MoS_2 FETs (**Figure C10** (a) – (c)) and the electrical measurements (Figure C10 (d)) indicate a similar shift of V_s after programming On/Off, indicating the bistability.

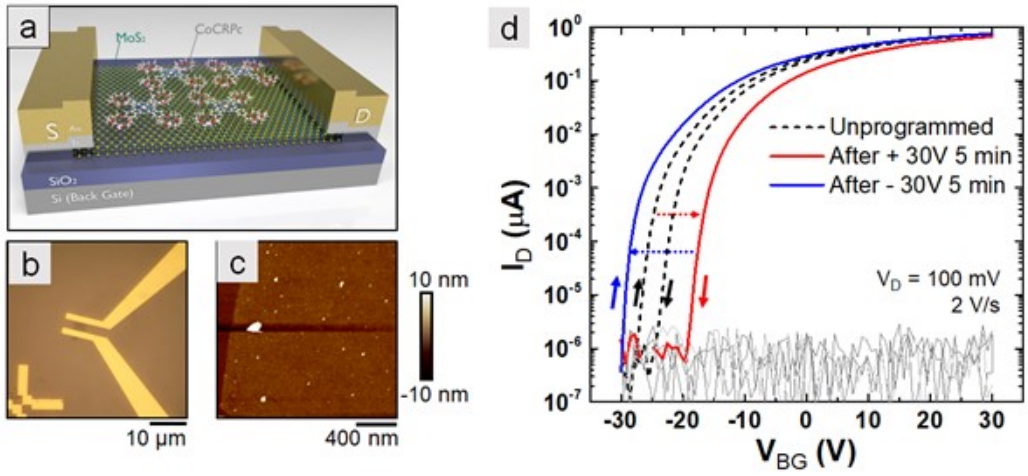


Figure C10: Backgated MoS_2 MERAM. (a) Device schematic of a backgated MoS_2 FET with the monolayer electrolyte. (b) Optical image of a device. (c) AFM scan of a MoS_2 channel with the monolayer electrolyte; the white particles are CoCrPc aggregates. (d) Transfer characteristics before (black dash) and after programming Off (red line) and On (blue line).

C.9 Program/erase on a Backgated WSe_2 FET with Only the Monolayer Electrolyte (no h-BN)

Figure C11 shows the endurance (a) and retention test (b) on a MERAM without h-BN capping. Two distinct states are observed during 1000 cycles of program/erase and each state can be maintained over six hours, but with a smaller On/Off ratio (~ 1.3) compared to the devices capped with h-BN.

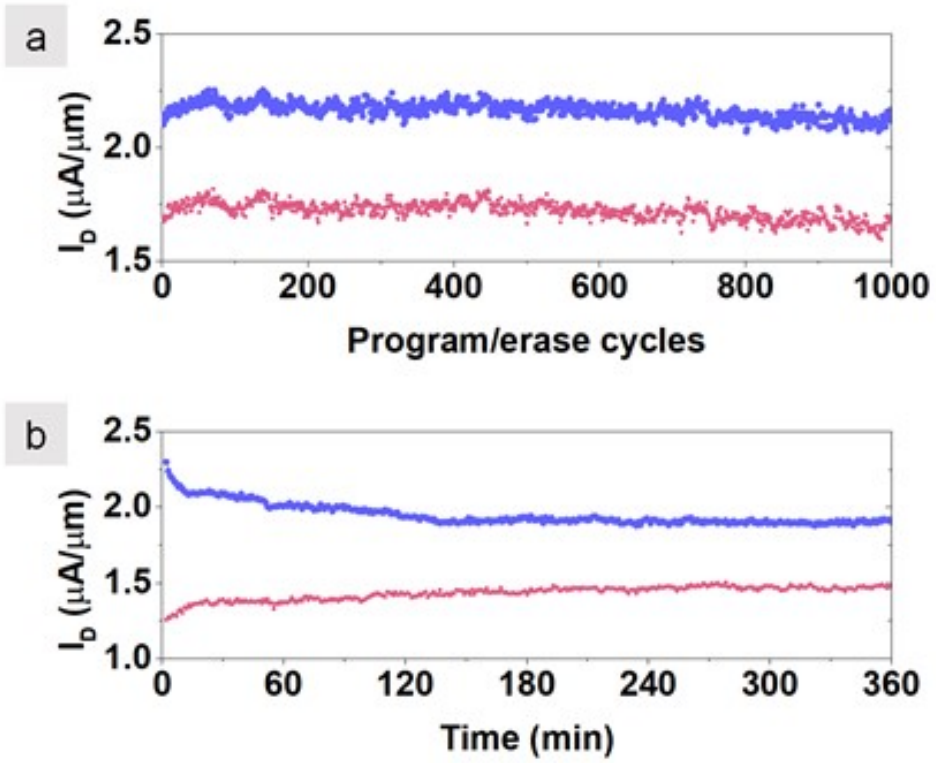


Figure C11: Program/erase tests using V_{BG} on a backgated WSe_2 FET with only monolayer electrolyte (no h-BN). (a) Program/erase endurance test. 1000 cycles of program/erase with pulse with of 1 s, readout time of 10 s, and $V_{DS} = 500$ mV. (b) Retention test. Program/erase with 60 s pulse and I_D monitored for 6 hours. High/low current states are in blue/red color, respectively.

C.10 Program/erase Measurements as a Function of Back Gate Voltage on Two MERAMs (with h-BN)

In **Figure C12**, the *On*- and Off-states are monitored while varying the $|V_{BG}|$ during program/erase (negative/positive V_{BG}) for 2 MERAMs. Note that the minimum V_{BG} required to fully switch the MERAM from one state to the other is different on two MERAMs, which could be due to the differences in field screening resulting from varying WSe_2 channel thicknesses ($\sim$ 8 nm for Device 1, 6 nm for Device 2).

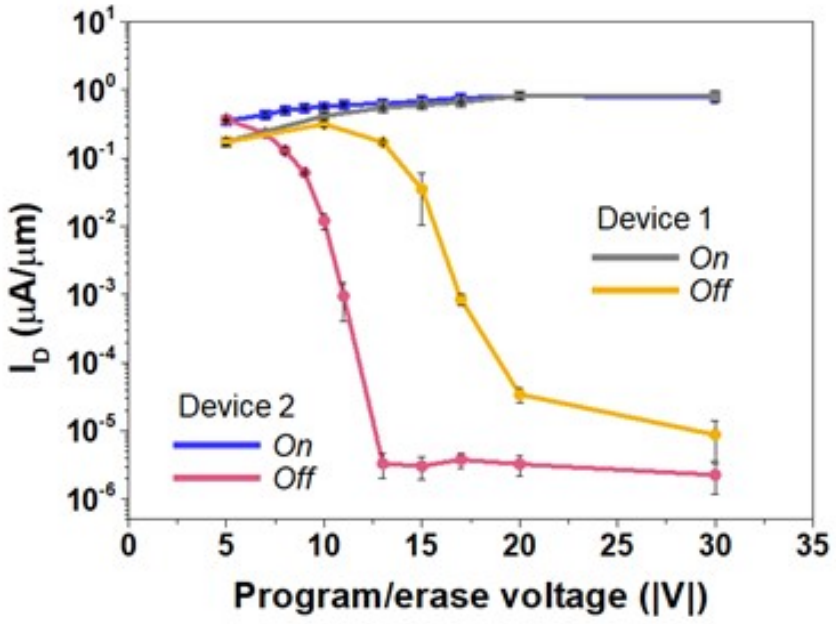


Figure C12: Program/erase tests using different V_{BG} on two MERAMs. The program and erase voltages vary from $\pm$ 5 to $\pm$ 30 V. The pulse width is 1 second and the readout is 10 seconds at V_{BG} = 0 V; V_{DS} = 500 mV. Data at each point are averaged over 12 program/erase cycles with the error bar indicating one standard deviation from the mean.

Appendix D

Supporting Information for Chapter 4

D.1 Electrolyte Preparation

D.1.1 Single-ion Conductor Synthesis

The polyester single-ion conductor was synthesized by a two-step melt condensation between poly(ethylene glycol) (PEG) 400 (Mw = 400 g mol^{-1}) and dimethyl 5-sulfoisophthalate sodium salt. [141] The resulting polyester Na was then sealed in semipermeable dialysis membranes and exposed to an excess of LiCl (0.5 M) in deionized water to exchange Na+ for Li^+. [141] The final product, polyester Li (PE400-Li), was dissolved in dimethylformamide (DMF) inside an Ar-filled glovebox to obtain a 3 wt % solution. The solution was drop-cast on graphene and $MoTe_2$ FETs (8 μL on the 1 cm^2 chip), and the DMF was removed by evaporating naturally in the glovebox overnight. The FETs coated with the single-ion conductor were transferred back to the probe station using the load lock for subsequent measurements.

D.1.2 Dual-ion Conductor

The dual-ion conducting polymer electrolyte (PEO:$CsClO_4$) was prepared similarly to previously published work. [20] PEO (Polymer Standards Service, Mw = 94600 g mol^{-1}) and $CsClO_4$ (Sigma-Aldrich, 99.9%) were dissolved in anhydrous acetonitrile (Sigma-Aldrich) to make a 1 wt % solution with an ether oxygen to Cs molar ratio of 76:1. Twenty-five microliters of the solution was drop-cast onto the 1 cm^2 sample of graphene FETs in the glovebox, dried at room temperature until the majority of the solvent evaporated, and then annealed at 80 °C for 3 min.

D.2 DSC of Single-ion Conductor

DSC samples were prepared inside the Ar-filled glovebox. 8.7 mg of single-ion conductor (PE400-Li) and 7.1 mg PEO:$CsClO_4$ were hermetically sealed in an aluminum DSC pan. Measurements were made on a TA 250 calibrated with an indium standard. To measure the glass transition temperature (T_g) and the melting temperature (T_m), samples were heated to 100 °C to erase thermal history, cooled to -70 °C at 3 °C min-1 and heated to 100 °C at 5 °C min^{-1}. As shown in **Figure D1** (a), the glass transition temperature of single-ion conductor is identified at 14.5 °C, while only a very subtle melting feature is found at around 75 °C (see the inset in (a)). In contrast, the dual-ion conductor, PEO:$CsClO_4$ (ether oxygen to Cs molar ratio = 76:1), has a T_g of -31.5 °C with a distinct melting peak (T_m) at 63.6 °C shown in (b). Although the single-ion conductor is almost completely amorphous, the higher T_g indicates slower segmental polymer mobility and therefore lower ion mobility. This result is consistent with the larger hysteresis in the transfer measurements observed for the single-ion conductor compared to the dual (Figures 15 and 16(a)).

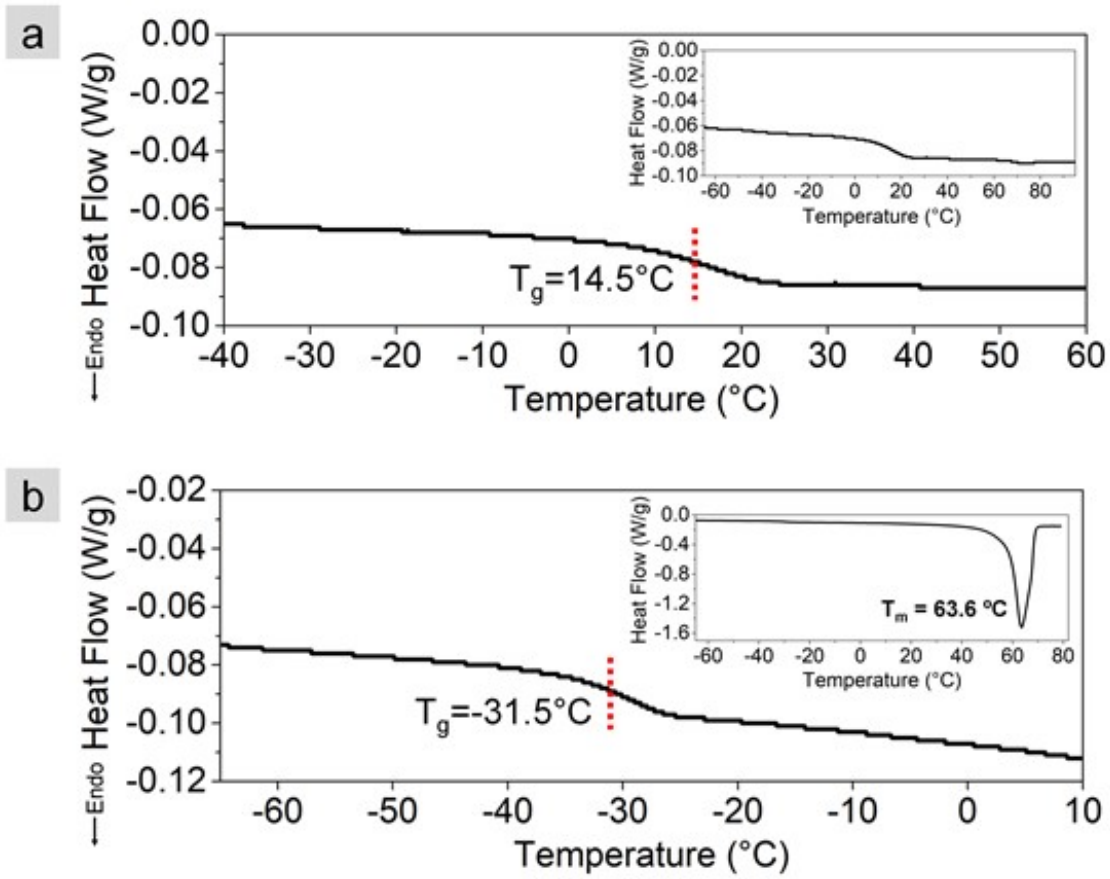


Figure D1: Heat flow versus temperature for (a) single-ion conductor and (b) dual-ion conductor (PEO:$CsClO_4$, ether oxygen to Cs equals 76:1) showing glass transition (T_g) and melting (T_m) temperatures (inset plots) during the second heating.

D.3 Estimation of EDL Capacitance in the Single-ion Conductor Device

The EDL capacitance induced by the single-ion conductor is estimated by a DC measurement. A series of V_{SG} transfer measurements under various V_{BG} are plotted in **Figure D2** (a). V_{BG} was held at one value while sweeping V_{SG} with V_{DS} fixed at 0.05 V. The location of the Dirac point in the side gate transfer scans is a function of V_{BG}. Specifically, the Dirac point shifts towards positive V_{SG} values as the V_{BG} becomes more negative. The extent of the shift along the V_{SG} axis is almost linearly proportional to the applied V_{BG}, as shown in Figure D2 (b). The blue squares are experimental data and the solid lines represent

a linear fit. The slope of the solid line (i.e., $\Delta V_{BG}/\Delta V_{SG}$) is 43.33. For the double-gated device with a thin channel and thick back gate oxide, this ratio can be used to calculate the capacitance of the electric double layer (C_{EDL}) as C_{EDL}/C_{OX} = -$\Delta V_{BG}/\Delta V_{SG}$. [193, 194] Using ϵ_{OX} = 3.9 and t_{OX} = 90 nm, C_{OX} is 0.0383 μF cm^{-2}, and the calculated C_{EDL} is $\sim$ 1.66 μF cm^{-2}, which is similar as the C_{EDL} measured on dual-ion conductors. [54] Nearly equivalent capacitances between the single- and dual-ion conductors implies the possibility of achieving similar gating capability and carrier densities, which is in agreement with the experimental findings and simulation results presented in the manuscript.

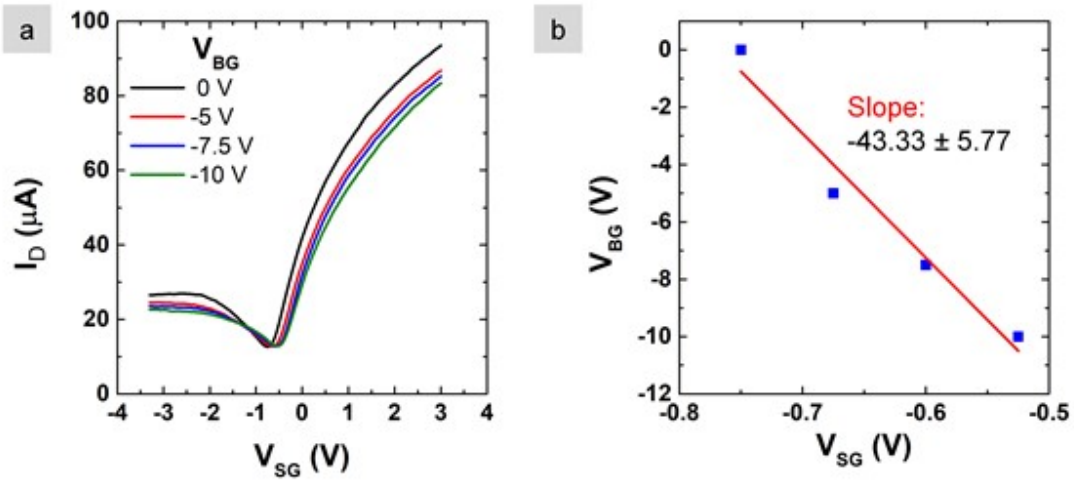


Figure D2: (a) Transfer characteristics of a graphene FET gated by the single-ion conductor (through a side gate, V_{SG}) while under a series of constant back gate voltages (V_{BG} = 0, -5, -7.5, -10 V). (b) Dirac point (blue dot) in the side gate transfer curves (V_{SG}) as a function of V_{BG}.

D.4 Impact of Device Geometry on Charge Density

Figure 15 in the manuscript presented how the single ion conductor produces different magnitudes of carrier density under positive and negative voltage. This unequal charge density is directly related to device geometry. To elaborate on this, the transient carrier densities for both conductors are shown in **Figure D3** to highlight the dependence of carrier densities on geometry. My labmate (Aaron Woeppel) modeled 3 geometries including: (a) the grounded electrode (2.5 μm) is 10 times smaller than ungrounded electrode (25 μm); (b) both electrodes are long (50 μm in length); and (c) both electrodes are equally small (2.5 μm).

The modeling shows that a dual-ion conductor will always produce EDLs with equal carrier density under both positive and negative applied voltage, regardless of whether electrode sizes is equal. Meanwhile, a single-ion conductor will only produce symmetric carrier densities (either constituting an EDL or depletion region) if the electrodes are equally sized.

In addition, the magnitude of charge density depends on the ratio between the area of the two electrodes. Using the unequally sized electrodes (Figure D3 (a)) resulted in a greater carrier density per area adjacent to the grounded electrode than using equally sized electrodes (Figures D3 (b) and (c)). This is because the large electrode will have a higher capacitance requiring less voltage drop to sustain the same charge. Since the depletion region near the larger electrode requires less voltage drop, EDLs near the smaller (grounded) electrode can produce larger voltage drops resulting in greater carrier density. The voltage sweeps shown in Figure D3 (a) show such an increase in carrier density (compared with D3 (b) or (c)). The only exception is when a depletion region forms near the grounded electrode. When the two electrodes have equal area, the depletion region already requires a large voltage drop (0.75 out of 1 V). When the depletion region is adjacent to a small grounded electrode, it requires an even larger voltage drop constituting nearly the entirety of the applied voltage (0.95 out of 1 V). Because of the large voltage drop required to create a depletion region near a small electrode, the single-ion conductor does not produce a significantly higher carrier density under negative bias after implementing the new geometry.

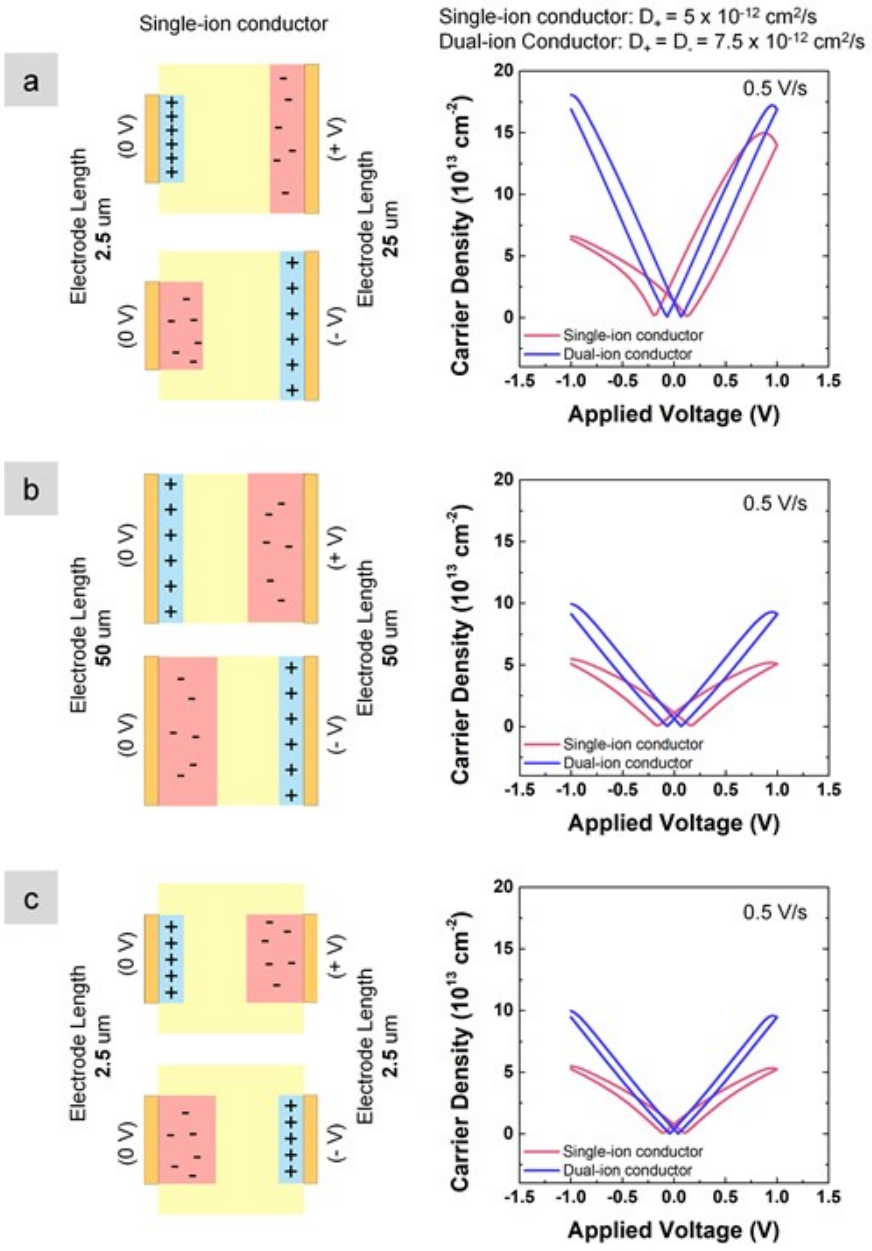


Figure D3: (Left column) Schematics of a single-ion conductor with charge accumulations under the applied voltages, and (right column) the corresponding accumulated charge carrier densities for the single-ion (red) and dual-ion conductors (blue) during sweeping the applied voltages. The dependence of charge density on the ratio of electrode size is illustrated in 3 geometries during 1D modeling: (a) electrode size (right, 25 μm in length) = 10x electrode (left, grounded, 2.5 μm); (b) equally sized electrodes (50 μm in length); and (c) equally sized small electrodes (2.5 μm in length).

To ensure the increase in sheet density was the result of unequal electrode length and not simply changing the area of the electrode of interest, both electrodes were decreased to the smaller size (2.5 μm), and results are shown in Figure D3 (c). Zero charge boundary conditions were once again employed to maximize similarity between this geometry and the original equally sized electrode geometry. This geometry resulted in carrier densities (Figure D3 (c)) of similar magnitude to the geometry in Figure D3 (b) where the two electrodes are both 50 μm long.

Interestingly, we also noticed that reducing the ungrounded electrode (right side) size also reduced the achievable carrier density for both the single- and dual-ion conductors. This could suggest that - as a general rule - it is desirable to design the gate electrode larger than channel size for EDL gating to achieve a higher carrier density in the channel.

D.5 AFM Topology Scan After Single-ion Conductor Removal

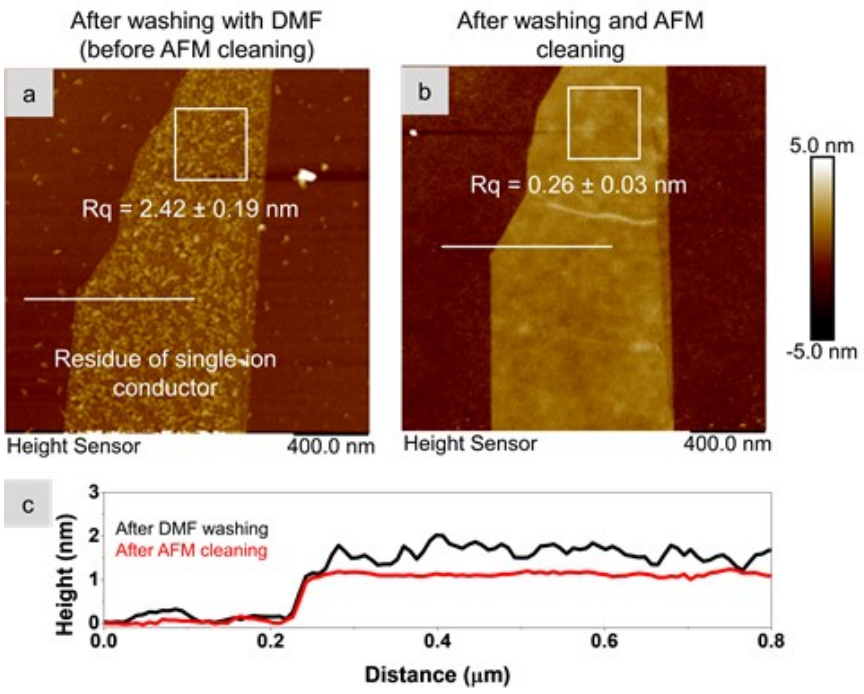


Figure D4: AFM topology scan of one graphene FET channel (a) after washing the single-ion conductor with Dimethylformamide (DMF) but before AFM cleaning, and (b) after AFM cleaning. The averaged roughness (R_q) values are reported where the error represents one standard deviation from the mean. R_q was calculated based on 6 different locations, with one of the locations indicated by the 400 × 400 nm white box. (c) Line scans of flake height before (black) and after AFM cleaning (red line). The positions of line scans are indicated by white lines on AFM images.

D.6 Output Characteristics of Single-ion Conductor Gated $MoTe_2$ FET

The output characteristics of a single-ion conductor gated $MoTe_2$ FET under four different gate voltages is shown in **Figure D5** (a) and zoomed-in for the small current region in (b). I_D increases as the gate voltage increases from 0 to 3 V, indicating the effective gate control of channel current using the single-ion conductor. No saturation is observed up to $V_D = 1$ V.

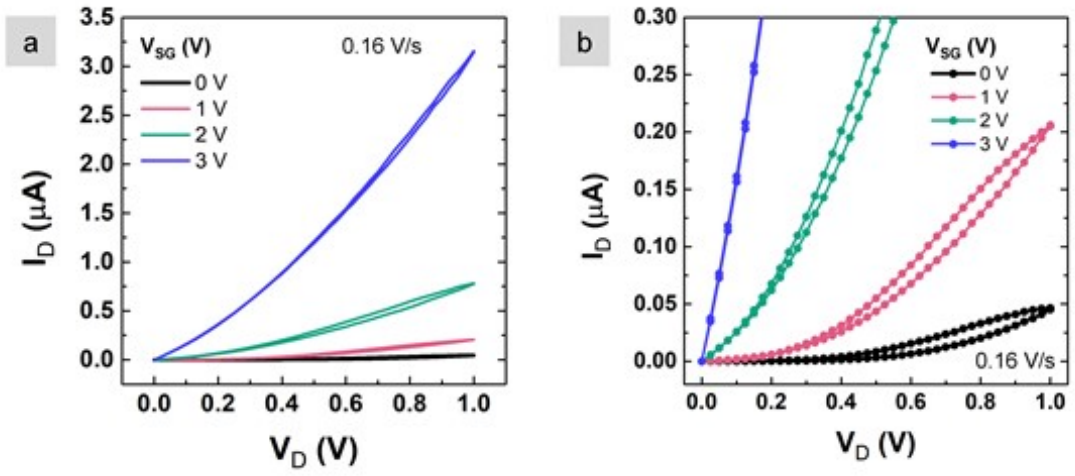


Figure D5: (a) Output characteristics of a single-ion conductor gated $MoTe_2$ FET under four different gate voltages (0 - 3 V). (b) The zoomed-in plot at small I_D region on the same output characteristics.

Appendix E

Supporting Information for Chapter 5

E.1 Using Doubly-polymerizable Ionic Liquid to Create a Graphene P-N Junction

E.1.1 Device Fabrication

The same e-beam lithography process has been employed to fabricated all kinds of devices used in DPIL project, including the four-electrode graphene device for p-n junction, graphene and WSe_2 FETs before electrolyte deposition.

Graphene ($\sim$ 1.5 nm thick) and WSe_2 flakes ($\sim$ 3-10 nm thick) were exfoliated from the bulk (HQ Graphene) by mechanical cleaving (i.e., Scotch tape method) and transferred to a 1 $\times$ 1 cm^2 p-type Si (Graphene Supermarket, resistivity 0.001–0.005 ohm cm) with 90 nm SiO_2. The substrate was pre-cleaned with acetone, isopropanol (IPA), deionized (DI) water and dried with N_2. E-beam lithography (Raith e-LINE) was used to pattern the electrodes. PMMA-950-A4 (MicroChem) was spin-coated at 4000 rpm for 1 min and then annealed at 175 °C for 7 min. After exposure, the resist was developed in methyl isobutyl ketone MIBK:IPA (1:3 volume ratio) for 2 min, and rinsed with IPA for another 2 min. E-beam evaporation (Plassys Electron Beam Evaporator MEB550S) was used to deposit metal electrodes (3 nm Ti; 130 nm Au) at a base pressure $< 1 \times 10^{-6}$ Torr. Lift-off was performed in acetone overnight for 9 hours, followed by IPA, DI water rinse and N_2 drying.

Using contact-mode atomic force microscopy (AFM, Bruker Dimension Icon) as described in Appendix A3, e-beam resist residue was removed from the graphene between the electrodes. Before electrical measurements, samples were annealed at 127 °C (400 K) in vacuum at a pressure of 9 $\times$ 10^{-7} Torr for 4 hours. Electrical measurements were made on a Lakeshore cryogenic vacuum probe station using a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parame-

ter analyzer. After initial measurements on bare devices, the samples were transferred to an Ar-filled glovebox (H_2O and O_2 concentration < 0.1 parts-per-million (ppm)) for electrolyte deposition.

E.1.2 DPIL Preparation and Heat-induced Polymerization for the P-N Junction

DPIL monomers, 1-[(2-methacryloyloxy)ethyl]-3-methylimidazolium 1-[3-(methacryloyloxy)propylsulfonyl]-1-(trifluoromethane-sulfonyl)imide, were synthesized according to reference. [179, 195, 196] One mg of the thermal initiator, azobisisobutyronitrile (AIBN), was dissolved in 100 μL unpolymerized DPIL monomer, and then drop-cast in the glovebox (25 μL over 1 cm^2) with thickness estimated to be $\sim$ 200 μm according to the cast volume. The samples were transferred to the probe station via a load-lock using an Ar-filled stainless steel suitcase. A programming voltage (V2 = +1 V and V3 = -1 V) was held for 10 min for p-n junction formation, followed by a 6-hour polymerization anneal at 353 K with the voltage applied, which is more than sufficient for immobilizing ions by polymerization. After polymerization, the device was cooled at μ 0.3 K/min to room temperature and the programming voltage was removed.

E.2 Capacitor Measurements of Ion Release Using Triggerable Polymerizable Ionic Liquids

E.2.1 Capacitor Fabrication

1×1 cm^2 Si substrates with 90 nm SiO_2 (Graphene Supermarket, resistivity 0.001 - 0.005 ohm cm) were pre-cleaned with acetone, IPA, DI water and dried with N_2. LOR5B (MicroChem) photoresist was spin-coated on the substrate at 4000 rpm for 1 min and annealed at 195 °C for 9 min. A second photoresist, S1805 (Microposit, 5000 rpm, 1 min), was spincoated on top of the first and annealed at 115 °C for 5 min. Capacitors were patterned by direct write photolithography (Heidelberg MLA100) with 10 mm electrode spacing. Samples were developed for 75 s in Microposit 351, 30 s in DI water, 40 s in AZ 400K (Microchemical), rinsed in DI water for 30 s and dried with N_2. Ti/Au (3/140 nm) was deposited by e-beam evaporation (Plassys MEB550S) at $< 1 \times 10^{-6}$ Torr. Lift-off was performed in Remover PG (MicroChem) overnight for 9 hours, followed by IPA, DI water rinse and N_2 drying.

E.2.2 Deposition and UV Polymerization of Polymerizable Ionic Liquids

The unpolymerized triggerable and non-triggerable singly polymerizable ionic liquids (T-SPIL and NT-SPIL, respectively) were drop-cast on the capacitors (25 μL over 1 cm^2) in an argon-filled glovebox with H_2O and $O_2 < 0.1$ ppm. The samples were transferred without air exposure from the glove box to a cryogenic vacuum probe station (Lakeshore, CRX-VF) via a custom load-lock for electrical measurements at 2×10^{-6} Torr and 295 K. After the measurements, the samples were transferred back to the glovebox for UV polymerization. ~ 5 μL of a 0.25 wt% solution of 2,2-dimethoxy-2-phenylacetophenone in dichloromethane was added to each T- and NT-SPIL by drop-casting and natural drying in the glove box. The samples were UV polymerized using a UVP Compact UV lamp (l = 365 nm, P = 1.3 mW cm^{-2} at 7.6 cm) at a working distance of 1.5 cm for 30 min. After polymerization, the samples were transferred back to the probe station without exposure to air to complete the electrical characterization over a temperature range of 295 to 400 K.

E.2.2.1 Electrical Characterization of Capacitor Charging Current Charging current was monitored with time using a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parameter analyzer. Voltage was applied to terminal 1 (V1) with terminal 2 (V2) grounded while monitoring the current (I1) for 5 minutes. The current decayed to < 50 pA within the measurement time indicating a full charge. V1 = +1.5 V for T-SPIL; V1 was reduced to +0.5 V for NT-SPIL to meet the current sensor range. Similarly, a discharge time of 5 minutes was set to ensure full discharging of the device to avoid hysteresis. To detect ion mobility as a function of temperature, the charging and discharging measurements were made on the polymerized samples over a temperature range of 295 to 395 K, with 10 K steps and a ramp rate of 2 K/min. Measurements at 400 K were repeated twice with a 4 hour wait time between measurement to monitor stability. Once the setpoint was reached, the sample was held at the set temperature for 5 min prior to measurement to establish thermal equilibrium. Lastly, samples were cooled from 400 to 295 K at 0.3 K/min and measured at 295 K.

Appendix F

Co-authored Publications

For the research presented in this dissertation, I co-authored several publications listed below; my specific contributions are also highlighted:

1. **Liang, J.**; Xu, K.; Wu, M.; Hunt, B.M.; Wang, W.H.; Cho, K.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. "Molecularly thin electrolyte for all solid-state nonvolatile two-dimensional crystal memory", *Nano Letters*, 19.12 (2019): 8911-8919.

Contribution: manuscript preparation, electrolyte preparation, device fabrication and AFM cleaning, optical and AFM characterization, electrical measurements.

2. **Liang, J.**; Xu, K.; Toncini, B.; Bersch, B.; Jariwala, B.; Lin, Y.; Robinson, J.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. "Impact of post lithography polymer residue on the electrical characteristics of MoS_2 and WSe_2 field effect transistors", *Advanced Materials Interfaces*, 6.3 (2019): 1801321.

Contribution: manuscript preparation, electrolyte preparation, device fabrication for backgated FETs, AFM cleaning for all devices, optical and AFM characterization, Raman spectroscopy, electrical measurements.

3. Xu, K.; **Liang, J.** (co-first author); Woeppel, A.; Bostian, M.; Ding, H.; Chao, Z.; McKone, J.; Beckman, E.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. "Electric double-layer gating of two-dimensional field-effect transistors using a single-ion conductor", *ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces*, 11.39 (2019): 35879-35887.

Contribution: manuscript preparation, device fabrication, AFM cleaning, optical and AFM characterization.

4. **Liang, J.**; Xu, K.; Arora, S.; Laaser, J.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. "Ion-locking in solid polymer electrolytes for reconfigurable gateless lateral graphene *p-n* junctions", *Materials*, 13.5 (2020): 1089.

Contribution: manuscript preparation, electrolyte preparation, device fabrication, AFM cleaning, optical and AFM characterization, electrical measurements, ion-locking using polymerization.

5. Arora, S.; **Liang, J.**; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K.; Laaser, J. "Triggerable ion release in polymerized ionic liquids containing thermally-labile diels-alder linkages", *ACS Materials Letters*, 2.4 (2020): 331-335. (Featured as cover art by J. Liang)

Contribution: manuscript preparation, cover art preparation, electrolyte deposition, ion-locking using polymerization, capacitor fabrication, electrical measurements.

6. Sun, Z.; Beaumariage, J.; Xu, K.; **Liang, J.**; Hou, S.; Forrest, S.R.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K.; Snoke, D.W. "Electric-field-induced optical hysteresis in single-layer WSe_2", *Applied Physics Letters*, 115.16 (2019): 161103.

Contribution: figure preparation, electrolyte preparation, device fabrication, optical and AFM characterization.

F.1 Publications

The studies of ion-controlled electronics presented in this dissertation have been published in six papers as attached in this section.

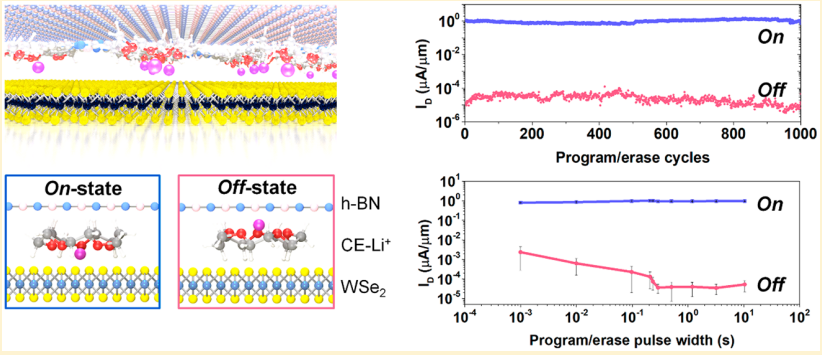
NANO LETTERS
Cite This: Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919
Letter
pubs.acs.org/NanoLett

Molecularly Thin Electrolyte for All Solid-State Nonvolatile Two-Dimensional Crystal Memory

Jierui Liang,[†,#] Ke Xu,[*,†,#] Maokun Wu,[‡] Benjamin M. Hunt,[§] Wei-Hua Wang,[‡] Kyeongjae Cho,[∥] and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey[*,†,⊥]

[†]Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15260, United States
[‡]Department of Electronic Science and Engineering and Tianjin Key Laboratory of Photo-Electronic Thin Film Device and Technology, Nankai University, Tianjin 300071, P.R. China
[§]Department of Physics, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15213, United States
[∥]Department of Materials Science and Engineering, The University of Texas at Dallas, Richardson, Texas 75080, United States
[⊥]Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15260, United States

S *Supporting Information*



ABSTRACT: A molecularly thin electrolyte is developed to demonstrate a nonvolatile, solid-state, one-transistor (1T) memory based on an electric-double-layer (EDL) gated WSe_2 field-effect transistor (FET). The custom-designed monolayer electrolyte consists of cobalt crown ether phthalocyanine and lithium ions, which are positioned by field-effect at either the surface of the WSe_2 channel or an h-BN capping layer to achieve "1" or "0", respectively. Bistability in the monolayer electrolyte memory is significantly improved by the h-BN cap with density functional theory (DFT) calculations showing enhanced trapping of Li^+ near h-BN due to a ∼1.34 eV increase in the absolute value of the adsorption energy compared to vacuum. The threshold voltage shift between the two states corresponds to a change in charge density of $\sim 2.5 \times 10^{12}$ cm^{-2}, and an On/Off ratio exceeding 10^4 at a back gate voltage of 0 V. The On/Off ratio remains stable after 1000 cycles and the retention time for each state exceeds 6 h (max measured). When the write time approaches 1 ms, the On/Off ratio remains $>10^2$, showing that the monolayer electrolyte-gated FET can respond on time scales similar to existing flash memory. The data suggest that faster switching times and lower switching voltages could be feasible by top gating.

KEYWORDS: *Nonvolatile memory, iontronics, ionic gating, electric double layer, field effect transistor, 2D crystal*

Floating-gate flash memory (e.g., NAND and NOR Flash), the most popular nonvolatile memory (NVM), uses a one-transistor (1T) cell structure where a field-effect transistor (FET) serves both as the cell selector and the storage node.[1,2] The 1T architecture exhibits better scalability and simpler integration than the one-transistor, one-capacitor (1T1C) structure used in, for example, dynamic random access memory (DRAM).[2] Among the emerging NVM devices, ferroelectric gate transistors allow 1T architecture. These devices can be used both as a memory (FeFET)[3−6] and also as a low-voltage logic device (NCFET)[7−13] with appropriate ferroelectric design. Compared to Flash memory which requires >10 V to inject and withdraw electrons from a floating gate,[14] the polarization switching mechanism in ferroelectric devices shows promise for energy-efficient switching with nondestructive read-out, write endurance, and scalability for the sub-10 nm technology node.[15−17] Here we propose a new 1T NVM concept that uses ions to program and hold the polarization state of an electrolyte that is a single molecule thick.[18−21] The device, referred to as monolayer electrolyte random access memory (MERAM), resembles the FeFET and NCFET because it also relies on polarization

Received: September 13, 2019
Revised: October 22, 2019
Published: October 29, 2019

DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792
Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919

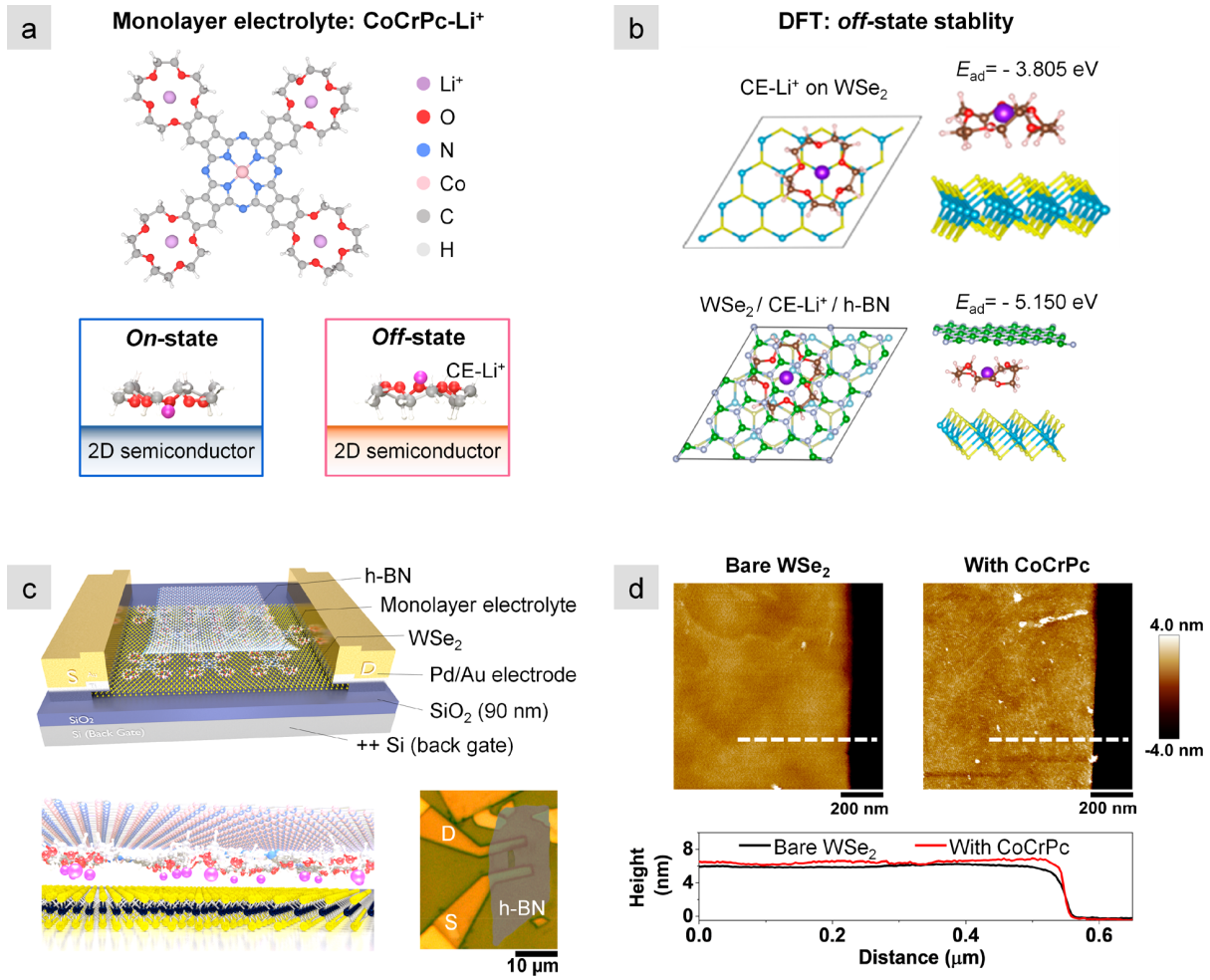


Figure 1. Monolayer electrolyte structure and mechanism, and fabricated MERAM device. (a) Structure of the monolayer electrolyte consisting of CoCrPc and four Li^+ with one in each crown-ether ring (top), and side views of the two energetically favorable configurations of the monolayer electrolyte (bottom). These two configurations correspond to the On- and Off-states; note that the ether oxygens in the crown are positioned up or down along with the Li^+. (b) DFT results for two Off-state configurations: (top) CE-Li^+ on WSe_2 exposed to vacuum only, and (bottom) CE-Li^+ on WSe_2 capped by h-BN. (c) MERAM schematic, sideview of the WSe_2/monolayer electrolyte/h-BN stack, and an optical image of the MERAM (false colored, Device 2). (d) AFM scans of the WSe_2 FET channel (Device 2) after AFM cleaning (left) and after CoCrPc deposition (right), and the corresponding line scans.

switching, but offers the potential to integrate the mechanical and electrical properties of two-dimensional (2D) crystals.[22−26] For example, in the area of flexible nanoelectronics,[27−29] MERAM avoids the challenges of growing oxides on flexible and 2D surfaces that are free of dangling bonds.

The operating mechanism of MERAM is the modulation of channel resistance by an electric double layer (EDL) formed at the interface of the channel and a molecularly thin electrolyte.[18−21] The EDL acts as an interfacial capacitor (thickness ~1 nm), controlling charge carrier accumulation or depletion in the semiconductor channel.[30,31] The main advantage of the EDL is the proximity of the ions to the channel surface, which induces large capacitance densities (1−10 μF cm^{-2}) corresponding to sheet carrier densities in the range of 10^{13}−10^{14} cm^{-2}.[30,32,33] The high capacitance could lower the operating voltage as required for power-efficient electronics.

EDL gating is a common technique for 2D materials, enabling iontronics with various functions.[32,34−40] However, in conventional electrolytes such as solid polymer electrolytes and ionic liquids/gels, a gate voltage must be continuously applied to hold the state of the device. When the bias is removed, the ions diffuse from the semiconductor surface and the state is lost, making these materials unsuitable for NVM. Moreover, the speed of the device will depend on the velocity of the ions, which is directly proportional to the ionic conductivity and the electric field strength and can be increased by decreasing the electrolyte thickness.[30,40] Therefore, we developed a new electrolyte with the thickness scaled to a single molecular layer and with a switching barrier for state retention. The monolayer electrolyte consists of cobalt crown ether phthalocyanine (CoCrPc) with four, 15-crown-5 ethers covalently bonded to a cobalt-substituted phthalocyanine.[18−21,41] Each crown ether (CE) can solvate one Li^+. CoCrPc is solution processable as desired for high-throughput deposition and printable circuits.[18,30,42] Using simple drop-casting and annealing, the CoCrPc molecules form a flat and ordered array on 2D materials. We have demonstrated single monolayers of CoCrPc with a bandgap of 1.34 eV on highly oriented pyrolytic graphite (HOPG)[18] and graphene FETs,[21] and on WSe_2 and MoS_2 in this work (Figure S1 and S2, Supporting

DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792
Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919

Information). Charge carrier modulation, bistability, and nonvolatility have been previously demonstrated by us in graphene FETs.[21] Density functional theory (DFT) reveals two energetically favorable configurations when the CE is positioned at the surface of a 2D material: 2D/Li^+/CE and 2D/CE/Li^+, where Li^+ is closer to and further from the 2D surface, respectively.[19] Under an applied electric field normal to the plane of the CE molecules, lithium ions overcome an energy barrier of 0.3 eV to pass through the cavity of the CEs, switching from one configuration to another and causing a change in the channel charge density and conductivity.[20] The height of the energy barrier can be modulated by the strength of the applied field, suggesting the possibility of subvolt switching and long (i.e., years) retention.[20,21]

Our previous studies of the monolayer electrolyte were reported on graphene, a semimetal without a bandgap and therefore a low On/Off current ratio.[21] In contrast, a 2D semiconductor with a subthreshold region near 0 V is optimal because larger On/Off ratio can be achieved, and the device can be read at 0 V without disturbing the memory state. Herein, we demonstrate a MERAM based on a stack of WSe_2/monolayer electrolyte/h-BN. WSe_2 is selected as the semiconductor due to its subthreshold region near 0 V,[43] sizable bandgap (~1.2 eV for few-layer),[44] and relatively high carrier mobility (~140 $cm^2\ V^{-1}\ s^{-1}$).[45] A multilayer h-BN serves as the capping and encapsulation layer,[25,46] which could also be used in the future as a top-gate dielectric.[47] Transfer characteristics of the MERAM show bistability with an On/Off ratio of 10^5 at a read voltage of V_{BG} = 0 V. Endurance tests show an On/Off ratio maintained at ~10^5 after 1000 cycles of program/erase (max measured) and the retention of each state exceeds 6 h (max measured). In addition, the On/Off ratio remains >10^2 at the switching speed of 1 ms, which is the shortest time measured.

MERAM Mechanism. Figure 1a shows the structure of the monolayer electrolyte; the mechanism is represented by the schematics of the two stable CE-Li^+ configurations (based on previous DFT calculations[19,20]). Under a negative back gate voltage, CE-Li^+ is pulled near the 2D channel, forming an EDL at the interface and doping the channel *n*-type; this state is denoted as the On-state where the Li^+ is stabilized by both the 2D surface and the CE. The Off-state is created under positive back gate voltage where CE-Li^+ is pushed away from the channel, reducing the *n*-doping.

To enhance the Off-state stability, a capping layer of h-BN is added such that the Li^+ is stabilized by both CE and h-BN. The degree of stabilization is estimated by DFT calculations with and without the h-BN layer, shown in Figure 1b. The most energetically favorable location of the CE-Li^+ complex on WSe_2 corresponds to Li^+ aligned directly above W atom (Figure S3, Supporting Information). In the Off-state, the absorption energy (E_{ad}) between the CE-Li^+ and WSe_2 with no capping layer (i.e., in vacuum) is −3.81 eV; however, the adsorption stability is enhanced to E_{ad} = −5.15 eV by capping with h-BN. Thus, h-BN deepens the energy well of the Off-state by an additional −1.34 eV and is therefore predicted to stabilize Li^+ in the Off-state configuration: WeS_2/CE/Li^+/h-BN.

MERAM Assembly. To monitor EDL switching dynamics, MERAMs of WSe_2/monolayer electrolyte/h-BN were fabricated (Figure 1c). In brief, few-layer WSe_2 (thickness ~6−8 nm) flakes were exfoliated and Pd/Au source-drain contacts were patterned by electron-beam lithography (EBL) and metal evaporation. EBL resist residue (~1−2 nm) was removed from the WSe_2 channel by atomic force microscopy (AFM) in contact mode.[48] A residue-free WSe_2 surface is essential for the MERAM because the molecular arrangement of the monolayer electrolyte will be disrupted by a few nanometers of polymer residue. Note that the cleaning does not degrade the maximum current and mobility of the WSe_2 FET (Figure S5, Supporting Information).[48] An AFM image of the cleaned WSe_2 FET channel is shown in Figure 1d, where the surface roughness is reduced from 0.82 ± 0.02 to 0.23 ± 0.04 nm, as shown in Figure S5.

A monolayer of CoCrPc is deposited on WSe_2 FETs by drop-casting and annealing in a glovebox,[18] where the CoCrPc dosage and annealing temperature are optimized for WSe_2 (Figure S2, Supporting Information). AFM scans taken inside the glovebox of one WSe_2 FET before and after CoCrPc deposition are shown in Figure 1d with corresponding line scans at the same channel location before and after deposition. The height difference corresponds to the thickness of the monolayer electrolyte (~0.5 nm), which is in good agreement with the previously reported value.[18] In accordance with previous scanning tunneling spectroscopy (STS) measurements of CoCrPc on HOPG,[18] conductive AFM confirms that the CoCrPc layer is electrically insulating (Figure S6, Supporting Information). Finally, a dry, flake-transfer method was used to encapsulate the WSe_2/monolayer electrolyte with ~9−10 nm of h-BN.[49,50]

Transfer Characteristics and Programming Tests. The On- and Off-states of the MERAM are monitored by measuring voltage shifts in the transfer characteristics; the magnitude of the shifts are the most significant in the subthreshold region. Because MERAM has a switching mechanism that is unique compared to FeFETs or NCFETs, the terminology for describing switching of a ferroelectric cannot be applied here. Thus, to track the On- and Off-states of MERAM we calculate the minimum subthreshold swing (SS) over at least two decades of current,[51] and track the subthreshold voltage (V_s) which is defined as the smallest voltage within the SS voltage window (location of V_s indicated in Figure 2). Details of the SS calculations and corresponding V_s values are both provided in the Supporting Information (Part 6) with V_s highlighted as dots on the transfer curves.

To track shifts in V_s, the drain current (I_D) is measured as a function of back gate voltage (V_{BG}) before and after programming, as shown in Figure 2a. Representative examples of transfer curves corresponding to the unprogrammed condition, and two programmed states of the monolayer electrolyte without the h-BN capping layer are shown in Figure 2b. The first transfer scan is a double sweep to record the original location of V_s in a device with the electrolyte as deposited and never programmed (i.e., unprogrammed, black curve, Figure 2b). A programming V_{BG} of +30 V is applied to push Li^+ away from the WSe_2 channel surface and switch the device off, and a single I_D-V_{BG} sweep is initiated immediately after programming to capture the *p*-type shift in V_s (red curve, V_s highlighted as red dot, Figure 2b). Last, a programming V_{BG} of −30 V is applied to attract Li^+ to the channel surface, induce electrons in WSe_2, and switch the device on. The single I_D−V_{BG} sweep shows an *n*-type shift of the V_s (blue curve, V_s highlighted as blue dot, Figure 2b).

To distinguish shifts in the transfer curves due to switching the monolayer electrolyte from charge trapping/detrapping at the WSe_2/SiO_2 interface,[52,53] programming tests were

DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792
Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919

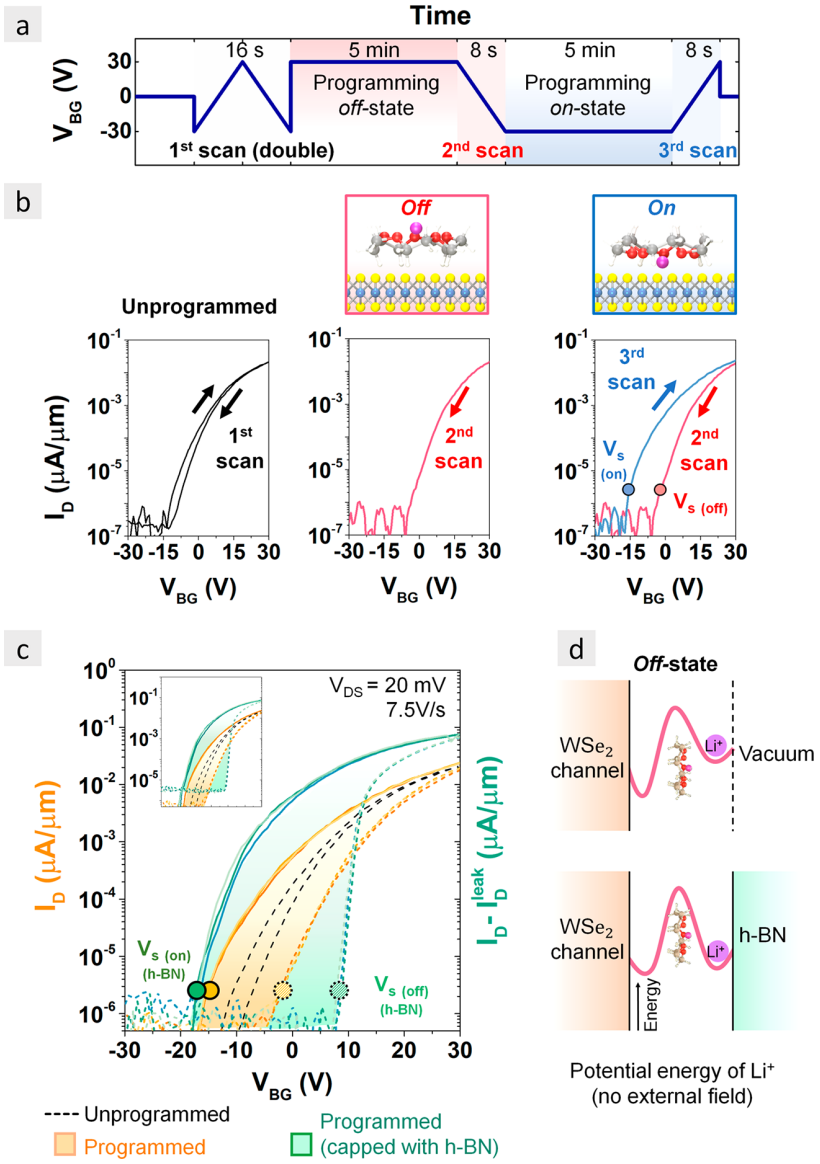


Figure 2. MERAM transfer characteristics and programming tests. (a) Programming and sensing protocol: (i) initial double transfer sweep to monitor V_s and hysteresis in the unprogrammed condition (V_{DS}= 20 mV, 7.5 V/s), (ii) programming the device off with V_{BG} = +30 V, (iii) single sweep (7.5 V/s) to sense V_s (Off), (iv) programming the device on with V_{BG} = −30 V, and (v) single sweep to sense V_s (On). Note that V_s is the subthreshold voltage, which is distinct from the threshold voltage, V_{th}, which is used for charge density calculations. (b) Transfer scans following the programming and sensing protocol for WSe_2/CE-Li^+ (without h-BN, Device 1). V_s(Off) andV_s (On) are indicated by the red and blue dots on the curves, respectively. (c) Transfer curves for the same device before (black dash) and after (yellow lines and dash) programming with only the monolayer electrolyte, and after (green lines and dash) programming with the monolayer electrolyte/h-BN stack. The leakage current (I_D^{leak}) with h-BN is subtracted on the right *y*-axis; the unshifted data are shown in the inset. Three single sweeps were taken after each programming (7.5 V/s). The magnitude of the threshold voltage shift is highlighted by shading the opening of the memory window. (d) The potential energy of Li^+ in the monolayer electrolyte in the Off-state at 0 V is schematically illustrated for the structures without h-BN (i.e., exposed to vacuum) and with h-BN (top and bottom, respectively).

conducted on the same WSe_2 FET before electrolyte deposition (Figure S7a, Supporting Information). The hysteresis in the double-sweep transfer characteristics of bare FETs are approximately equal before and after programming (i.e., ΔV_s equals ~6.0 V before and after programming, Table S2 in Supporting Information), showing that the bare FET is unaffected by programming.

With only the monolayer electrolyte deposited on the channel (i.e., without h-BN), ΔV_s increases by a factor of 2.4 to ~14 V (Figure 2c, yellow lines, three repeats). A shift of V_s to more positive (negative) voltages corresponds to the On-(Off) states of the electrolyte. The state switching results in a charge density change (Δn_s) of 1.8 × 10^{12} cm^{-2} (estimated from the threshold voltage shift, ΔV_{th}, extracted from linear plots, Table S2), which is more than four times larger than the charge from trapping/detrapping (Δn_s = 4.3 × 10^{11} cm^{-2}) on the bare FET. Detailed results of each programming test and the charge density calculations are provided in Figures S7 and S8 and Table S1 in Supporting Information. The consistency of the shifts in the transfer curves after programming three times

DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792
Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919

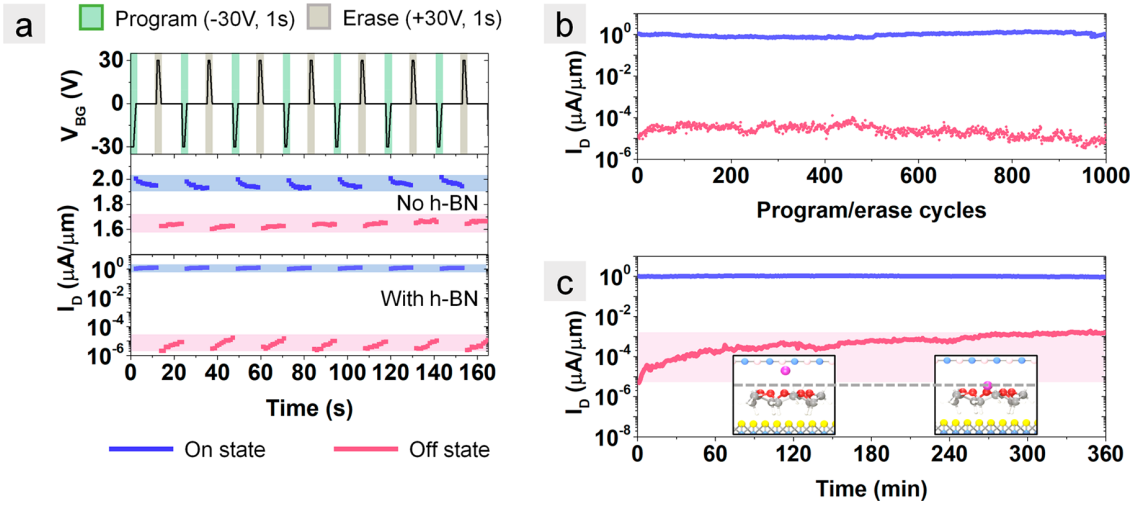


Figure 3. Program/erase and retention measurements. (a) I_D in response to alternating program/erase voltage pulses on Device 1. Top: program (V_{BG} = −30 V, green)/erase (V_{BG} = +30 V, gray) voltage profile with voltage applied for 1 s and readout for 10 s at V_{BG} = 0 V; V_{DS} = 500 mV. Bottom: corresponding readout current, $I_{D,}$ without and with h-BN capping layer. (b) Program/erase endurance test. One thousand cycles of program/erase with pulse width of 1 s and readout time of 10 s. (c) Retention test. Program/erase with 1 s pulse and I_D monitored for 6 h. The Off-state current increased in the first 5 h then remains stable. Inset schematic shows the predicted relaxation of Li^+ (new location indicated by dashed line) when the back gate is grounded, providing a possible explanation for the increase in the Off current with time.

indicates that (1) the doping effect can be maintained for at least the time scale of transfer measurement (8 s for a single sweep) and (2) the two states are stable and repeatable, providing initial evidence of bistability for nonvolatile memory.

Although the increased transfer curve shift (i.e., larger ΔV_s) with the monolayer electrolyte alone is encouraging, the On/Off ratio at a zero read voltage (i.e., V_{BG} = 0 V) is quite small (<10^2). The On/Off ratio at 0 V could be increased by having a more stable Off-state with a more *p*-type shifted V_s after programing. As mentioned above in Figure 1c, DFT calculations indicate that a cap of h-BN will deepen the energy well of the Off-state in the absence of an applied electric field (Figure 2d and Supporting Information Part 3). Therefore, the device is capped with h-BN (~9 nm, 19 layers), and the transfer curves after programming are shown in Figure 2c (green lines, three repeats). The ΔV_s after programming is 2× larger (~27 V) with the addition of h-BN. The corresponding carrier density change increases to 2.5 × 10^{12} cm^{-2}, which is 1.4 times larger than the change with only the monolayer electrolyte (yellow lines) and 5.8 times larger than induced by charge trapping/detrapping on bare FET (black dashed lines). More importantly, after adding h-BN, the FET is turned off at V_{BG} = +9 V after the positive programming, resulting in a lower Off-state current at V_{BG} = 0 V. Note that h-BN introduced an additional leakage current of ~2.6 × 10^{-6} $\mu A/\mu m$, referred to as I_D^{leak}, which is subtracted on the right *y*-axis of Figure 2c with the unshifted data shown in the inset. The improved subthreshold swing with h-BN (4.5 to 1 V/dec for the Off-state and 4.8 to 3.6 V/dec for the On) leads to a larger On/Off ratio of ~2.2 × 10^4 at V_{BG} = 0 V (Table S2). In addition, the results of the programming test also suggest that the energy barrier for Li^+ to pass through the crown ether under the electric field was reduced after adding h-BN. The evidence comes from the observation that the h-BN capped device is switched *during* the transfer scans (Part 7 in Supporting Information). Note that the energy barrier under an applied electric field[20] will be different compared to the energy barrier in the absence of the electric field shown in Figure 2d. Furthermore, bistability from the monolayer electrolyte was also observed on back-gated MoS_2 FETs (Part 8 in Supporting Information), demonstrating that the observations made here extend to other TMDs.

Program/Erase Pulse Tests. The switching dynamics and stability of the MERAM are studied through a series of pulse tests. First, the device is dynamically and repeatedly programed and erased by pulsing V_{BG} ± 30 V with 1 s pulse width (Figure 3a). After each program/erase pulse, the device is read at V_{BG} = 0 V for 10 s. In Figure 3a, the readout I_D of seven consecutive program/erase cycles are shown for the MERAM with and without h-BN. Without h-BN, although two distinct values of I_D are detectable after each program/erase cycle, the On-state current is only ~1.1 times larger than the Off-state. In contrast, when h-BN is added the On-state is nearly 10^5 times larger than the Off-state, showing that the h-BN stabilizes the Off-state.

MERAM endurance was evaluated by repeating the program/erase pulse tests for 1000 cycles (Figure 3b). The On/Off ratio is maintained >10^4 throughout the measurements, indicating that the On/Off states are repeatable and consistent, and the bistability persists for at least 1000 cycles. An identical 1000 cycle endurance test was performed on the MERAM without h-BN, which also shows the persistence of two distinct resistance states but with a smaller On/Off ratio (Figure S11 (a), Supporting Information).

To evaluate the retention of the two states after program/erase, a 6 h retention test was conducted as shown in Figure 3c. The device was programed/erased for 1 s, followed by grounding the back gate and monitoring I_D for 6 h. The initial On/Off ratio was ~10^5 which decreased to ~6 × 10^2 in the first 270 min and stabilized for the remaining 90 min. Even though the On/Off ratio decreased during the retention test, the device remained at two distinct states with ratio >10^2 throughout. Similarly, for MERAM without h-BN, two states were observed over 6 h but with a smaller On/Off ratio (Figure S11b). The data shows retention on the time scale of hours, meaning that the energy barrier to switching is

DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792
Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919

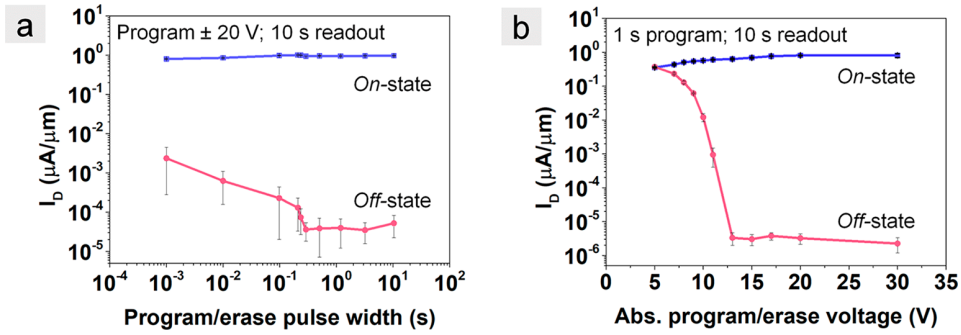


Figure 4. Program/erase measurements as a function of pulse width and voltage. (a) (Device 1) I_D of the On- and Off-states in response to program/erase voltage pulses where the pulse width is varied from 1 ms to 1 s. (b) (Device 2) I_D of the On- and Off-states with varying the program and erase voltages from ±5 to ±30 V (absolute values of I_D plotted). For both (a,b), data at each point are averaged over 12 program/erase cycles with the error bar indicating one standard deviation from the mean.

underestimated by DFT for the h-BN capped system in the absence of an applied field (Supporting Information Part 3). This difference is not unexpected considering the defects and disorder in the experimental system.

The decrease in the On/Off ratio is mostly due to the gradual increase of the Off-state current, which was also observed previously on the monolayer electrolyte-coated graphene FETs.[21] Note that because the Off-state current is lower in the WSe_2 MERAMs (~10^{-5} to 10^{-3} μA/μm) than in the monolayer electrolyte-coated graphene FETs (~130 μA/μm),[21] the relaxation effect is magnified in the WSe_2 MERAMs. One possible explanation for this drift is the relaxation of Li^+ after removing the field;[21] that is, the ion is held more closely to the 2D surface when the field is applied, but when the back gate is grounded, the ion will relax back to thermodynamic equilibrium toward an energetically favorable location that is further from the surface (inset, Figure 3c). Another possibility is that the anion, ClO_4^-, is also relaxing to thermodynamic equilibrium during this time. The DFT calculations do not include the counterions, nor do we have an experimental means to measure their locations directly; however, the most energetically favorable location for the anions is expected to be near the cobalt on the phthalocyanine. The key predications provided by the DFT calculations are that (1) the h-BN cap stabilizes the Off-state by ~1.34 eV compared to vacuum (Figure 1b) and (2) that the energy barrier to switching can be decrease by an applied field,[20] which will control the switching speed of the device.

Switching Speed and Voltage. In the measurements described above, ±30 V programming voltages and 1 s to 5 min programming times were used; however, these values were not optimized and therefore do not reflect any intrinsic limitation. To investigate how the On/Off ratio varies with voltage pulse width, we repeated the program/erase pulse test using ±20 V programming voltages and pulse widths ranging from 10 s to 1 ms (the limit of our equipment). Figure 4a shows the I_D of the On- and Off-states as a function of pulse width. The On- and Off-currents remain constant with ratio of nearly 10^5 from a pulse width between 0.3 and 10 s. For pulse widths <100 ms, the On/Off ratio decreases, and at 1 ms it is reduced to 3.4×10^2. Although this is a smaller On/Off ratio compared to the endurance tests with longer pulse width (1 s) and larger pulse voltage (30 V), it still demonstrates millisecond switching. Note that although not accessible with the existing instrumentation, the switching speed of the monolayer electrolyte is predicted to be in nanosecond time scale by DFT calculations.[20]

It is important to point out that the switching speed is directly related to the magnitude of the ion diffusion barrier (i.e., Li^+ passing through the crown ether) which depends on the applied electric field strength.[20] For our backgated geometry, the electric field that reaches the electrolyte is weaker than would be achieved in a top gated geometry due to 90 nm of back gate oxide and the field-screening caused by the WSe_2 channel. Therefore, the switching speed of the memory is expected to improve (perhaps to nanoseconds) by top-gating future devices for which the h-BN will serve as the top gate oxide.

To study the relationship between the On/Off ratio and field required to switch the device, the On- and Off-states are monitored while varying the V_{BG} (1 s pulse width, Figure 4b). Note that the results in Figure 4b are for Device 2. For this device, program/erase at ±5 V is insufficient to switch the MERAM, presumably due to the loss of field strength because of screening by WSe_2 in the backgated device geometry. Starting from ±7 V, the two states become distinguishable, and the On/Off ratio continues to enlarge with the increase of program/erase voltage up to ±13 V. The increase of On/Off ratio mostly comes from the decrease of Off-state current. In fact, further increasing the program voltage from 7 to 30 V leads to a relatively small increase of On-state I_D from 0.43 to 0.80 μA/μm. In contrast, increasing the erase voltage from 7 to 30 V causes the Off-state I_D to decrease from 0.23 to 2.3×10^{-6} μA/μm, a change of 5 orders of magnitude. We also noticed that once the magnitude of the erase voltage exceeds 13 V, the Off-state current stays almost constant. These results are interesting because they confirm the existence of an energy barrier, that is, the minimum energy required to push Li^+ through the diffusion barrier and fully switch the MERAM from one state to the other. Note that in this study, the minimum voltage varies among devices (~20 V for Device 1 and 13 V for Device 2) possibly due to the differences in field screening resulting from varying WSe_2 channel thicknesses (Figure S12, Supporting Information). Similar to increasing the switching speed, we expect a top-gated device to also reduce the required switching voltage.

In conclusion, we have demonstrated a new, 1T NVM concept based on EDL gating of a WSe_2/monolayer electrolyte/h-BN stack. As predicted by DFT calculations, capping the device with h-BN provides a critical improvement of stabilizing the Off-state of the MERAM. The capping layer also

DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792
Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919

provides a 2D top dielectric, which would be needed for large-scale integration. The MERAM retains a stable On/Off ratio $>10^4$ at a read voltage of V_{BG} = 0 V for at least 1000 cycles of programing/erase and state retention for at least 6 h with On/Off remaining $\sim 10^2$. Although a millisecond switching speed has been demonstrated in this study, there is no reason to expect the switching speed to be limited to this timescale. Specifically, a top-gated device architecture providing a stronger electric field is expected to decrease the switching time, and subvolt operation in this configuration is predicted by DFT calculations.[20] One potential advantage of the monolayer electrolyte is the wide chemical tunability, which can be used to adjust the energy barrier to switching. Thus, the monolayer electrolyte offers the potential to adjust the switching and retention time and perhaps introduce multiple states (i.e., multiple switching barriers by varying the crown ring size).[54] Last, the application of this material is not limited to 1T NVM. Because the material is solution processable, the door is open to opportunities in printed and flexible electronics.

EXPERIMENTAL SECTION

WSe_2 FET Fabrication and Polymer Residue Cleaning. Few-layer WSe_2 was mechanically exfoliated from bulk crystals (2D Semiconductors) and transferred to *p*-doped silicon substrate with 90 nm SiO_2 (Graphene Supermarket, resistivity 0.001−0.005 ohm·cm) by the scotch tape method. The substrate was precleaned by acetone, isopropanol (IPA), and deionized (DI) water and followed by nitrogen gas drying. WSe_2 flakes with uniform thickness (3−5 nm) were selected by optical microscopy and AFM (Bruker Dimension Icon, ScanAsyst mode with Si_3N_4 ScanAsyst-air tips (0.4 N m^{-1})). E-beam resist, PMMA-950-A4 (MicroChem) was spin-coated at 4000 rpm for 1 min and baked on a hot plate at 180 °C for 3 min. Source/drain electrodes were patterned by e-beam lithography (Raith e-LINE), and the samples were developed in a methyl isobutyl ketone (MIBK)/IPA solution (MIBK/IPA 1:3 in volume ratio) for 1 min and then rinsed by IPA for another 1 min. The metal (Pd 20 nm + Au 80 nm) was deposited by e-beam evaporation (Plassys Electron Beam Evaporator MEB550S) at a base pressure $<1 \times 10^{-6}$ Torr. After lift-off, WSe_2 FETs were annealed at 127 °C (400 K) in vacuum (pressure $\sim 2 \times 10^{-6}$ Torr) for 4 h in a cryogenic vacuum probe station (Lakeshore, CRX-VF) which has a load-lock to transfer samples directly to an Ar-filled glovebox (MBRAUN, MB-200B) after annealing without ambient exposure.

To remove e-beam resist residue on the WSe_2 FET channels, AFM contact-mode cleaning was performed in a glovebox.[48] The polymer residue was pushed away from the FET channel by the AFM tip (SCM-PIT-v2, 3 N m^{-1}) during the scanning using AFM contact mode. Surface topology measurements by AFM were conducted before and after AFM cleaning to confirm the removal of the residue. Electrical measurements were conducted in the probe station by a Keysight B1500A and a Keithley 4200A-SCS semiconductor parameter analyzer. All the above processes were conducted either in a Ar-filled glovebox or in a vacuum probe station, and the samples were transferred between the glovebox and probe station in a Ar-filled stainless-steel suitcase compatible with the load-lock on the probe station.

Monolayer Electrolyte Deposition. The monolayer electrolyte was prepared in a similar manner to our previously published results.[18,21] The CoCrPc solution was prepared by dissolving 13 mg of CoCrPc in 10 mL of anhydrous benzene (Sigma-Aldrich, 99.8%) and anhydrous ethanol (Sigma-Aldrich, 99.5%) solution in a volume ratio of benzene to ethanol of 9:1. The solution was diluted to 13 mg/L of CoCrPc by adding the same anhydrous 9:1 v/v benzene/ethanol solution. After mixing by 10 min of sonication (Branson 2800 sonicator), 50 μL of CoCrPc solution was drop cast onto the WSe_2 FETs (substrate surface 1 × 1 cm) using a micropipette and then the FETs were annealed on a hot plate at 240 °C for 30 min. AFM measurements on monolayer electrolyte-coated WSe_2 were performed to confirm the monolayer deposition of CoCrPc. To add Li^+ in the CE, 40 μL of 1 mg/L $LiClO_4$ in ethanol (Sigma-Aldrich, 99.5% anhydrous ethanol) was drop cast onto the CoCrPc-coated WSe_2 FETs, and then the samples were annealed at 180 °C for 30 min. All the above processes were performed in the Ar-filled glovebox, and the samples were then transferred to the probe station by the load-lock for electrical measurements.

h-BN Capping Layer. A dry transfer method was used to transfer h-BN flakes onto the monolayer electrolyte-coated WSe_2 FETs.[50] The transfer processes were conducted entirely inside a nitrogen-filled glovebox. The exfoliated h-BN flakes with thickness ∼10 nm were picked up by a polycarbonate/polydimethylsiloxane (PC/PDMS) stamp. Then the h-BN flake on the transparent PC/PDMS stamp was aligned on top of the monolayer electrolyte-coated WSe_2 channel using optical microscope. After the alignment, the PC/PDMS stamp was gently pressed on the WSe_2 sample substrate by the controlled thermal expansion of PDMS to place the h-BN flake on top of WSe_2 channel. After the placement, the h-BN and PC film was released together from the stamp by heating the stamp to 180 °C. The sample was cooled to room temperature. Because the PC film will interfere with probing the source/drain contacts of the FETs in the probe station, a few droplets of dichloromethane (80 μL) were drop cast on the sample substrate to dissolve PC, and the dissolved material was removed by a glass pipet. The WSe_2 FETs with the monolayer electrolyte and h-BN capping layer were transferred to the probe station by the load-lock for electrical measurements.

ASSOCIATED CONTENT

Supporting Information

The Supporting Information is available free of charge on the ACS Publications website at DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792.

CoCrPc monolayer deposition on MoS_2 and WSe_2; optimization of CoCrPc monolayer deposition on WSe_2; DFT calculations; removal of e-beam resist residue on WSe_2 channel by AFM contact mode cleaning; conductive AFM of CoCrPc monolayer on graphite; transfer measurements and analysis; programming tests; bistability of the monolayer electrolyte on MoS_2 FETs; program/erase on a backgated WSe_2 FET with only the monolayer electrolyte (no h-BN); program/erase measurements as a function of back gate voltage on two MERAMs (with h-BN) (PDF)

AUTHOR INFORMATION

Corresponding Authors

*(S.K.F.-S.) fullerton@pitt.edu;.

DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792
Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919

*(K.X.): ke.xu@pitt.edu.

ORCID

Jierui Liang: 0000-0003-1207-8959
Ke Xu: 0000-0003-2692-1935
Wei-Hua Wang: 0000-0002-2287-7669
Kyeongjae Cho: 0000-0003-2698-7774
Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey: 0000-0003-2720-0400

Author Contributions

The manuscript was written through contributions of all authors. All authors have given approval to the final version of the manuscript.

Author Contributions

#J.L. and K.X. contributed equally to this work.

Notes

The authors declare no competing financial interest.

■ ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The research is supported by the National Science Foundation (NSF, U.S.) under Grant ECCS-GOALI-1408425. M.W. and W.W. acknowledge support from the National Key Research and Development Program of China with No. 2016YFB0901600 and National Natural Science Foundation of China with No. 11874223 and 51871121. B.H. acknowledges support from the Department of Energy under the Early Career program (No. DE-SC0018115). K.C. was supported by the National Research Foundation (NRF) of Korea by the Creative Materials Discovery Program (No. 2015M3D1A1068062). The authors thank Prof. Feng Xiong for the use of the Keithley instrument, and Prof. Alan Seabaugh (Univeristy of Notre Dame), Zhongmou Chao, Shubham Awate, and Aaron Woeppel (University of Pittsburgh) for helpful discussions.

■ REFERENCES

(1) Lee, S. H. Technology Scaling Challenges and Opportunities of Memory Devices. *Technol. Dig. - Int. Electron Devices Meet. IEDM* **2016**, 1.1.1−1.1.8.

(2) *International Roadmap for Devices and Systems. IRDS*. https://irds.ieee.org/roadmap (accessed February 21, 2019).

(3) Naber, R. C. G.; Asadi, K.; Blom, P. W. M.; De Leeuw, D. M.; De Boer, B. Organic Nonvolatile Memory Devices Based on Ferroelectricity. *Adv. Mater.* **2010**, *22* (9), 933−945.

(4) Hoffman, J.; Pan, X.; Reiner, J. W.; Walker, F. J.; Han, J. P.; Ahn, C. H.; Ma, T. P. Ferroelectric Field Effect Transistors for Memory Applications. *Adv. Mater.* **2010**, *22* (26−27), 2957−2961.

(5) Lee, Y. T.; Jeon, P. J.; Lee, K. H.; Ha, R.; Choi, H. J.; Im, S. Ferroelectric Nonvolatile Nanowire Memory Circuit Using a Single ZnO Nanowire and Copolymer Top Layer. *Adv. Mater.* **2012**, *24* (22), 3020−3025.

(6) Su, M.; Yang, Z.; Liao, L.; Zou, X.; Ho, J. C.; Wang, J.; Wang, J.; Hu, W.; Xiao, X.; Jiang, C.; et al. Side-Gated In_2O_3 Nanowire Ferroelectric FETs for High-Performance Nonvolatile Memory Applications. *Adv. Sci.* **2016**, *3* (9), 1600078.

(7) Salahuddin, S.; Datta, S. Use of Negative Capacitance to Provide Voltage Amplification for Low Power Nanoscale Devices. *Nano Lett.* **2008**, *8* (2), 405−410.

(8) Khan, A. I.; Chatterjee, K.; Wang, B.; Drapcho, S.; You, L.; Serrao, C.; Bakaul, S. R.; Ramesh, R.; Salahuddin, S. Negative Capacitance in a Ferroelectric Capacitor. *Nat. Mater.* **2015**, *14* (2), 182−186.

(9) Catalan, G.; Jiménez, D.; Gruverman, A. Ferroelectrics: Negative Capacitance Detected. *Nat. Mater.* **2015**, *14* (2), 137−139.

(10) McGuire, F. A.; Lin, Y. C.; Price, K.; Rayner, G. B.; Khandelwal, S.; Salahuddin, S.; Franklin, A. D. Sustained Sub-60 MV/Decade Switching via the Negative Capacitance Effect in MoS_2 Transistors. *Nano Lett.* **2017**, *17* (8), 4801−4806.

(11) Si, M.; Su, C. J.; Jiang, C.; Conrad, N. J.; Zhou, H.; Maize, K. D.; Qiu, G.; Wu, C. T.; Shakouri, A.; Alam, M. A.; et al. Steep-Slope Hysteresis-Free Negative Capacitance MoS_2 transistors. *Nat. Nanotechnol.* **2018**, *13* (1), 24−28.

(12) Xu, Q.; Liu, X.; Wan, B.; Yang, Z.; Li, F.; Lu, J.; Hu, G.; Pan, C.; Wang, Z. L. In_2O_3 Nanowire Field-Effect Transistors with Sub-60 MV/Dec Subthreshold Swing Stemming from Negative Capacitance and Their Logic Applications. *ACS Nano* **2018**, *12* (9), 9608−9616.

(13) Liu, X.; Liang, R.; Gao, G.; Pan, C.; Jiang, C.; Xu, Q.; Luo, J.; Zou, X.; Yang, Z.; Liao, L.; et al. MoS_2 Negative-Capacitance Field-Effect Transistors with Subthreshold Swing below the Physics Limit. *Adv. Mater.* **2018**, *30* (28), 1800932.

(14) Yu, S.; Chen, P.-Y. Emerging Memory Technologies: Recent Trends and Prospects. *IEEE Solid-State Circuits Mag.* **2016**, *8* (2), 43−56.

(15) Sharma, A.; Roy, K. 1T Non-Volatile Memory Design Using Sub-10nm Ferroelectric FETs. *IEEE Electron Device Lett.* **2018**, *39* (3), 359−362.

(16) Lee, M. H.; Fan, S. T.; Tang, C. H.; Chen, P. G.; Chou, Y. C.; Chen, H. H.; Kuo, J. Y.; Xie, M. J.; Liu, S. N.; Liao, M. H.; et al. Physical Thickness 1.x Nm Ferroelectric HfZrOx Negative Capacitance FETs. *Technol. Dig. - Int. Electron Devices Meet. IEDM* **2016**, *12*, 12.1.1.

(17) Li, X.; Sampson, J.; Khan, A.; Ma, K.; George, S.; Aziz, A.; Gupta, S. K.; Salahuddin, S.; Chang, M. F.; Datta, S.; et al. Enabling Energy-Efficient Nonvolatile Computing with Negative Capacitance FET. *IEEE Trans. Electron Devices* **2017**, *64* (8), 3452−3458.

(18) Lu, H.; Kwak, I.; Park, J. H.; Oneill, K.; Furuyama, T.; Kobayashi, N.; Seabaugh, A.; Kummel, A.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Solution-Cast Monolayers of Cobalt Crown Ether Phthalocyanine on Highly Ordered Pyrolytic Graphite. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2015**, *119* (38), 21992−22000.

(19) Wang, W. H.; Gong, C.; Wang, W.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K.; Seabaugh, A.; Cho, K. First-Principles Study of Crown Ether and Crown Ether-Li Complex Interactions with Graphene. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2015**, *119* (34), 20016−20022.

(20) Wang, W. H.; Gong, C.; Wang, W.; Kong, F.; Kim, H.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K.; Seabaugh, A.; Cho, K. Energetics of Metal Ion Adsorption on and Diffusion through Crown Ethers: First Principles Study on Two-Dimensional Electrolyte. *Solid State Ionics* **2017**, *301*, 176−181.

(21) Xu, K.; Lu, H.; Kinder, E. W.; Seabaugh, A.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Monolayer Solid-State Electrolyte for Electric Double Layer Gating of Graphene Field-Effect Transistors. *ACS Nano* **2017**, *11* (6), 5453−5464.

(22) Chhowalla, M.; Jena, D.; Zhang, H. Two-Dimensional Semiconductors for Transistors. *Nat. Mater.* **2016**, *1*, 16052.

(23) Novoselov, K. S.; Mishchenko, A.; Carvalho, A.; Castro Neto, A. H. 2D Materials and van Der Waals Heterostructures. *Science* **2016**, *353*, aac9439.

(24) Akinwande, D.; Brennan, C. J.; Bunch, J. S.; Egberts, P.; Felts, J. R.; Gao, H.; Huang, R.; Kim, J. S.; Li, T.; Li, Y.; et al. A Review on Mechanics and Mechanical Properties of 2D Materials—Graphene and Beyond. *Extrem. Mech. Lett.* **2017**, *13*, 42−77.

(25) Bhimanapati, G. R.; Lin, Z.; Meunier, V.; Jung, Y.; Cha, J.; Das, S.; Xiao, D.; Son, Y.; Strano, M. S.; Cooper, V. R.; et al. Recent Advances in Two-Dimensional Materials beyond Graphene. *ACS Nano* **2015**, *9* (12), 11509−11539.

(26) Tan, C.; Cao, X.; Wu, X. J.; He, Q.; Yang, J.; Zhang, X.; Chen, J.; Zhao, W.; Han, S.; Nam, G. H.; et al. Recent Advances in Ultrathin Two-Dimensional Nanomaterials. *Chem. Rev.* **2017**, *117* (9), 6225−6331.

(27) McDonnell, S.; Brennan, B.; Azcatl, A.; Lu, N.; Dong, H.; Buie, C.; Kim, J.; Hinkle, C. L.; Kim, M. J.; Wallace, R. M. HfO_2 on MoS_2 by Atomic Layer Deposition: Adsorption Mechanisms and Thickness Scalability. *ACS Nano* **2013**, *7* (11), 10354−10361.

DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792
Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919

(28) Liao, L.; Zou, X. Interface Engineering for High-Performance Top-Gated MoS_2 Field Effect Transistors. *Proc. - 2014 IEEE 12th Int. Conf. Solid-State Integr. Circuit Technol. ICSICT 2014* **2014**, 1.
(29) Akinwande, D.; Petrone, N.; Hone, J. Two-Dimensional Flexible Nanoelectronics. *Nat. Commun.* **2014**, *5* (1), 5678.
(30) Kim, S. H.; Hong, K.; Xie, W.; Lee, K. H.; Zhang, S.; Lodge, T. P.; Frisbie, C. D. Electrolyte-Gated Transistors for Organic and Printed Electronics. *Adv. Mater.* **2013**, *25*, 1822−1846.
(31) Xu, H.; Fathipour, S.; Kinder, E. W.; Seabaugh, A. C.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Reconfigurable Ion Gating of 2H-$MoTe_2$ Field-Effect Transistors Using Poly(Ethylene Oxide)-$CsClO_4$ Solid Polymer Electrolyte. *ACS Nano* **2015**, *9* (5), 4900−4910.
(32) Bisri, S. Z.; Shimizu, S.; Nakano, M.; Iwasa, Y. Endeavor of Iontronics: From Fundamentals to Applications of Ion-Controlled Electronics. *Adv. Mater.* **2017**, *29* (25), 1607054.
(33) Ye, J. T.; Inoue, S.; Kobayashi, K.; Kasahara, Y.; Yuan, H. T.; Shimotani, H.; Iwasa, Y. Liquid-Gated Interface Superconductivity on an Atomically Flat Film. *Nat. Mater.* **2010**, *9* (2), 125−128.
(34) Chuang, H.-J. J.; Tan, X.; Ghimire, N. J.; Perera, M. M.; Chamlagain, B.; Cheng, M. M.-C. C.; Yan, J.; Mandrus, D.; Tománek, D.; Zhou, Z.; et al. High Mobility WSe_2 *p*- and *n*-type Field-Effect Transistors Contacted by Highly Doped Graphene for Low-Resistance Contacts. *Nano Lett.* **2014**, *14* (6), 3594−3601.
(35) Tosun, M.; Chuang, S.; Fang, H.; Sachid, A. B.; Hettick, M.; Lin, Y.; Zeng, Y.; Javey, A. High-Gain Inverters Based on WSe_2 complementary Field-Effect Transistors. *ACS Nano* **2014**, *8* (5), 4948−4953.
(36) Lee, G.-H.; Cui, X.; Kim, Y. D.; Arefe, G.; Zhang, X.; Lee, C.-H.; Ye, F.; Watanabe, K.; Taniguchi, T.; Kim, P.; et al. Highly Stable, Dual-Gated MoS_2 Transistors Encapsulated by Hexagonal Boron Nitride with Gate-Controllable Contact, Resistance, and Threshold Voltage. *ACS Nano* **2015**, *9* (7), 7019−7026.
(37) Lin, Y. C.; Jariwala, B.; Bersch, B. M.; Xu, K.; Nie, Y.; Wang, B.; Eichfeld, S. M.; Zhang, X.; Choudhury, T. H.; Pan, Y.; et al. Realizing Large-Scale, Electronic-Grade Two-Dimensional Semiconductors. *ACS Nano* **2018**, *12* (2), 965−975.
(38) Subramanian, S.; Deng, D. D.; Xu, K.; Simonson, N.; Wang, K.; Zhang, K.; Li, J.; Feenstra, R.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K.; Robinson, J. A. Properties of Synthetic Epitaxial Graphene/Molybdenum Disulfide Lateral Heterostructures. *Carbon* **2017**, *125*, 551−556.
(39) Fathipour, S.; Pandey, P.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.; Seabaugh, A. Electric-Double-Layer Doping of WSe_2 Field-Effect Transistors Using Polyethylene-Oxide Cesium Perchlorate. *J. Appl. Phys.* **2016**, *120* (23), 234902.
(40) Xu, K.; Islam, M. M.; Guzman, D. M.; Seaubaugh, A.; Strachan, A.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Pulse Dynamics of Electric Double Layer Formation on All-Solid-State Graphene Field-Effect Transistors. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2018**, *10*, 43166.
(41) Yoshimoto, S.; Suto, K.; Tada, A.; Kobayashi, N.; Itaya, K. Effect of Adlayer Structure on the Host-Guest Recognition between Calcium and Crown-Ether-Substituted Phthalocyanine Arrays on Au Single-Crystal Surfaces. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2004**, *126* (25), 8020−8027.
(42) Lee, J.; Lu, W. D. On-Demand Reconfiguration of Nanomaterials: When Electronics Meets Ionics. *Adv. Mater.* **2018**, *30* (1), 1702770.
(43) Das, S.; Appenzeller, J. WSe_2 Field Effect Transistors with Enhanced Ambipolar Characteristics. *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2013**, *103* (10), 103501.
(44) Sahin, H.; Tongay, S.; Horzum, S.; Fan, W.; Zhou, J.; Li, J.; Wu, J.; Peeters, F. M. Anomalous Raman Spectra and Thickness-Dependent Electronic Properties of WSe_2. *Phys. Rev. B: Condens. Matter Mater. Phys.* **2013**, *87* (16), 1−6.
(45) Fang, H.; Chuang, S.; Chang, T. C.; Takei, K.; Takahashi, T.; Javey, A. High-Performance Single Layered WSe_2 *p*-FETs with Chemically Doped Contacts. *Nano Lett.* **2012**, *12* (7), 3788−3792.
(46) Ahn, S.; Kim, G.; Nayak, P. K.; Yoon, S. I.; Lim, H.; Shin, H. J.; Shin, H. S. Prevention of Transition Metal Dichalcogenide Photodegradation by Encapsulation with h-BN Layers. *ACS Nano* **2016**, *10* (9), 8973−8979.
(47) Das, S.; Gulotty, R.; Sumant, A. V.; Roelofs, A. All Two-Dimensional, Flexible, Transparent, and Thinnest Thin Film Transistor. *Nano Lett.* **2014**, *14* (5), 2861−2866.
(48) Liang, J.; Xu, K.; Toncini, B.; Bersch, B.; Jariwala, B.; Lin, Y.-C.; Robinson, J.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Impact of Post-Lithography Polymer Residue on the Electrical Characteristics of MoS_2 and WSe_2 Field Effect Transistors. *Adv. Mater. Interfaces* **2019**, *6*, 1801321.
(49) Hunt, B.; Sanchez-Yamagishi, J. D.; Young, A. F.; Yankowitz, M.; Leroy, B. J.; Watanabe, K.; Taniguchi, T.; Moon, P.; Koshino, M.; Jarillo-Herrero, P.; et al. Massive Dirac Fermions and Hofstadter Butterfly in a van Der Waals Heterostructure. *Science (Washington, DC, U. S.)* **2013**, *340* (June), 1427−1431.
(50) Castellanos-Gomez, A.; Buscema, M.; Molenaar, R.; Singh, V.; Janssen, L.; Van Der Zant, H. S. J.; Steele, G. A. Deterministic Transfer of Two-Dimensional Materials by All-Dry Viscoelastic Stamping. *2D Mater.* **2014**, *1* (1), 011002.
(51) Choi, H. H.; Cho, K.; Frisbie, C. D.; Sirringhaus, H.; Podzorov, V. Critical Assessment of Charge Mobility Extraction in FETs. *Nat. Mater.* **2018**, *17* (1), 2−7.
(52) Liao, Z. M.; Han, B. H.; Zhou, Y. B.; Yu, D. P. Hysteresis Reversion in Graphene Field-Effect Transistors. *J. Chem. Phys.* **2010**, *133* (4), 044703.
(53) Wang, H.; Wu, Y.; Cong, C.; Shang, J.; Yu, T. Hysteresis of Electronic Transport in Graphene Transistors. *ACS Nano* **2010**, *4* (12), 7221−7228.
(54) De, S.; Boda, A.; Ali, S. M. Preferential Interaction of Charged Alkali Metal Ions (Guest) within a Narrow Cavity of Cyclic Crown Ethers (Neutral Host): A Quantum Chemical Investigation. *J. Mol. Struct.: THEOCHEM* **2010**, *941*, 90.

DOI: 10.1021/acs.nanolett.9b03792
Nano Lett. 2019, 19, 8911−8919

ADVANCED MATERIALS INTERFACES

www.advmatinterfaces.de

Impact of Post-Lithography Polymer Residue on the Electrical Characteristics of MoS_2 and WSe_2 Field Effect Transistors

Jierui Liang, Ke Xu, Blaec Toncini, Brian Bersch, Bhakti Jariwala, Yu-Chuan Lin, Joshua Robinson, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey**

The residue of common photo- and electron-beam resists, such as poly(methyl methacrylate) (PMMA), is often present on the surface of 2D crystals after device fabrication. The residue degrades device properties by decreasing carrier mobility and creating unwanted doping. Here, MoS_2 and WSe_2 field effect transistors (FETs) with residue are cleaned by contact mode atomic force microscopy (AFM) and the impact of the residue on: 1) the intrinsic electrical properties, and 2) the effectiveness of electric double layer (EDL) gating are measured. After cleaning, AFM measurements confirm that the surface roughness decreases to its intrinsic state (i.e., ≈0.23 nm for exfoliated MoS_2 and WSe_2) and Raman spectroscopy shows that the characteristic peak intensities (E_{2g} and A_{1g}) increase. PMMA residue causes p-type doping corresponding to a charge density of $\approx 7 \times 10^{11}$ cm^{-2} on back-gated MoS_2 and WSe_2 FETs. For FETs gated with polyethylene oxide $(PEO)_{76}$:$CsClO_4$, removing the residue increases the charge density by 4.5×10^{12} cm^{-2}, and the maximum drain current by 247% (statistically significant, $p < 0.05$). Removing the residue likely allows the ions to be positioned closer to the channel surface, which is essential for achieving the best possible electrostatic gate control in ion-gated devices.

1. Introduction

2D crystals such as graphene,[1] MoS_2,[2] WSe_2,[3] and others,[4–6] are being explored for next generation power-efficient electronics because of their excellent electrical, thermal, and mechanical properties. When devices based on 2D crystals are fabricated using e-beam and optical lithography, e-beam resist such as poly(methyl methacrylate) (PMMA)[2,3,7] and photoresists such as MicroChem LOR, PMGI, and Megaposit SPR 3000 series are widely used.[8–10] In addition, polymers such as PMMA, poly(bisphenol A carbonate) (PC), polystyrene (PS), and poly(dimethylsiloxane) (PDMS) are used as stamps to transfer flakes for stacking van der Waal heterostructures,[11,12] and as substrates for transferring 2D materials grown by chemical vapor deposition (CVD).[13–17] Device fabrication and 2D layer transfer that requires applying polymer and removing it leaves residue on the surface—typically a few nanometers thick—which can be detected by atomic force microscopy (AFM).[18,19]

The residue can interfere with surface characterization, material deposition, and access by adsorbates, as well as degrade the physical, electrical, and optical properties of the 2D crystals. Specifically, the residue can prevent achieving atomic resolution of the 2D crystal lattice using transmission electron microscopy (TEM)[20,21] and scanning tunnel microscopy (STM).[18] For material deposition, the molecular arrangement of the deposited material could be interrupted by nanometers of polymer residue—especially when a molecularly thin layer is required, such as a seed layer for dielectric deposition on 2D materials.[22] For devices that rely on surface sensitivity, the residue can screen interactions between the 2D surface and target molecules (e.g., sensors for detecting DNA,[23] or detecting NO_2/NH_3 gas[24]). The physical properties of the 2D crystal can be strongly affected by surface residue because of the large surface-to-volume ratio of the 2D crystal. For example, PMMA residue decreases mobility by more than 50% in graphene due to carrier scattering,[19,25,26] and causes phonon scattering that decreases the thermal conductivity of suspended graphene by 70% compared to calculated values.[20] PMMA residue is also a p-dopant that can shift the threshold voltage (≈+3 to +19 V for back-gated graphene FETs with 285 nm SiO_2),[26,27] this may cause device-to-device variations in the electrical characteristics if the residue is not a uniform layer.

J. Liang, Dr. K. Xu, B. Toncini, Prof. S. K. Fullerton-Shirey
Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering
University of Pittsburgh
Pittsburgh, PA 15260, USA
E-mail: ke.xu@pitt.edu; fullerton@pitt.edu

B. Bersch, Dr. B. Jariwala, Dr. Y.-C. Lin, Prof. J. Robinson
Department of Materials Science and Engineering
The Pennsylvania State University
University Park, PA 16802, USA

Prof. S. K. Fullerton-Shirey
Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering
University of Pittsburgh
Pittsburgh, PA 15260, USA

The ORCID identification number(s) for the author(s) of this article can be found under https://doi.org/10.1002/admi.201801321.

DOI: 10.1002/admi.201801321

In addition to altering the intrinsic properties of 2D crystals and interfering with surface characterization, polymer residue is also likely to decrease the effectiveness of electric double layer (EDL) gating. EDL gating is a commonly used technique for exploring transport in 2D materials, especially when back gating is not an option due to the use of an insulating substrate like sapphire, or when high-k dielectrics cannot be deposited for top gating.[9,28] Mobile ions within the electrolyte respond to the applied electric field and migrate to the electrolyte/channel or electrolyte/gate interface where they induce image charges. The EDLs induce high gate capacitance densities (1–10 μF cm^{-2}), corresponding to sheet carrier densities exceeding 10^{13} cm^{-2}.[28,29] EDL gating relies on ions migrating to within a few nanometers of the 2D crystal surface, which would not be effectively achieved if a few nanometers of polymer residue exists between the electrolyte and the channel—particularly if the polymer residue does not conduct ions. A residue-free 2D surface is especially important when EDL gating is achieved using an ultrathin layer of electrolyte, such as the monolayer electrolyte (thickness ≈1 nm) developed by our group.[30,31] If polymer residue is present, it will interfere with the molecular arrangement of the molecules required to form the EDL. Overall, it is reasonable to expect that a residue-free surface is important for accessing the highest gate capacitance density possible, yielding the best gate control. Thus, in this work, the electrical device characteristics of EDL-gated field effect transistors (FETs) are measured for 2D channels with and without polymer residue.

Because polymer residue can alter material properties and negatively affect device fabrication and performance, several methods to clean the residue—especially PMMA—have been reported. Thermal annealing in Ar/H_2, forming gas, or vacuum is the most commonly used method to decompose and desorb PMMA residue.[25,32,33] But TEM images show that the annealing often does not remove the residue completely.[25] High temperatures (>300 °C for graphene, 200 °C for MoS_2) in H_2:Ar gas are required to break PMMA bonds and remove the carboxyl functional group,[32,34] but the high temperatures could also cause defects and structural damage, or trigger chemical reactions with other adsorbed species, causing permanent p-type doping of the device.[32] For example, the impact of charged impurities located between graphene and SiO_2 can become intensified after annealing at $T > 300$ °C due to the enhanced coupling between graphene and SiO_2, which leads to both heavy hole doping and decreased mobility.[35,36] Improved PMMA removal by annealing in oxidative atmospheres like O_2 and CO_2 has been reported on graphene,[25,37] but extending the technique to transition metal dichalcogenides (TMDs) is likely difficult because annealing in Ar/O_2 mixture at 300–340 °C results in anisotropic etching of MoS_2,[38] and exposure in ambient leads to oxidation of WSe_2.[39]

While solvent cleaning can remove bulk PMMA, the residue tends to remain,[40] which is why a consecutive thermal annealing is still required.[35] Current-induced cleaning has been demonstrated on graphene with large source/drain voltage (≈4.6 V) to induce joule heating to remove residue; however, a low temperature environment (≈4 K) is required to remove the heat.[41] Laser cleaning of PMMA residue on graphene has been demonstrated, but not extended to TMDs.[19] Plasma cleaning can also be challenging. For example, O_2 plasma is found to oxidize edges/defects on graphene and the top layer of WSe_2,[42,43] and is used in etching and p-type doping of TMDs.[43,44] H_2 plasma can lift graphene off SiO_2,[45] and Cl_2 plasma can cause a heavy p-doping to graphene.[46] UV/ozone also p-dopes TMDs like MoS_2 and WSe_2,[47] and cause etching easily as shown in Figure S1 in the Supporting Information.

In contrast to the chemical and thermal approaches described above, a mechanical approach is to use an AFM tip to "sweep" the polymer residue off the surface in contact mode. This AFM cleaning method induces no chemical reactions, has no restriction on the type of 2D crystal, and can retain the original 2D crystal thickness and surface roughness.[48–51] It has been applied to both exfoliated and CVD-grown graphene on various substrates, and the carrier mobility of graphene after the cleaning was reported to increase by 20% compared to before cleaning.[51] The mobility can be further increased by combining AFM cleaning with annealing.[50]

While several studies have used the AFM contact-mode-cleaning technique on graphene and reported transfer characteristics and Hall resistance measurements,[48–51] to our knowledge there are no similar reports on TMDs. More specifically, there is no report on the impact of polymer reside on the electrical performance of EDL-gated TMDs. Given the particular challenge of cleaning TMDs by oxidative annealing or plasma, AFM cleaning provides a useful alternative; however, the experimental conditions (e.g., contact force) must be optimized; otherwise, polymer residue may not be completely removed.[49] While this approach is not scalable in its current form, one advantage of AFM cleaning from a scientific standpoint is the ability to isolate contributions from polymer residue in well-defined locations on the device (e.g., channel vs contacts). That is, the contributions from surface residue at specific spatial locations can be decoupled from other variables that could be introduced by using a chemical cleaning approach, for example.

In this study, we demonstrate that contact-mode AFM cleaning can effectively remove polymer residue from both e-beam and photolithography (≈1 nm thick) on MoS_2 and WSe_2, with AFM and Raman spectroscopy measurements confirming the effectiveness of the cleaning. Transfer characteristic before and after AFM cleaning on back-gated MoS_2 and WSe_2 FETs clearly indicate that PMMA residue causes p-doping corresponding to a charge density of $\approx 7 \times 10^{11}$ cm^{-2}. In addition, AFM cleaning of EDL-gated WSe_2 FETs causes a charge density increase of 4.5×10^{12} cm^{-2}, and increases the maximum drain current by a statistically significant amount: 247% (paired *t*-test, $p = 9.0 \times 10^{-3} < 0.05$).

2. Result and Discussion

2.1. AFM Cleaning and Characterization

Polymer residue was removed by scanning the desired region of the 2D crystal using AFM contact mode (**Figure 1**). A relatively stiff AFM tip (SCM-PIT-v2, measured force constant 2.37 N m^{-1}) is used to sustain the mechanical force that pushes the polymer

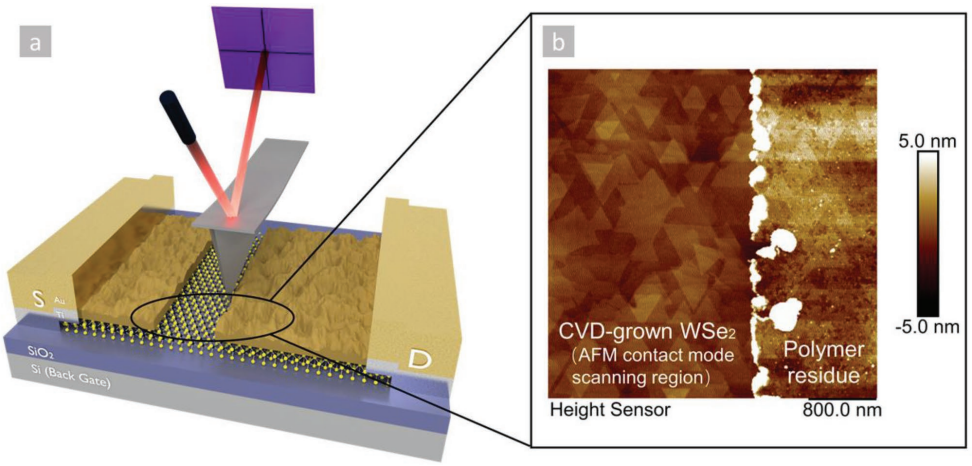


Figure 1. a) Schematic of AFM contact mode cleaning and b) a representative AFM image of a partially cleaned, CVD-grown WSe_2 with post-lithography polymer residue. The cleaning was performed by AFM contact mode with 1.33 V deflection setpoint. ScanAsyst mode (peakforce tapping) was used to image the surface after cleaning.

residue out of the scan region, as shown in the partially cleaned WSe_2 surface in Figure 1b. Multiple deflection setpoints for contact mode are tested and 1.33 V is found to be the optimal value to achieve a clean surface (Figure S2, Supporting Information). The normal force (F) applied from the tip to the surface is estimated as 104 nN by $F = kd(s–s_0)$, where k is the force constant of a SCM-PIT-v2 tip (measured as 2.37 N m^{-1}), d is deflection sensitivity (measured as 33.0 nm V^{-1}), s is the deflection setpoint (1.33 V), and s_0 is the deflection point when the tip is not touching any surface (measured as 0.0 V).

To demonstrate the use of AFM cleaning on FETs fabricated with both e-beam and photolithography on various 2D crystal channels, three different types of FETs including exfoliated MoS_2 and WSe_2 FETs (fabricated by e-beam lithography), and CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs (fabricated by photolithography) were cleaned with AFM contact mode. The scan region was set to be larger than the length of the FET channel to push the residue off the channel. Topography was characterized before and after cleaning. **Figure 2** shows optical and AFM images of one out of six devices before AFM cleaning and after for each type of FET.

The polymer residue is significant on all the as-fabricated devices. As an example, the residue features on the as-fabricated exfoliated MoS_2 FETs shown in Figure 2c are 2–3 nm, confirmed by the line scan shown below the figure. Figure 2d shows that the PMMA residue was removed by AFM contact-mode cleaning. To evaluate the quality of AFM cleaning, the root mean square roughness (R_q) is calculated over the area indicated by the blue boxes in Figure 2 and summarized in Table S1 in the Supporting Information. The R_q is the standard deviation of the height profile from the mean plane (the averaged channel surface height from the substrate). For MoS_2, R_q decreased from 1.56 ± 0.13 nm as fabricated to 0.24 ± 0.05 nm after the cleaning (for reference, R_q of the freshly cleaved MoS_2 is 0.23 ± 0.03 nm). The AFM-cleaned and freshly cleaved surfaces have no statistically significant difference in R_q (independent t-test, $p = 0.78 > 0.05$). Similar results were observed for AFM cleaning on exfoliated WSe_2 and CVD-grown WSe_2, where R_q decreased with AFM cleaning from 0.79 ± 0.05 nm to 0.25 ± 0.02 nm (exfoliated), and from 0.64 ± 0.03 nm to 0.34 ± 0.02 nm (CVD-grown). An AFM image of a partially cleaned CVD-grown WSe_2 FET is also shown in Figure S3 in the Supporting Information, and the line scan indicates that the polymer residue thickness removed by AFM is ≈1.2 nm. Figure 2 shows that AFM contact-mode cleaning is effective in removing polymer residue both from e-beam and photolithography, and can restore both exfoliated and CVD-grown 2D crystals to their original surface topology.

To further confirm the surface type after the cleaning (i.e., peaks/valleys on surface, rounded/sharp peaks), the skewness (R_{sk}) and kurtosis (R_{ku}) of the surfaces are calculated and tabulated in Table S2 in the Supporting Information. After AFM cleaning, the skewness decreased from 1.12 ± 0.20 to 0.04 ± 0.01 for exfoliated MoS_2, 1.58 ± 0.35 to 0.09 ± 0.02 for exfoliated WSe_2, and 0.25 ± 0.05 to 0.09 ± 0.02 for CVD WSe_2. Thus, the topology becomes flatter with a more symmetrical height distribution at the mean plane after the cleaning. The kurtosis value also decreases after cleaning from 3.40 ± 0.08 to 2.92 ± 0.07 for exfoliated MoS_2, 6.57 ± 1.40 to 2.80 ± 0.04 for exfoliated WSe_2, and 3.38 ± 0.06 to 3.21 ± 0.03 for CVD WSe_2, indicating that sharp peaks become more rounded after the cleaning.

We also mapped the moduli of the MoS_2 channels using Bruker's quantitative nanomechanical mapping (QNM) on regions that were both covered in PMMA residue and cleaned by contact mode AFM. Young's modulus (Derjaguin-Muller-Toporov (DMT) modulus),[52] adhesion, and deformation are provided in Figure S4 in the Supporting Information. Note that we cannot provide a quantitative analysis of Young's modulus because the thickness of the residue (1–2 nm) is less than the required indentation depth for the measurement (≈3 nm). Nonetheless, we can qualitatively state that when the PMMA residue is removed, the deformation decreases, and modulus increases, which is expected because the polymer residue is softer than the MoS_2 and SiO_2 substrate. Adhesion also increases after removing the PMMA, indicating that the PMMA residue screens the attractive interactions between the AFM tip and the MoS_2.

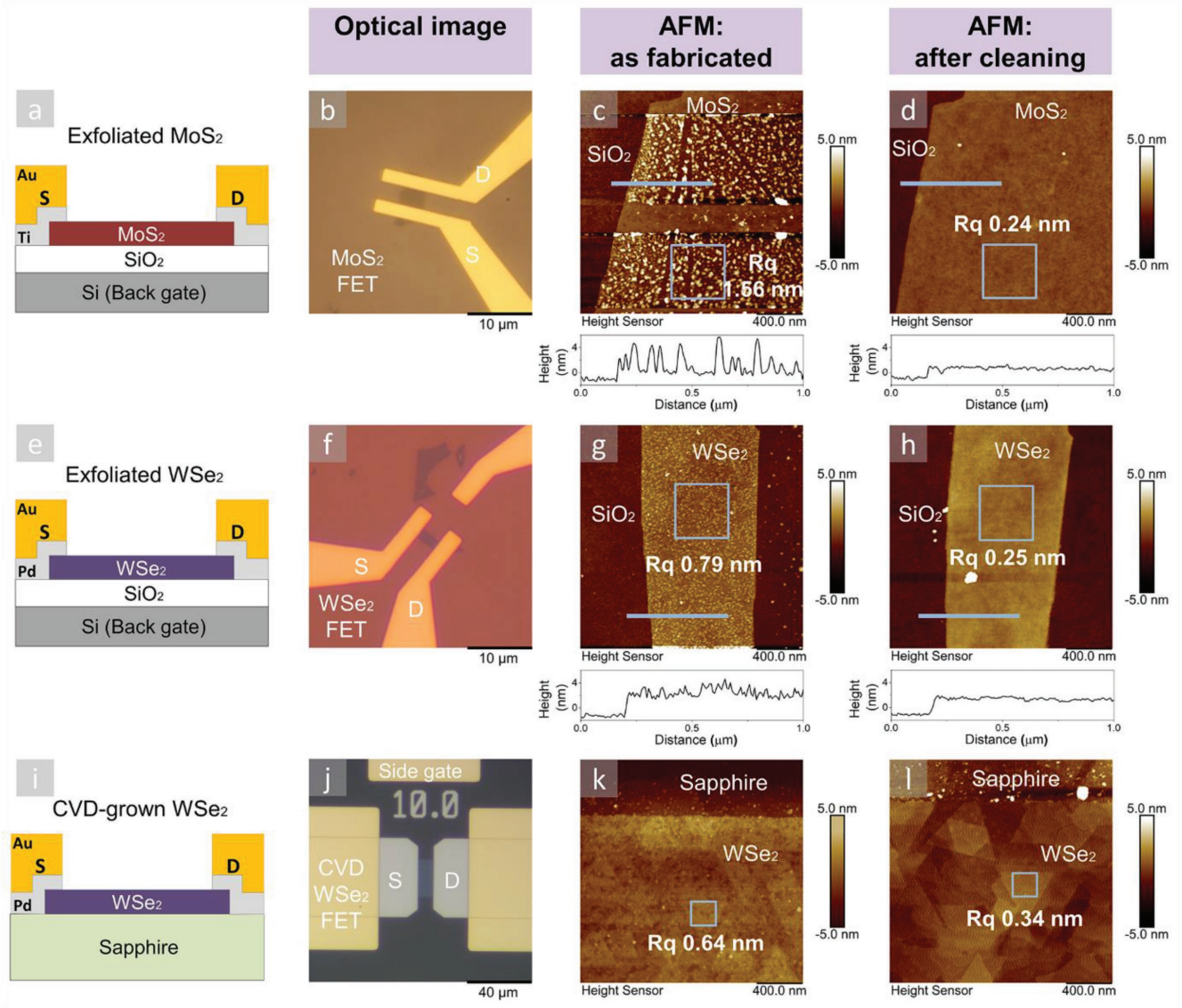


Figure 2. Device schematics, optical images, and AFM scans of three representative FETs as fabricated and after cleaning. Device cross-sectional schematics of a) exfoliated MoS_2 FET, e) exfoliated WSe_2 FET, i) CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs. Optical images of b) MoS_2, f) WSe_2, and j) CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs. AFM images of c) MoS_2, g) WSe_2, and k) CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs as fabricated with post-lithography residue, and d) MoS_2, h) WSe_2, and l) CVD-grown WSe_2 FETs after the AFM cleaning. The blue boxes on AFM images indicate the location over which the roughness (R_q) was calculated. The blue lines on AFM images are the positions of line scans, and the corresponding scans are provided below the AFM images.

2.2. Raman Spectroscopy

In addition to AFM topography analysis, Raman spectroscopy is used to evaluate the quality of the cleaning. Raman spectra of freshly exfoliated MoS_2 or WSe_2 are compared to surfaces exposed to polymer residue (in this case, PMMA) and then cleaned by AFM. Raman measurements were conducted on six flakes each of exfoliated MoS_2 and WSe_2, and also conducted before and after cleaning on the same flake to eliminate flake-to-flake variance. **Figure 3**a and 3b shows the spectra taken on flakes that are freshly exfoliated (black), with PMMA residue (blue), and after AFM cleaning (red) for MoS_2 and WSe_2, respectively. The E_{2g} and A_{1g} peaks originating from the stretching and scissoring of Mo—S or W—Se bond vibrations are assigned accordingly for MoS_2 and WSe_2.[53,54] For both materials, the intensities of the E_{2g} and A_{1g} peaks increase after AFM cleaning (Table S3, Supporting Information; paired *t*-test, $p < 0.05$ for E_{2g} and A_{1g}). In Figure 3a,b, the peak intensities after the cleaning become more similar to the intensities of freshly exfoliated flakes. The peak intensity increases after AFM cleaning for two reasons. One reason is that PMMA residue screens the Raman signal. A second reason deals with molecular interactions between PMMA and the underlying crystal itself. For example, if PMMA interacts strongly with the S atoms in MoS_2, it will dampen the Mo-S vibrations. Similar arguments have been made for polymer residue on graphene.[21,49]

Although the trend of increasing peak intensities with PMMA removal is constant across flakes and measurement

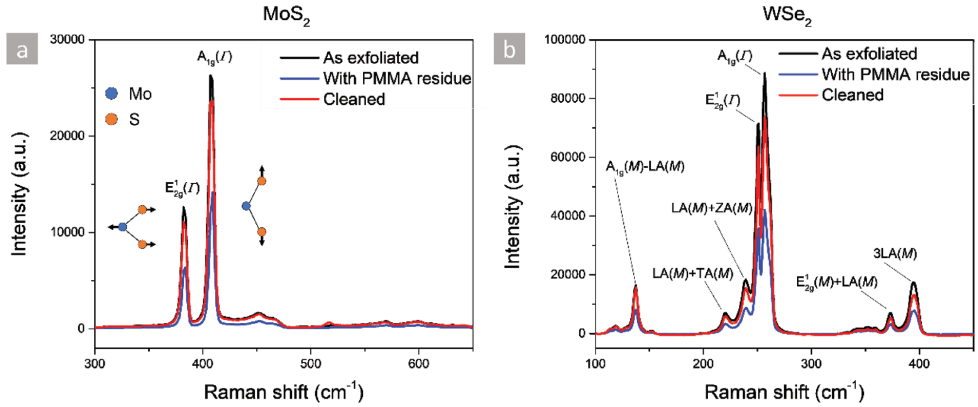


Figure 3. Raman spectra of a) MoS_2 and b) WSe_2 taken in the same region before and after AFM cleaning for each flake: as exfoliated (black line), with PMMA residue (blue line), and after the AFM cleaning (red line).

locations, the peaks associated with the cleaned surfaces are not always equivalent to the freshly exfoliated surfaces. This could be due to slight variations in the location of the laser spot, or instrumental factors such as laser power stability. Because the surface roughness of the cleaned sample is recovered to the freshly exfoliated state, this difference in peak intensity is unlikely due to a thin layer of PMMA remaining on the surface.

To make sure the change in Raman peak intensity is not caused by the variation between measurements (e.g., intensity differences caused by Raman system realignment), we conducted consecutive Raman measurements on a partially cleaned sample without realigning the system (Figure S5, Supporting Information). Consistent with all the Raman data collected, the intensities of E_{2g} and A_{1g} peaks of MoS_2 are larger for the cleaned region because PMMA has been removed.

2.3. Electrical Measurements on Back-Gated WSe_2 and MoS_2 FETs

While the combination of AFM and Raman measurements confirm the removal of polymer residue on exfoliated MoS_2, exfoliated WSe_2, it gives no information on the extent to which the residue and the cleaning process may affect the electrical device performance. Specifically, it is necessary to understand whether the AFM cleaning process affects the intrinsic electrical properties of the 2D crystal (e.g., if the mechanical AFM force during the AFM scanning is too strong, mechanical damage such as small pinholes may be introduced which will degrade channel conductivity). If the cleaning process is nondestructive, then it is important to *quantify* the improvement after removing PMMA residue on the electrical characteristics such as threshold voltage and electron mobility. It is also instructive to compare the effect of AFM contact mode cleaning to vacuum annealing—one of the most commonly used methods to remove surface residue.[25,32,33]

Therefore, two back-gated WSe_2 FETs were first fabricated from exfoliated flakes, and then annealed in vacuum (400 K, 2×10^{-6} Torr, 4 h), and lastly cleaned by AFM contact mode, with topology and transfer characteristics measured after each step. The results of one WSe_2 FET are shown in Figure 4. For this device, the maximum drain current (I_D) at V_{BG} = +30 V increases by 27% from 0.26 to 0.33 μA after vacuum anneal, and further increases by 48% to 0.49 μA after AFM cleaning. The AFM images (insets of Figure 4) indicate that PMMA residue was not fully removed by vacuum anneal at 400 K but was successfully removed after AFM cleaning. The surface roughness (R_q) decreases slightly from 1.22 ± 0.03 nm to 1.11 ± 0.03 nm after vacuum anneal, but decreases significantly to 0.33 ± 0.04 nm after AFM cleaning. Based on the AFM images and the electrical data, the improvement in the maximum current after vacuum anneal is more likely the result of improved contact between the metal and the semiconductor,[55] rather than the removal of PMMA residue from channel. In contrast, the improvement in the electrical characteristics after AFM cleaning can be directly attributed to the removal of PMMA. These results show that AFM contact mode cleaning is more effective than vacuum annealing in removing PMMA residue.

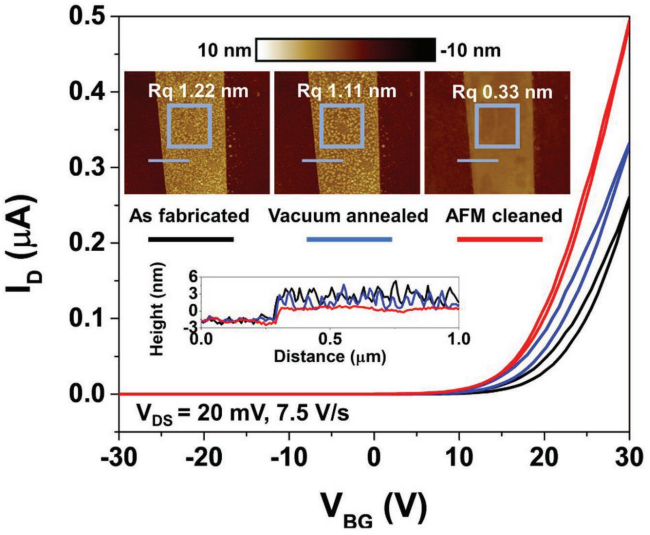


Figure 4. Transfer characteristics and AFM images of a back-gated WSe_2 FET at three states: as fabricated (black line), after vacuum anneal (blue line), after AFM cleaning (red line). The blue boxes and lines on AFM images are the positions of roughness measurements and line scans, respectively.

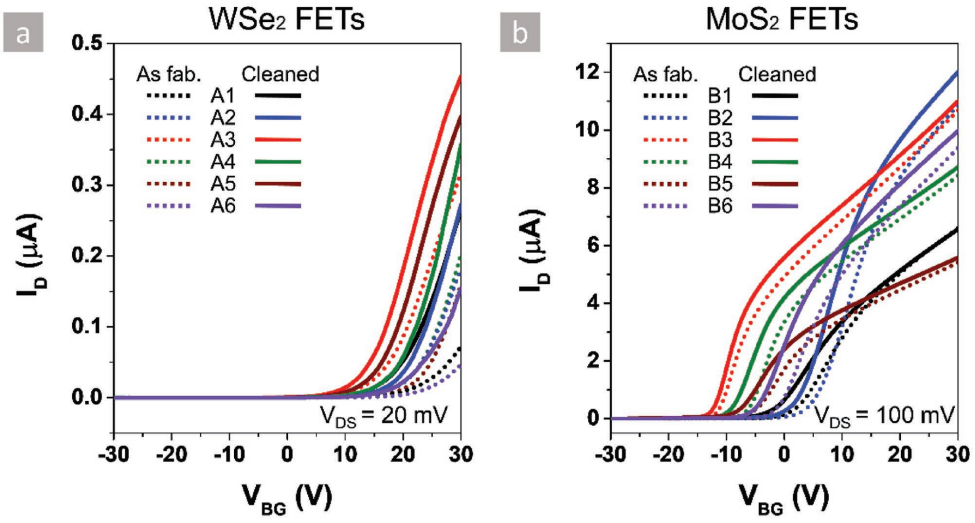


Figure 5. Transfer characteristics of back-gated a) WSe_2 and b) MoS_2 FETs as fabricated (dotted line) and after the AFM cleaning (solid line). A1–A6 (B1–B6) correspond to six different WSe_2 (MoS_2) devices, respectively. V_{DS} is set to 20 mV for WSe_2 and 100 mV for MoS_2.

Six additional back-gated WSe_2 FETs (flake thickness ≈3–9 nm) and six MoS_2 FETs (flake thickness ≈8–17 nm) were measured before and after the AFM cleaning to quantify the effect of PMMA residue on the electrical properties. The results are shown in **Figure 5**a and 5b, respectively. For reference, the optical and AFM images of one of the MoS_2 and WSe_2 devices before and after cleaning have been shown previously in the top and middle rows of Figure 2. The transfer measurements were conducted from $V_{BG} = -30$ to +30 V for as-fabricated device (dotted line) and after AFM cleaning (solid line). The average threshold voltage shift ΔV_{th} and estimated field-effect mobility (μ) are summarized in **Table 1** for WSe_2 and MoS_2; values for individual devices are tabulated in Tables S4 and S5 in the Supporting Information. The threshold voltage (V_{th}) moves toward negative V_{BG} after cleaning ($\Delta V_{th} < 0$ V, paired *t*-test, $p = 3.7 \times 10^{-3}$ for WSe_2 and 4×10^{-4} for MoS_2, both < 0.05). The average ΔV_{th} is −3 V for WSe_2 FETs, and −2.7 V for MoS_2 FETs. A negative (n-type) threshold voltage shift can be attributed to the removal of PMMA residue, which has been reported to cause p-type doping in 2D materials.[27] The charges induced by PMMA doping (ΔQ) can be estimated as $\Delta Q = C_{ox} \Delta V_{th}$, where C_{ox} is the capacitance of the back-gate dielectric SiO_2 (38.37×10^{-9} F cm^{-2} for 90 nm of SiO_2). The corresponding sheet charge carrier density (n_s) is calculated by $n_s = \Delta Q/e$, which is ≈7.2×10^{11} cm^{-2} for WSe_2 back-gated FETs and 6.5×10^{11} cm^{-2} for MoS_2. The maximum drain current for MoS_2 at $V_{BG} = +30$ V slightly increases by 5% on average after the cleaning, while WSe_2 FETs exhibits a much larger increase of 136% on average. The trend of increasing drain current is statistically significant for both WSe_2 (paired *t*-test, $p = 5 \times 10^{-4} < 0.05$) and MoS_2 (paired *t*-test, $p = 0.03 < 0.05$), but the magnitude of the increase is weaker for MoS_2. One possible reason for larger increase of maximum current in WSe_2 FETs is that the average thickness of WSe_2 channels (≈5 nm) is thinner than MoS_2 channels (≈12 nm), and therefore, more sensitive to the presence and removal of PMMA residue.

The field-effect mobility μ is extracted from the transfer characteristic by $\mu = (1/C_{ox})\partial\sigma/\partial V_{BG}$, where C_{ox} is oxide capacitance of 90 nm SiO_2 and σ is the channel conductivity that is defined as $\sigma = (L/W) I_D/V_{DS}$. L and W are the channel length and width, respectively. The field-effect electron mobilities of as-fabricated WSe_2 FETs range from 17 to 61 cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1} as summarized in Table S4 in the Supporting Information. After cleaning, the mobilities of all WSe_2 FETs increase by ≈13.1%, with an average increase of 4.2 ± 2.1 cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1}, which is statistically significant (paired *t*-test, $p = 3.2 \times 10^{-3} < 0.05$). Increased mobility after cleaning has also been observed on graphene,[49] and is attributed to removing polymer fragments and charged species together with adsorbed water and oxygen which cause the carrier scattering.[49] For MoS_2, the original electron mobilities range from ≈76 to 125 cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1} for the six devices, and five out of six show mobility increases but there is no statistical significance difference (paired *t*-test, $p = 0.25 > 0.05$). While the trend of increased mobility is the same for both 2D crystals, the effect is much weaker in MoS_2 than WSe_2. It is worth noting that neither the mobility or the threshold voltage shift depends on the channel thickness within the range investigated in this study (3–9 nm for WSe_2, 8–17 nm for MoS_2). Regardless, the combination of AFM, Raman, and electrical measurements prove that the cleaning technique is nondestructive, and the increase in the maximum current and the decrease in p-type doping show that removing the residue enhances device performance for back-gated FETs.

2.4. Effect of Polymer Residue on EDL-Gated CVD-Grown WSe_2 FETs

In the previous section, we identified the p-type doping effect caused by the PMMA polymer residue. In addition to doping, when using an ion-gate, it is expected that polymer residue will interfere with EDL formation and therefore weaken the ability to modulate the channel conductivity. Ion gating is commonly used for 2D crystals grown by CVD on insulating substrates such as sapphire because they cannot be backgated. In addition, the more uniform CVD-grown epitaxial WSe_2

Table 1. Summary of electrical measurements and statistical analysis of six back-gated WSe_2 and six MoS_2 FETs as fabricated and after AFM cleaning (without electrolyte). Error represents one standard deviation from the mean.

FETs	Channel thickness [nm]	Threshold voltage V_{th} [V]		ΔV_{th} [V]	Charge density increase n_s [cm^{-2}]	Electron mobility μ [cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1}]		$\Delta\mu$ [cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1}]	I_D increase [%] at V_{BG} = +30 V
		As fabricated	After cleaning			As fabricated	After cleaning		
WSe_2	5.4 ± 1.7	+23.2 ± 1.3	+20.2 ± 1.2	−3.0 ± 1.5	7.2×10^{11}	32.5 ± 14.8	36.7 ± 16.5	+4.2 ± 2.1	136% ± 88%
MoS_2	11.8 ± 3.1	−3.4 ± 5.5	−6.1 ± 4.8	−2.7 ± 0.8	6.5×10^{11}	98.5 ± 17.9	100.6 ± 22.5	+2.1 ± 6.5	5% ± 3%
Statistical Analysis									
Paired *t*-test	WSe_2 after cleaning: V_{th} shifts toward negative V_{BG} ($p = 3.7 \times 10^{-3} < 0.05$) Mobility increases ($p = 3.2 \times 10^{-3} < 0.05$) I_D increases ($p = 5 \times 10^{-4} < 0.05$)				MoS_2 after cleaning: V_{th} shifts toward positive V_{BG} ($p = 4 \times 10^{-4} < 0.05$) Mobility no statistical difference ($p = 0.25 > 0.05$) I_D increases ($p = 0.03 < 0.05$)				

were used instead of exfoliated WSe_2 flakes to minimize the device-to-device variation in thickness and channel dimensions compared to the exfoliated samples.[9] Therefore, FETs were fabricated on CVD-grown WSe_2 on sapphire and gated using PEO:$CsClO_4$.

Schematics of the EDL-gated WSe_2 FET cleaning treatments are shown in **Figure 6**a. Transfer characteristics of all FETs were measured with the electrolyte using a side gate 63 µm away (Figure 2j). The transfer characteristics of the uncleaned samples are shown as dotted lines in Figure 6 (i.e., first scan) and tabulated in Tables S6 and S7 in the Supporting Information. Note that the data are shown on a linear scale in Figure 6b,c and on a log scale in Figure 6d,e. The FETs share a similar threshold voltage, V_{th} ≈2.5 V, and maximum currents ranging from 0.9 to 6.2 µA at V_G = 4 V.

To determine the impact of polymer residue, the electrolyte was removed by acetonitrile to expose the WSe_2 channel (Figure 6a), and then cleaned with contact-mode AFM. After cleaning, the electrolyte was redeposited, and transfer characteristics were measured for a second time shown as solid lines in Figure 6b,d (i.e., second scan). To isolate any contribution caused by the removal and redeposition of the electrolyte, we conducted control experiments where the electrolyte was simply removed with acetonitrile and redeposited *without* AFM cleaning. That is, the samples experienced identical electrolyte treatment, but without removing the polymer residue. The remeasured transfer curves of the control FETs without removing polymer residue are shown as solid lines in Figure 6c,e. After removing polymer residue (solid lines in Figure 6b,d), all five FETs exhibit a negative threshold voltage

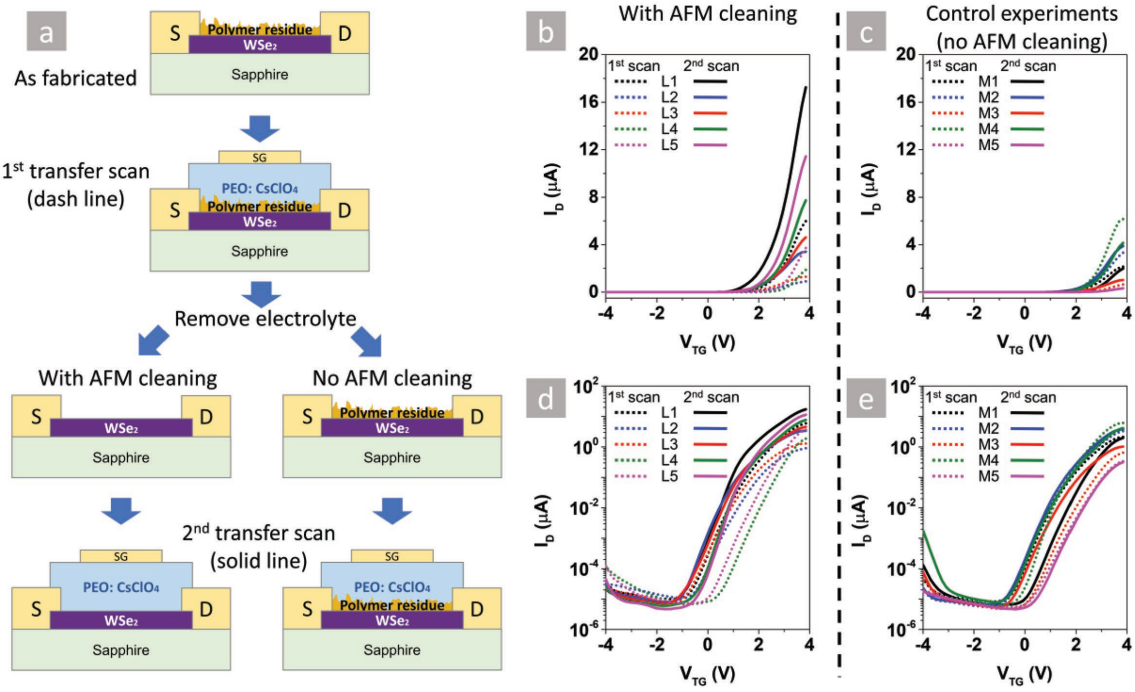


Figure 6. Transfer characteristics of top-gated CVD WSe_2 FETs with PEO:$CsClO_4$ electrolyte. a) Schematics of control experiments with the sequence of transfer characteristics, removal and redeposition of electrolyte, and AFM cleaning. Transfer curves of CVD-grown WSe_2 as fabricated with electrolyte (dotted line) and after cleaning polymer residue (solid line) are shown in b) linear scale and in d) log scale. The control FETs after redepositing electrolyte without AFM cleaning (solid line) are shown in c) linear scale and in e) log scale. L1–L5 (M1–M5) correspond to six different devices with (without) AFM cleaning, respectively.

shift (ΔV_{th} = –0.7 ± 0.2 V), corresponding to a charge density change (ΔQ) of about 4.5×10^{12} cm^{-2}. The charge carrier density change is calculated using the same method as discussed in Section 2.3, except that the capacitance is the EDL capacitance C_{EDL}, which is about 1×10^{-6} F cm^{-2} in PEO:$CsClO_4$ polymer electrolyte.[9,28] The maximum drain current after cleaning increased by 247% on average, and the increase is statistically significant (paired *t*-test, $p = 9.0 \times 10^{-3} < 0.05$). However, for the control FETs without cleaning (Figure 6c,e), there is no statistically significant difference in the threshold voltage shift or maximum drain current between the measurements after each of the two electrolyte depositions (paired *t*-test, both $p > 0.5$). The average threshold voltage is identical after the two depositions (Table S7, Supporting Information), suggesting that the removal and redeposition of polymer electrolyte will not cause irreversible change to the channel material, and the measurement of threshold voltage is repeatable on the same device.

After cleaning, the transfer curves are more similar to each other (Figure 6d, solid lines), as indicated by a decrease in the standard deviation of threshold voltage from 0.4 V before cleaning to 0.2 V after. Thus, the variation in the electronic properties among devices before cleaning can be at least partially attributed to inhomogeneities in the polymer residue—both laterally and vertically—which is eliminated by AFM cleaning. The field-effect mobility increases by 1.7 ± 0.2 cm^2 V^{-1} s^{-1} after polymer residue removal, which is similar to the back-gated WSe_2 FETs discussed above. The threshold voltage shift, field-effect mobility, and maximum current change are summarized for all devices in Tables S6 and S7 in the Supporting Information. Based on these results, we attribute the consistent trend of negative threshold voltage shift and maximum drain current increase after cleaning to the removal of the polymer residue.

Perhaps the most interesting observation in the EDL-gated devices is the magnitude of the maximum current increase after cleaning. Because the residue is a p-type dopant, we expect the maximum current to increase after removal and indeed this is what is observed in the back-gated WSe_2 FETs, Figure 5a. Interestingly, the *magnitude* of the increase is larger for EDL gating (247%) than that for backgating (136%), and the increase is statistically significant (independent *t*-test, $p = 0.023 < 0.05$). The channel current, I_D, in the EDL-gated FETs can be estimated by $I_D = \mu(W/L)C_{EDL}(V_G - V_{th})V_{DS}$, where C_{EDL} is the EDL capacitance. If we assume that the C_{EDL} remains the same for measurements before and after the cleaning, the estimated increase of I_D as a result of V_{th} shift and mobility increase is about 97% on average (see Section S5 and Table S8 in the Supporting Information), which is less than half of the observed increase. All five devices exhibit an additional increase in the maximum current beyond the estimate, which is attributed to the ions achieving a closer proximity to the channel after cleaning, increasing the EDL capacitance and inducing more electrons in the channel. We can estimate this increase in C_{EDL} by assuming that the EDL thickness after AFM cleaning is reduced by ≈1.2 nm (i.e., the thickness of the residue) to its intrinsic value of ≈1 nm.[28] In this case, the estimated current increase is about 333% ± 30%, which is closer to the measured increase of 247% ± 44%. The difference between the estimated and measured current increases could be due to inhomogeneity in the polymer residue (e.g., in regions where the polymer residue was thinner than 1.2 nm, the expected current increase would be less than 333%. See Section S5 in the Supporting Information for more discussion). These results suggest that to achieve the highest possible field-effect modulation with EDL gating, it is important to remove the polymer residue at the channel surface using a nondestructive method such as AFM contact mode cleaning.

3. Conclusion

Successful removal of post-lithography polymer residue using contact mode AFM has been demonstrated on MoS_2 and WSe_2 and confirmed by AFM topology measurements and Raman spectroscopy. AFM topology shows that surface roughness is restored to its intrinsic state, and Raman spectra show that the characteristic peak intensities of MoS_2 and WSe_2 increase after removing the residue. For back-gated MoS_2 and WSe_2 FETs, transfer characteristics indicate that removing PMMA, a p-type dopant, increases the charge density by ≈7×10^{11} cm^{-2}. For EDL-gated WSe_2 FETs using a PEO:$CsClO_4$ electrolyte, removing photoresist residue causes a negative threshold voltage shift with a charge density increase of 4.5×10^{12} cm^{-2}, and increases the maximum current by 247% which is statistically significant (paired *t*-test, $p = 9.0 \times 10^{-3} < 0.05$). The increase in maximum current for EDL-gated WSe_2 FETs suggests that removal of residue by AFM provides closer access for the ions to reach the surface of the channel, thereby increasing the EDL gate capacitance. Overall the results suggest that the AFM contact mode cleaning is a widely applicable and nondestructive method that can successfully remove different types of post-lithography polymer residue on a variety of 2D crystals, and can improve channel conductivity, mobility, and charge density. This method is especially useful for applications where a near molecularly clean surface is required, and for EDL gating to achieve the best possible electrostatic gate control.

4. Experimental Section

Exfoliation and Device Fabrication: WSe_2 and MoS_2 flakes with thickness 3–20 nm were mechanically exfoliated from their bulk sources (2D Semiconductors) and transferred to p-type Si (resistivity 0.001–0.005 ohm-cm) with 90 nm of SiO_2 (Graphene Supermarket) by the Scotch tape method. These flakes were used for Raman measurements and to fabricate back-gated FETs. Acetone, isopropanol (IPA), and deionized water were used to preclean the substrate. Flakes with uniform thickness were selected by optical microscopy and AFM topology measurements (Bruker Dimension Icon in ScanAsyst mode using Si_3N_4 ScanAsyst Air tips with 0.4 N m^{-1}). Back-gated FETs were fabricated by e-beam lithography (EBL) (Raith e-LiNE). Two hundred nanometers of PMMA-950-A4 (MicroChem) e-beam resist, was spincoated at a spin speed of 4000 rpm for 1 min, followed by a 3 min bake on a hotplate at 180 °C. Source/drain and gate contacts were patterned by EBL, and the sample was developed in a methyl isobutyl ketone (MIBK) and IPA solution (MIBK:IPA 1:3 volume ratio) for 1 min and then rinsed by IPA for another 1 min. E-beam evaporation (Plassys Electron Beam Evaporator MEB550S) was used to deposit metal electrodes at a base pressure < 1×10^{-6} Torr. The metal thicknesses were Pd (20 nm) and Au (80 nm) on WSe_2 and Ti (5 nm) and Au (100 nm) on MoS_2. The samples were immersed in acetone for lift-off at room temperature overnight, and then rinsed with IPA and deionized water. In some cases, flakes with PMMA residue were only characterized by AFM and Raman, and therefore device fabrication was not necessary. In these

cases, the flakes were exposed to the same steps of the e-beam process except for writing the patterns. After spincoating PMMA-950-A4 and baking, the sample was cooled to room temperature, soaked in acetone for 15 min, and then rinsed by IPA for 1 min.

AFM Contact Mode Cleaning: AFM contact mode was used to scan the FET channel to "sweep" away the polymer residue by the mechanical force. For cleaning purposes, a stiff AFM tip was used (SCM-PIT-v2, measured force constant 2.37 N m^{-1}) which is much stronger than AFM tips commonly used for the contact mode (Si_3N_4 ScanAsyst Air tips, 0.4 N m^{-1}). The deflection setpoint was optimized to be 1.33 V, which is equivalent to applying 104 nN of normal force to the sample surface (Larger setpoints damaged the sample while smaller setpoints do not completely remove the residue). Complete cleaning was achieved by scanning the target region three times in different directions (rotating the sample 90° each time) using a scan rate of 10 µm s^{-1}.

Raman Measurements: Raman measurements were made using a Renishaw inVia Raman Spectrometer. Each measurement was taken with exposure time of 12 s, three times of accumulation (1800 | mm^{-1} grating). The measurements were made three different times on WSe_2 and MoS_2 flakes: as exfoliated, with the PMMA residue, and after cleaning. Each Raman measurement was done on the same flake to avoid flake-to-flake variation. Large (≈30 × 10 µm) and thin (10–20 nm thick) WSe_2 and MoS_2 flakes were selected for this study. After exposure to the PMMA residue, the entire surface of each flake was cleaned by AFM contact mode. A 488 nm Raman laser with beam spot size of 0.8 µm was used for MoS_2, and 633 nm with spot size 1 µm for WSe_2. The laser power was set to 10 mW to minimize heating the flake by the laser.

CVD WSe_2 Growth and FETs Preparation: Large-area, few-layer (2–3 L) WSe_2 films were synthesized on sapphire substrates by metal organic CVD (MOCVD) in a vertical cold wall system using $W(CO)_6$ and H_2Se precursors and H_2 carrier gas. Samples were grown at 800 °C at 700 Torr total pressure with $W(CO)_6$ and H_2Se precursor partial pressures of 6.2×10^{-4} Torr and 15.6 Torr, respectively. Full details of the entire MOCVD growth process including seeding, ripening, growth, and post-growth annealing steps can be found in the following work.[9] Additional materials and device characterization of identical WSe_2 samples and EDL gating can be found in the referenced work.

EDL-gated FETs were fabricated via standard photolithography (GCA 8500 i-line Stepper) to define WSe_2 channel dimensions, source/drain (S/D) contact electrodes, and side-gate electrodes. WSe_2 channels were isolated and defined via reactive ion etching in a Plasma Therm PT-720 plasma etch tool using an $SF_6/O_2/Ar$ gas chemistry at 10 mTorr and 100 W for 30 s. 10/10 nm Pd/Au source/drain metal was deposited by e-beam evaporation under moderate vacuum (≈10^{-6} Torr) at a deposition rate of 1.0 Å s^{-1} followed by lift-off in acetone and PRS-3000 resist stripper. Following this initial source/drain metal deposition, a second metallization consisting of ≈10/150 nm Ti/Au was carried out to define the side-gate and to thicken source/drain pads for probing through the electrolyte.

In total, CVD-WSe_2 films were subjected to four levels of photolithography to realize EDL-gated devices (listed in chronological order): alignment mark metal, WSe_2 isolation etch, source/drain metal, and side-gate metal. The photoresist stacks used in these four lithography steps are listed in chronological order: LOR5A/SPR 3012, LOR2A/SPR 3012, PMGI SF5(s)/SPR 3012, and LOR5A/3012. LOR2A and LOR5A were baked at 180 °C for 3 min, SPR 3012 was baked at 95 °C for 1 min, and PMGI SF5(s) was baked at 220 °C for 3 min. The resulting photoresist residue on CVD-WSe_2 device channels was most likely a mixture of these three main photoresists.

Electrical Characterizations: Electrical measurements were made using a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parameter analyzer in a Lakeshore cryogenic vacuum probe station (CRX-VF) with pressure ≈2×10^{-6} Torr. To compare the improvement of FET electrical performance by vacuum annealing and AFM cleaning, a few back-gated WSe_2 FETs were chosen to be annealed in vacuum and then cleaned by AFM contact mode with transfer characteristics taken after each process. Samples were annealed at 400 K for 4 h in the probe station with pressure ≈2×10^{-6} Torr.

Electrolyte Preparation and EDL-Gating Experiments: The polymer electrolyte preparation process was similar to previously published results.[28,56] PEO:$CsClO_4$ was prepared inside an argon-filled glove box with H_2O and O_2 concentration < 0.1 parts-per-million (ppm). PEO (Polymer Standards Service, molecular weight 94 600 g mol^{-1}) and $CsClO_4$ (Sigma-Aldrich, 99.9%) were dissolved in anhydrous acetonitrile (Sigma-Aldrich) to make a 1 wt% solution with the ether oxygen to Cs molar ratio 76:1. The polymer electrolyte was drop-cast (25 µL) onto the 1 cm^2 sample chip with CVD WSe_2 FETs in the glove box, dried at room temperature until the majority of the solvent evaporated, and then annealed at 80 °C for 3 min. The sample was transferred out of the glove box to the probe station using a load lock filled with argon. The deposition and transfer were completed in an argon environment, and the electrical measurements were completed in vacuum (≈2×10^{-6} Torr) to avoid any sample exposure to ambient conditions.

To compare EDL-gated WSe_2 FET performance with and without AFM cleaning of the e-beam resist residue, it was necessary to remove the PEO:$CsClO_4$ electrolyte after the first measurement and then redeposit it onto the devices for the second measurement. First, PEO:$CsClO_4$ was deposited on all the FETs for transfer characteristics to establish the baseline electrical response. Next, the electrolyte was removed by a hot acetonitrile bath at 60 °C for 30 min and kept inside acetone overnight for 13 h. *Note: acetonitrile is extremely volatile—please read safety data sheet before heating.* After the removal of the PEO electrolyte, half of the FETs were cleaned using AFM contact mode. Last, PEO:$CsClO_4$ was redeposited on all the FETs and the electrical measurements were repeated.

Statistical Analysis: IBM SPSS Statistics 25.0 was used to perform statistical analysis including *t*-test and ANOVA.

Supporting Information

Supporting Information is available from the Wiley Online Library or from the author.

Acknowledgements

J.L. and K.X. contributed equally to this work. This research was supported by NSF under Grant No. ECCS-GOALI-1408425, the Center for Low Energy Systems Technology (LEAST), one of six centers of STARnet, a Semiconductor Research Corporation program sponsored by MARCO and DARPA, and by Northrop Grumman Mission Systems University Research Program. The authors thank Zhongmou Chao, Micah (Eli) Bostian, Aaron Woeppel at the University of Pittsburgh for helpful discussion.

Conflict of Interest

The authors declare no conflict of interest.

Keywords

field effect transistor, ionic gating, MoS_2, polymer residue, WSe_2

Received: August 28, 2018
Revised: November 8, 2018
Published online:

[1] K. S. Novoselov, A. K. Geim, S. V. Morozov, D. Jiang, Y. Zhang, S. V. Dubonos, I. V. Grigorieva, A. A. Firsov, *Science* **2004**, *306*, 666.
[2] B. Radisavljevic, A. Radenovic, J. Brivio, V. Giacometti, A. Kis, *Nat. Nanotechnol.* **2011**, *6*, 147.

[3] H. Fang, S. Chuang, T. C. Chang, K. Takei, T. Takahashi, A. Javey, *Nano Lett.* **2012**, *12*, 3788.
[4] G. R. Bhimanapati, Z. Lin, V. Meunier, Y. Jung, J. Cha, S. Das, D. Xiao, Y. Son, M. S. Strano, V. R. Cooper, L. B. Liang, S. G. Louie, E. Ringe, W. Zhou, S. S. Kim, R. R. Naik, B. G. Sumpter, H. Terrones, F. N. Xia, Y. L. Wang, J. Zhu, D. Akinwande, N. Alem, J. A. Schuller, R. E. Schaak, M. Terrones, J. A. Robinson, *ACS Nano* **2015**, *9*, 11509.
[5] C. L. Tan, X. H. Cao, X. J. Wu, Q. Y. He, J. Yang, X. Zhang, J. Z. Chen, W. Zhao, S. K. Han, G. H. Nam, M. Sindoro, H. Zhang, *Chem. Rev.* **2017**, *117*, 6225.
[6] S. Z. Butler, S. M. Hollen, L. Y. Cao, Y. Cui, J. A. Gupta, H. R. Gutierrez, T. F. Heinz, S. S. Hong, J. X. Huang, A. F. Ismach, E. Johnston-Halperin, M. Kuno, V. V. Plashnitsa, R. D. Robinson, R. S. Ruoff, S. Salahuddin, J. Shan, L. Shi, M. G. Spencer, M. Terrones, W. Windl, J. E. Goldberger, *ACS Nano* **2013**, *7*, 2898.
[7] A. E. Grigorescu, C. W. Hagen, *Nanotechnology* **2009**, *20*, 292001.
[8] S. Subramanian, D. D. Deng, K. Xu, N. Simonson, K. Wang, K. H. Zhang, J. Li, R. Feenstra, S. K. Fullerton-Shirey, J. A. Robinson, *Carbon* **2017**, *125*, 551.
[9] Y. C. Lin, B. Jariwala, B. M. Bersch, K. Xu, Y. F. Nie, B. M. Wang, S. M. Eichfeld, X. T. Zhang, T. H. Choudhury, Y. Pan, R. Addou, C. M. Smyth, J. Li, K. H. Zhang, M. A. Haque, S. Folsch, R. M. Feenstra, R. M. Wallace, K. Cho, S. K. Fullerton-Shirey, J. M. Redwing, J. A. Robinson, *ACS Nano* **2018**, *12*, 965.
[10] K. H. Zhang, B. M. Bersch, J. Joshi, R. Addou, C. R. Cormier, C. X. Zhang, K. Xu, N. C. Briggs, K. Wang, S. Subramanian, K. Cho, S. Fullerton-Shirey, R. M. Wallace, P. M. Vora, J. A. Robinson, *Adv. Funct. Mater.* **2018**, *28*, 7.
[11] T. Uwanno, Y. Hattori, T. Taniguchi, K. Watanabe, K. Nagashio, *2D Mater.* **2015**, *2*, 041002.
[12] B. Hunt, J. D. Sanchez-Yamagishi, A. F. Young, M. Yankowitz, B. J. LeRoy, K. Watanabe, T. Taniguchi, P. Moon, M. Koshino, P. Jarillo-Herrero, R. C. Ashoori, *Science* **2013**, *340*, 1427.
[13] X. S. Li, Y. W. Zhu, W. W. Cai, M. Borysiak, B. Y. Han, D. Chen, R. D. Piner, L. Colombo, R. S. Ruoff, *Nano Lett.* **2009**, *9*, 4359.
[14] H. J. Park, J. Meyer, S. Roth, V. Skakalova, *Carbon* **2010**, *48*, 1088.
[15] E. H. Lock, M. Baraket, M. Laskoski, S. P. Mulvaney, W. K. Lee, P. E. Sheehan, D. R. Hines, J. T. Robinson, J. Tosado, M. S. Fuhrer, S. C. Hernandez, S. G. Waltont, *Nano Lett.* **2012**, *12*, 102.
[16] X. S. Li, W. W. Cai, J. H. An, S. Kim, J. Nah, D. X. Yang, R. Piner, A. Velamakanni, I. Jung, E. Tutuc, S. K. Banerjee, L. Colombo, R. S. Ruoff, *Science* **2009**, *324*, 1312.
[17] J. W. Suk, A. Kitt, C. W. Magnuson, Y. F. Hao, S. Ahmed, J. H. An, A. K. Swan, B. B. Goldberg, R. S. Ruoff, *ACS Nano* **2011**, *5*, 6916.
[18] M. Ishigami, J. H. Chen, W. G. Cullen, M. S. Fuhrer, E. D. Williams, *Nano Lett.* **2007**, *7*, 1643.
[19] Y. H. Jia, X. Gong, P. Peng, Z. D. Wang, Z. Z. Tian, L. M. Ren, Y. Y. Fu, H. Zhang, *Nano-Micro Lett.* **2016**, *8*, 336.
[20] M. T. Pettes, I. S. Jo, Z. Yao, L. Shi, *Nano Lett.* **2011**, *11*, 1195.
[21] Y. C. Lin, C. H. Jin, J. C. Lee, S. F. Jen, K. Suenaga, P. W. Chiu, *ACS Nano* **2011**, *5*, 2362.
[22] J. H. Park, H. C. P. Movva, E. Chagarov, K. Sardashti, H. Chou, I. Kwak, K. T. Hu, S. K. Fullerton-Shirey, P. Choudhury, S. K. Banerjee, A. C. Kummel, *Nano Lett.* **2015**, *15*, 6626.
[23] X. C. Dong, Y. M. Shi, W. Huang, P. Chen, L. J. Li, *Adv. Mater.* **2010**, *22*, 1649.
[24] F. Yavari, E. Castillo, H. Gullapalli, P. M. Ajayan, N. Koratkar, *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2012**, *100*, 203120.
[25] Y. C. Lin, C. C. Lu, C. H. Yeh, C. H. Jin, K. Suenaga, P. W. Chiu, *Nano Lett.* **2012**, *12*, 414.
[26] J. W. Suk, W. H. Lee, J. Lee, H. Chou, R. D. Piner, Y. F. Hao, D. Akinwande, R. S. Ruoff, *Nano Lett.* **2013**, *13*, 1462.
[27] A. Pirkle, J. Chan, A. Venugopal, D. Hinojos, C. W. Magnuson, S. McDonnell, L. Colombo, E. M. Vogel, R. S. Ruoff, R. M. Wallace, *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2011**, *99*, 122108.
[28] H. L. Xu, S. Fathipour, E. W. Kinder, A. C. Seabaugh, S. K. Fullerton-Shirey, *ACS Nano* **2015**, *9*, 4900.
[29] S. H. Kim, K. Hong, W. Xie, K. H. Lee, S. P. Zhang, T. P. Lodge, C. D. Frisbie, *Adv. Mater.* **2013**, *25*, 1822.
[30] K. Xu, H. Lu, E. W. Kinder, A. Seabaugh, S. K. Fullerton-Shirey, *ACS Nano* **2017**, *11*, 5453.
[31] H. Lu, I. Kwak, J. H. Park, K. O'Neill, T. Furuyama, N. Kobayashi, A. Seabaugh, A. Kummel, S. K. Fullerton-Shirey, *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2015**, *119*, 21992.
[32] Y. Ahn, H. Kim, Y. H. Kim, Y. Yi, S. I. Kim, *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2013**, *102*, 5.
[33] F. L. Wang, P. Stepanov, M. Gray, C. N. Lau, *Nanotechnology* **2015**, *26*, 5.
[34] L. Gammelgaard, J. M. Caridad, A. Cagliani, D. M. A. Mackenzie, D. H. Petersen, T. J. Booth, P. Boggild, *2D Mater.* **2014**, *1*, 035005.
[35] Z. G. Cheng, Q. Y. Zhou, C. X. Wang, Q. A. Li, C. Wang, Y. Fang, *Nano Lett.* **2011**, *11*, 767.
[36] S. Ryu, L. Liu, S. Berciaud, Y. J. Yu, H. T. Liu, P. Kim, G. W. Flynn, L. E. Brus, *Nano Lett.* **2010**, *10*, 4944.
[37] C. Gong, H. C. Floresca, D. Hinojos, S. McDonnell, X. Y. Qin, Y. F. Hao, S. Jandhyala, G. Mordi, J. Kim, L. Colombo, R. S. Ruoff, M. J. Kim, K. Cho, R. M. Wallace, Y. J. Chabal, *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2013**, *117*, 23000.
[38] M. Yamamoto, T. L. Einstein, M. S. Fuhrer, W. G. Cullen, *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2013**, *117*, 25643.
[39] J. H. Park, S. Vishwanath, X. Y. Liu, H. W. Zhou, S. M. Eichfeld, S. K. Fullerton-Shirey, J. A. Robinson, R. M. Feenstra, J. Furdyna, D. Jena, H. G. Xing, A. C. Kummel, *ACS Nano* **2016**, *10*, 4258.
[40] B. M. Bersch, S. M. Eichfeld, Y. C. Lin, K. H. Zhang, G. R. Bhimanapati, A. F. Piasecki, M. Labella, J. A. Robinson, *2D Mater.* **2017**, *4*, 025083.
[41] J. Moser, A. Barreiro, A. Bachtold, *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2007**, *91*, 3.
[42] R. H. J. Vervuurt, B. Karasulu, M. A. Verheijen, W. M. M. Kessels, A. A. Bol, *Chem. Mater.* **2017**, *29*, 2090.
[43] Z. Li, S. S. Yang, R. Dhall, E. Kosmowska, H. T. Shi, I. Chatzakis, S. B. Cronin, *ACS Nano* **2016**, *10*, 6836.
[44] P. R. Pudasaini, A. Oyedele, C. Zhang, M. G. Stanford, N. Cross, A. T. Wong, A. N. Hoffman, K. Xiao, G. Duscher, D. G. Mandrus, T. Z. Ward, P. D. Rack, *Nano Res.* **2018**, *11*, 722.
[45] D. Ferrah, O. Renault, C. Petit-Etienne, H. Okuno, C. Berne, V. Bouchiat, G. Cunge, *Surf. Interface Anal.* **2016**, *48*, 451.
[46] J. Wu, L. M. Xie, Y. G. Li, H. L. Wang, Y. J. Ouyang, J. Guo, H. J. Dai, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 19668.
[47] S. F. Wang, W. J. Zhao, F. Giustiniano, G. Eda, *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2016**, *18*, 4304.
[48] R. Jalilian, L. A. Jauregui, G. Lopez, J. F. Tian, C. Roecker, M. M. Yazdanpanah, R. W. Cohn, I. Jovanovic, Y. P. Chen, *Nanotechnology* **2011**, *22*, 9.
[49] W. Choi, M. A. Shehzad, S. Park, Y. Seo, *RSC Adv.* **2017**, *7*, 6943.
[50] A. M. Goossens, V. E. Calado, A. Barreiro, K. Watanabe, T. Taniguchi, L. M. K. Vandersypen, *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2012**, *100*, 073110.
[51] N. Lindvall, A. Kalabukhov, A. Yurgens, *J. Appl. Phys.* **2012**, *111*, 4.
[52] B. V. Derjaguin, V. M. Muller, Y. P. Toporov, *Prog. Surf. Sci.* **1994**, *45*, 131.
[53] S. Fathipour, M. Remskar, A. Varlec, A. Ajoy, R. Yan, S. Vishwanath, S. Rouvimov, W. S. Hwang, H. G. Xing, D. Jena, A. Seabaugh, *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2015**, *106*, 4.
[54] X. Zhang, X. F. Qiao, W. Shi, J. B. Wu, D. S. Jiang, P. H. Tan, *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2015**, *44*, 2757.
[55] W. S. Leong, C. T. Nai, J. T. L. Thong, *Nano Lett.* **2014**, *14*, 3840.
[56] H. M. Li, K. Xu, B. Bourdon, H. Lu, Y. C. Lin, J. A. Robinson, A. C. Seabaugh, S. K. Fullerton-Shirey, *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2017**, *121*, 16996.

ACS APPLIED MATERIALS & INTERFACES

Research Article

Cite This: ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces 2019, 11, 35879−35887

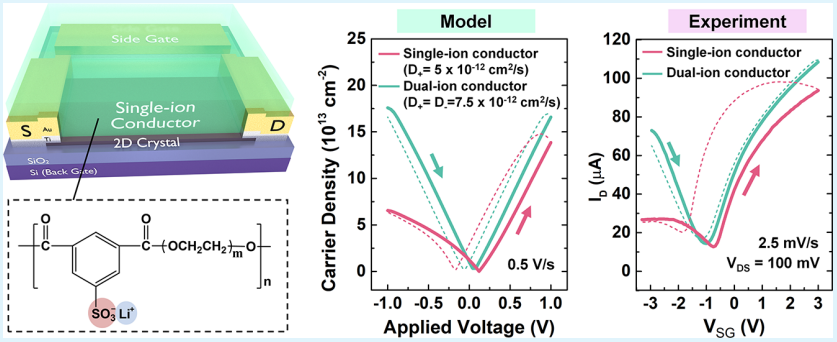
www.acsami.org

Electric Double-Layer Gating of Two-Dimensional Field-Effect Transistors Using a Single-Ion Conductor

Ke Xu,*[,†,∥] Jierui Liang,[†,∥] Aaron Woeppel,[†] M. Eli Bostian,[†] Hangjun Ding,[†,‡] Zhongmou Chao,[†] James R. McKone,[†] Eric J. Beckman,[†,‡] and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey*[,†,§]

[†]Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering, [‡]Mascaro Center for Sustainable Innovation, and [§]Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15260, United States

Supporting Information



ABSTRACT: Electric double-layer (EDL) gating using a custom-synthesized polyester single-ion conductor (PE400-Li) is demonstrated on two-dimensional (2D) crystals for the first time. The electronic properties of graphene and $MoTe_2$ field-effect transistors (FETs) gated with the single-ion conductor are directly compared to a poly(ethylene oxide) dual-ion conductor ($PEO:CsClO_4$). The anions in the single-ion conductor are covalently bound to the backbone of the polymer, leaving only the cations free to form an EDL at the negative electrode and a corresponding cationic depletion layer at the positive electrode. Because the cations are mobile in both the single- and dual-ion conductors, a similar enhancement of the n-branch is observed in both graphene and $MoTe_2$. Specifically, the single-ion conductor decreases the subthreshold swing in the n-branch of the bare $MoTe_2$ FET from 5000 to 250 mV/dec and increases the current density and on/off ratio by two orders of magnitude. However, the single-ion conductor suppressed the p-branch in both the graphene and the $MoTe_2$ FETs, and finite element modeling of ion transport shows that this result is unique to single-ion conductor gating in combination with an asymmetric gate/channel geometry. Both the experiments and modeling suggest that single-ion conductor-gated FETs can achieve sheet densities up to 10^{14} cm^{-2}, which corresponds to a charge density that would theoretically be sufficient to induce several percent strain in monolayer 2D crystals and potentially induce a semiconductor-to-metal phase transition in $MoTe_2$.

KEYWORDS: *electric double layer, ion gating, two-dimensional, single-ion conductor, field-effect transistor, EDLT, iontronics*

INTRODUCTION

Similar to conventional semiconductor materials such as silicon,[1,2] the electrical and optical properties of two-dimensional (2D) crystals can be strongly influenced by strain. For example, strain can transform 2D semiconductors from indirect to direct band gap materials with enhanced radiative efficiencies[3] or tune the emission wavelength of the 2D crystals.[4,5] In addition, monolayer 2D transition-metal dichalcogenides (TMDs) such as Mo- and W-dichalcogenide van der Waals crystals are predicted to undergo a complete phase change from the semiconducting 2H phase to the metallic 1T′ under strain.[6,7] Experimentally, phase transitions in $MoTe_2$ have been demonstrated by inducing local strain using an atomic force microscope (AFM) tip[8] and more recently, by inducing global strain via an electric field applied to a ferroelectric substrate in contact with $MoTe_2$.[9] Dynamically tuning the band gap in 2D crystals is not only fundamentally interesting but could be useful for applications such as low-voltage transistors[10−12] and flexible electronics.[13,14] For these applications, it would be desirable to create a gate dielectric that can be deposited at low temperatures, achieve large gate capacitance (e.g., 1−4 $\mu F/cm^2$),[15,16] and induce strain locally via field effect.

To address this need, we propose a new concept: a single-ion conductor electric double-layer transistor (EDLT) based on 2D crystals. Our approach is unique compared with EDL gating with dual-ion conductors (i.e., those with mobile cations and anions), which are commonly used for electronic and

Received: July 1, 2019
Accepted: September 5, 2019
Published: September 5, 2019

DOI: 10.1021/acsami.9b11526
ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces 2019, 11, 35879−35887

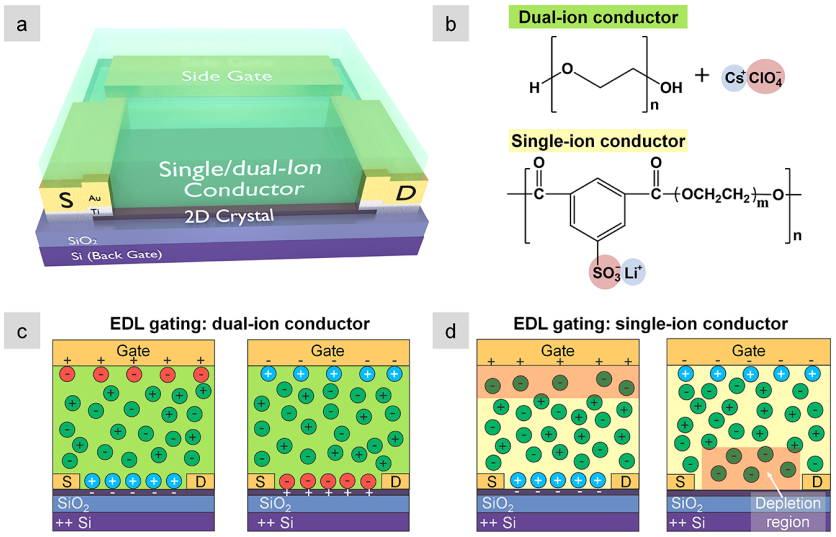


Figure 1. (a) Schematic of a 2D crystal FET (either graphene or $MoTe_2$) that can be operated by using a back gate or a single/dual-ion conductor using a metal side gate. (b) Chemical structures of the dual- and single-ion conductors: PEO:$CsClO_4$ (top row) and the ionically functionalized polyester (PE400-Li) (bottom row), respectively. Anions are shaded in red and cations are shaded in blue. Schematics of the (c) dual-ion conducting and (d) single-ion conducting FETs under two polarities. In the single-ion case, only cations are mobile while the anions are bound to the polymer backbone and therefore fixed. This immobility leads to cationic depletion regions (shaded in pink) at either the gate/single-ion conductor ($V_G > 0$) or single-ion conductor/semiconductor interface ($V_G < 0$), depending on the polarity of the applied field.

optoelectronic device studies.[17−21] Moreover, a wide variety of EDLTs have been demonstrated on 2D crystals.[15,16,22−25] Dual-ion conductors can induce charge densities on the order of ~10^{14} cm^{-2} for electrons and holes.[26,27] This corresponds to a capacitance density up to 10 $\mu F/cm^2$ and a large electric field strength of ~V/nm at the interface, allowing access to regimes of transport in semiconductors that cannot be achieved with conventional gate dielectrics.[25,28,29] In contrast to a dual-ion conductor, the anions of a single-ion conductor, or ionomer, are covalently bound to the backbone of the polymer, leaving only the cations free to move in response to an applied field. When polarized, an EDL consisting of densely packed cations is created at the negative electrode, but there is no corresponding anionic EDL at the positive electrode. In response to this imbalance, one side of the single-ion conductor (near the negative electrode) undergoes longitudinal expansion. The mechanism to induce strain using single-ion conductors has been well investigated for ionic polymer metal composites (IPMCs), which are useful for biomimetic actuators and artificial muscles.[30] In electronics, single-ion conductors have been used previously to gate organic transistors[31−33] where the motivation for immobilizing one ion over the other was to avoid electrochemical reactions within the organic channel. To our knowledge, there has been no report directly comparing single- and dual-ion conductors with similar chemistries in the same 2D crystal FETs or distinguishing the electrostatic gating effects between cationic EDLs and cationic depletion layers on 2D crystals.

We present the first demonstration of a single-ion conductor multilayer 2D crystal EDLT and lay the groundwork for demonstrating flexible 2D FETs with new functionalities induced by an EDL via strain. Experimentally, we used an ionically functionalized polyester (created via the condensation of poly(ethylene glycol) oligomers with dimethyl 5-sulfoisophthalate salt[34]) to electrostatically gate both graphene and $MoTe_2$ FETs. Compared with back gating through SiO_2, transfer characteristics using a side gate to control the location of the ions within both the single- and dual-ion conductors reveal a comparable enhancement of the n-branch current (e.g., 20-fold improvement of subthreshold swing and two orders of magnitude increase in on/off for $MoTe_2$ FETs). The dual-ion conductor gating results agree well with previous reports.[16,25,26,35] However, unlike the dual-ion conductor, the single-ion conductor quenches the p-branch in graphene and $MoTe_2$ FETs, which has not been reported before. Finite element modeling of ion transport in response to an applied field shows that the p-branch quenching is unique to single-ion conductor gating via the formation of a cationic depletion region (as opposed to an anionic EDL) in combination with an asymmetric gate/channel geometry. Both the experiments and modeling suggest that single-ion conductor-gated FETs can achieve sheet densities up to 10^{14} cm^{-2}, which could possibly induce sufficient strain to access the strain-induced electronic and optoelectronic properties described above.[36,37]

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The EDL-gated multilayer 2D crystal FETs use a side-gate geometry, as shown in Figure 1a. Graphene and $MoTe_2$ were mechanically exfoliated onto a p-doped Si substrate with 90 nm SiO_2 (used as a back gate). The source/drain and gate contacts (Ti/Au) were patterned by electron beam lithography (EBL) with the side gate located 10 μm away from the channel. The solid-state single-ion conductor is poly(ethylene glycol benzene-1,3-dicarboxylate-5-sulfoisophthalate lithium), abbreviated as PE400-Li, and the solid-state dual-ion conductor is poly(ethylene oxide), abbreviated as (PEO):C-sClO_4. The chemical structures of the dual- and single-ion conductors are similar and shown in Figure 1b. The PE400-Li is a polyester with each repeat unit consisting of the ionic group, namely, dicarboxylic 5-sulfoisophthalate, and a spacer of poly(ethylene glycol) 400, which provides the same repeat unit as PEO.[34] Unlike PEO:$CsClO_4$ where the anion, ClO_4^-, is free to respond to the applied field, the negatively charged functional group (SO_3^-) in PE400-Li is covalently bound to

DOI: 10.1021/acsami.9b11526
ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces 2019, 11, 35879−35887

the polymer backbone, while the cation Li^+ is free to move under an applied field. The ether oxygen to cation molar ratios are 76:1 for the dual-ion conductors and 9:1 for the single-ion conductors. Differential scanning calorimetry (DSC) shows that the single-ion conductor has a markedly higher glass transition temperature (T_g = 14.5 °C) than the PEO:$CsClO_4$ electrolyte (T_g = −31.5 °C) (Figure S1, Supporting Information), which is consistent with the single-ion conductor having a larger salt concentration.[38] This difference in T_g suggests that the single-ion conductor will have lower ionic conductivity than the dual-ion conductor.

When no voltage is applied, cations and anions are homogeneously distributed throughout the electrolyte for both the single- or dual-ion conductors. The steady-state locations of cations and anions under $V_G > 0$ and $V_G < 0$ are illustrated in Figure 1c,d for the dual-ion conductor and single-ion conductor, respectively. When a positive gate bias is applied to a dual-ion conductor (Figure 1c, left), cations (Cs^+) are driven to the channel where they induce image charges (in this case, image charges are electrons) forming a cationic EDL at the channel/electrolyte interface. An analogous anionic EDL will form as anions (ClO_4^-) accumulating at the electrolyte/gate interface. When the polarity of the applied bias is reversed, an anionic EDL forms at the channel and a cationic EDL forms at the gate (Figure 1c, right).

For a single-ion conductor, shown in Figure 1d, a positive gate bias does not result in an anionic EDL at the gate/electrolyte interface; instead, there exists a cationic depletion layer (Figure 1d, left). When the polarity is reversed, the cation depletion layer forms at the channel/electrolyte interface (Figure 1d, right). Crucially, the negative charge stored by anions in the cationic depletion layer equals the positive charge in the cationic EDL, while the volumetric charge density of anions in the depletion layer is fixed and smaller than the volumetric charge density of the closely packed cations in the EDL. Thus, the depletion layer requires larger thickness (or volume when considered in 3D) than the EDL to store the same amount of charge. The presence of such a thick depletion layer also suggests that the device geometry will affect the interface capacitance of devices gated by the single-ion conductor because the depletion layer thicknesses will depend on the areas of both channel and gate. In contrast, the EDL thickness is always the distance between the ion and channel surface (i.e., <1 nm) and is independent of the channel size. Nonetheless, a depletion layer, albeit significantly thicker than the EDL, will still serve as a capacitor just with a smaller capacitance density than the EDL.[31]

To understand how the ion and voltage distributions differ under an applied voltage in a single-ion conductor compared to a dual-ion conductor and how their distributions will change with respect to the device geometry, we modeled ion transport using finite element analysis via COMSOL Multiphysics. A modified Nernst−Planck−Poisson system of equations[39,40] was solved for both single-ion and dual-ion conductors in two parallel plate capacitor geometries: one with electrodes of equivalent sized and another where one electrode is 10 times larger than the other (i.e., modeling the FET scenario where the channel is smaller than the gate). Figure 2 shows the resulting steady-state voltage distributions for applied voltages of equal and opposite polarities; the voltage is applied to the right electrode with the left electrode grounded. We first consider the scenarios where the electrodes have equivalent size (Figure 2a,b). In the case of a dual-ion conductor, anions and cations accumulate adjacent to their respective electrodes, producing EDLs of equal charge and thickness. The result is a symmetric voltage profile across the thickness of the capacitor where half of the applied voltage drops on each EDL regardless of the voltage polarity (Figure 2a), and the voltage drop through the bulk of the electrolyte is nearly zero.

In the case of the single-ion conductor, the majority of the voltage always drops across the depletion layer, regardless of polarity. The voltage drop is approximately 3 times larger across the depletion layer than the EDL, and the depletion layer is also approximately 3 times thicker than the EDL (Figure 2b). This result is sensible when considering conservation of charge across the parallel plate capacitor. Charge (Q) is expressed as $Q = V_{int}C_{int} = V_{int}\varepsilon_0\varepsilon_r\frac{A}{d}$, where V_{int} is the voltage across the interface, C_{int} is the interface capacitance, A is the area of channel, and d is the thickness of the interface capacitive layer (i.e., thickness of EDL or the depletion layers). Thus, the thicker depletion layer has lower interface capacitance and therefore requires a larger voltage drop to balance the charge.

For the scenario of equal sized electrodes discussed above, the voltage distribution across the single-ion conductor differs from the dual-ion conductor because the depletion region in a single-ion conductor requires the majority of the voltage drop. However, when the electrodes are unequal in length, similar to what would exist between the channel and the gate in a side-gated EDLT geometry, the voltage profiles between the single- and dual-ion conductors are remarkably similar because the geometry induces the majority of the voltage drop. Specifically, the length of the left (grounded) electrode decreased to one-tenth of the right electrode, and for the dual-ion conductor, 90% of the voltage drop across the EDL occurs adjacent to the shorter electrode, regardless of the voltage polarity (Figure 2c). The asymmetric voltage drop again results from charge conservation: the shorter electrode requires a larger voltage drop to compensate for its smaller capacitance.

In the case of the single-ion conductor (Figure 2d), the majority of voltage drop is also adjacent to the shorter electrode for the reason mentioned above, but the details of the ion and voltage distributions are more complicated. For $V > 0$ applied to the longer electrode, ∼85% of the voltage drop is distributed across the ∼0.5 nm-thick cationic EDL at the shorter electrode. When the polarity is reversed to $V < 0$, almost all of the applied voltage (97%) falls within the ∼1.5 nm-thick depletion layer near the shorter electrode (Figure 2d). This result is significantly different from Figure 2b where the electrode sizes are equal. To understand this difference, we focus on the voltage distributions near the grounded electrode only because the shorter grounded electrode is similar to the channel in the transfer measurements where $V_S = 0$ V and $V_{DS} \ll V_{GS}$ (see parts 2 and 6 in the Supporting Information). Focusing on the inset of Figure 2d, the depletion layer is ∼3 times thicker than the EDL even though the voltage drop is only 14% larger. This occurs because the grounded electrode is 10 times smaller and requires the majority of the potential drop regardless of the polarity of V. Even though the depletion layer thickness is 3 times larger, it is not possible for this layer to have 3 times larger potential drop than the EDL at the same electrode, and therefore, the charge at the grounded electrode will be lower for $V < 0$ compared to $V > 0$. This result suggests that the single-ion conductor in a side-gated EDLT geometry will exhibit weaker p-type doping compared to n-type doping.

DOI: 10.1021/acsami.9b11526
ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces 2019, 11, 35879−35887

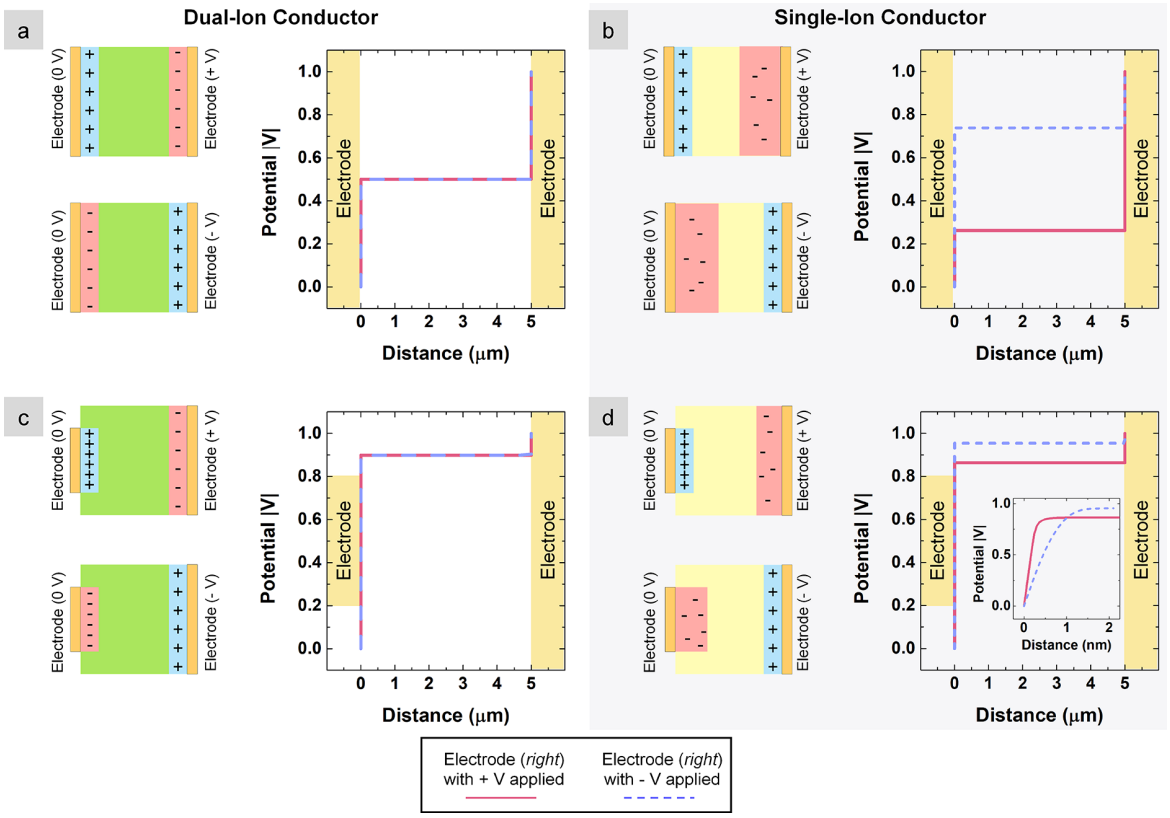


Figure 2. Steady-state voltage distributions from COMSOL Multiphysics and the corresponding device schematics showing ion positions for both (a, c) dual-ion and (b, d) single-ion conductors in two parallel plate capacitor geometries: electrodes of equal size (upper row) and electrodes of unequal size where the right electrode is 10 times larger than left (bottom row). Note that the schematics are not drawn to scale. Either ±1 V is applied on the right-side electrode. Cation and anion layers are highlighted in blue and red, respectively. The anion EDL (dual-ion) or cationic depletion layer (single-ion) thickness differences are illustrated qualitatively. Specifically, for the dual-ion conductor, the anionic EDL layer thickness is similar to the cationic EDL layer thickness; while for the single-ion conductor, the cationic depletion layer thickness is larger and influenced by the electrode size. The steady-state potential distributions under positive and negative voltages are highlighted in the red solid and dashed blue lines, respectively.

To test these predictions experimentally, we chose graphene as the first 2D material for two reasons. First, because it is a semi-metal, graphene is highly conductive and ambipolar with an intrinsic charge neutrality point at zero gate voltage, making it ideal for sensing both p- and n-type changes in conductivity. Second, EDL gating of graphene FETs using a dual-ion conductor has been widely demonstrated,[26,35] making it straightforward to benchmark against previously published results.

Graphene FETs with side gate geometry were fabricated by EBL as depicted above in Figure 1a. After device fabrication and before the single-ion conductor deposition, the channel surface was cleaned using an AFM in contact mode to remove e-beam resist residue.[41] Preparing a residue-free surface is essential to achieve the maximum gating effect because the EDL forms within a few nanometers of the surface, similar to the typical thickness of the EBL residue.[41] Figure 3a shows the AFM images of a graphene device after AFM cleaning. The root mean square roughness (R_q) of the channel surface was reduced from ∼1.30 nm before cleaning to ∼0.37 nm after cleaning, which is close to the reported value for freshly exfoliated graphene on SiO_2 (∼0.32 nm).[42] Note that all R_q are reported for a 400 × 400 nm area. The line scan indicates a flake thickness of 1.5 nm, corresponding to ∼5 layers of graphene.

The transfer characteristics of the graphene FETs (without electrolyte) were first measured with a back gate (Figure 3b, blue line), and the devices show a Dirac point around V_{BG} = 0 V, suggesting that there is negligible intrinsic doping in the exfoliated flakes. Under V_{DS} = 100 mV, the transfer curve exhibits highly symmetric n- and p-branches with a current maxima of ∼100 μA (25.4 μA/μm) at $|V_{BG}|$ = 30 V. The output characteristics of the bare graphene FET (Figure 3c, blue lines) also indicate that I_D is a linear function of V_{DS}, suggesting good ohmic contact at the source/drain terminals. These results on the bare graphene FETs are in good agreement with prior reports.[35,43,44]

After deposition of the single-ion conductor, the transfer and output measurements were repeated with EDL gating using the side gate 10 μm away from the channel. A sweep rate of 2.5 mV/s was used, which is 2000 times slower than that of the bare FET to allow sufficient time for the ions to respond to the field. This relatively slow sweep rate is consistent with the high T_g of the single-ion conductor that reflects slow ion mobility. Compared to the bare FET, the maximum I_D increased in the n-branch (V_{SG} > 0 V) by 50% to ∼152 μA at V_{SG} = 3 V. The increased current is expected for the EDL gating because of the large interfacial capacitance (1−4 μF/cm^2) induced by EDLs.[15,16] However, unlike conventional EDL gating with dual-ion conductors where the current is enhanced in both the

DOI: 10.1021/acsami.9b11526
ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces 2019, 11, 35879−35887

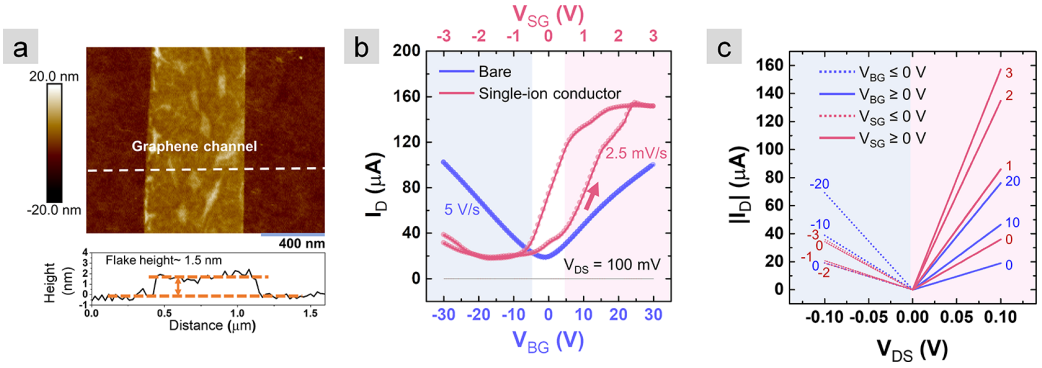


Figure 3. (a) AFM topography scan of a bare graphene FET channel (before electrolyte deposition). The location of the line scan is indicated by the white dashed line. (b) Transfer characteristics of the graphene FET: the blue data corresponds to the back-gated measurement of a bare FET while the red corresponds to a side-gated measurement on the same FET with the single-ion conductor. (c) Output characteristics of the back-gated (blue) and side-grated (red) graphene FETs.

n- and p-branches of an ambipolar FET, the single-ion conductor-gated FET shows a suppressed p-branch (V_{SG} < 0 V). The maximum I_D for the p-branch decreased by 65% to ~35 μA at V_{SG} = −3 V. This observation agrees well with the predictions from Figure 2d. The channel current, $I_D = \mu\varepsilon_0\varepsilon_r\frac{A}{d}(V_{int} - V_T)\frac{W}{L}V_{DS}$, where V_{int} is the interface voltage, d is the interface capacitive layer thickness, and $A/W/L$ is the area/width/length of the channel. When V_G is negative (corresponding to the p-branch), the depletion layer thickness next to the channel is expected to be much larger than the EDL thickness next to the channel when V_G is positive (corresponding to the n-branch). However, we learned from Figure 2d that the voltage drop across the depletion layer at the short electrode (i.e., channel) is only slightly larger than that across the EDL; thus, the channel current should be lower in the p-branch than in the n-branch.

Output characteristics as a function of side gate voltages are shown in Figure 3c (red lines). Compared with the back-gated data, the maximum I_D under positive (negative) side gate voltages are higher (lower), which is congruent with the transfer characteristics. Note that the results shown in Figure 3c are double sweeps, including the single-ion conductor-gated results, and the overlap of the forward and reverse sweeps indicates that the single-ion conductor gating is stable at each measured gate voltage, as long as adequate time is provided for the ions to respond to the field.

Thus far, the electrical characteristics of the single-ion conductor-gated FETs qualitatively agree with our predictions; however, it is essential to benchmark the single-ion conductor gating performance against a commonly used dual-ion conductor. To do this, we removed the single-ion conductor by solvent washing (dimethylformamide, DMF) and AFM cleaning. After the two-step cleaning process, the root mean square roughness (R_q) of the graphene channel is close to the value of freshly exfoliated flakes (Supporting Information, Figure S8).[42] Then, we redeposited a dual-ion polymer electrolyte, PEO:$CsClO_4$, on the same device and repeated the transfer measurements. Figure 4 shows the transfer curves for two such FETs (device 1 and 2) with (1) Si/SiO_2 back gate (no electrolyte), (2) EDL side gate using the single-ion conductor, and (3) EDL side gate using the dual-ion polymer electrolyte, PEO:$CsClO_4$. The solid lines correspond to the forward sweeps, and the dashed lines correspond to the reverse sweeps. For the transfer curves obtained using PEO:$CsClO_4$

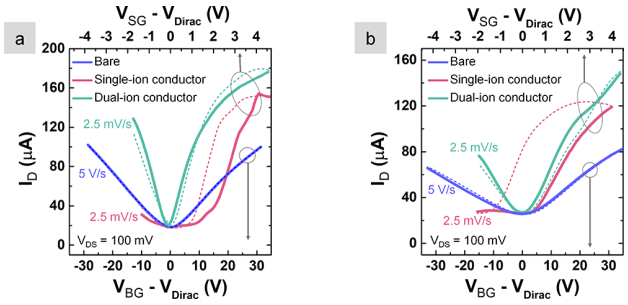


Figure 4. (a, b) Transfer characteristics of two graphene FETs. Back-gated bare devices (blue), side-gated with single-ion conductor (red), and side-gated with dual-ion conductor (green). Solid and dotted lines indicate scans from negative to positive gate voltages and from positive to negative gate voltages, respectively. Note that the gate voltages were normalized with respected to V_{Dirac} to facilitate comparison between n- and p-branches currents using different gating methods. The original data are provided in Supporting Information, Part 3.

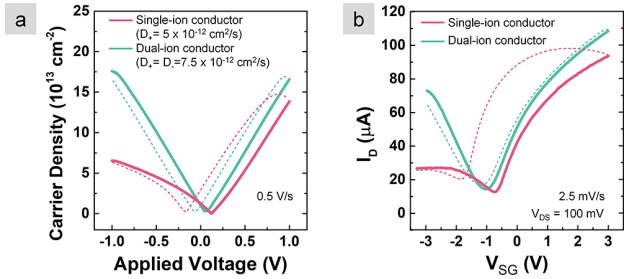


Figure 5. (a) COMSOL simulations of corresponding charge carrier densities within the grounded electrode in a parallel-plate capacitor geometry with the single-ion conductor (red) and the dual-ion conductor (green). (b) Transfer characteristics of both ion conductors on one graphene FET (device 3): the single-ion conductor is red and the dual-ion conductor (PEO:$CsClO_4$) is green. In both (a) and (b), the voltage is swept from negative to positive (solid lines) and then reversed (dotted lines).

(green), both the n- and p-branches are clearly observable and show increased current compared to the bare, back-gated devices. Overall, for the n-branch, EDL gating with either dual- or single-ion conductor shows enhanced on current (~80 and 60% for dual- and single-ion conductors, respectively) over back gating through SiO_2. This improvement is attributed to

DOI: 10.1021/acsami.9b11526
ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces 2019, 11, 35879−35887

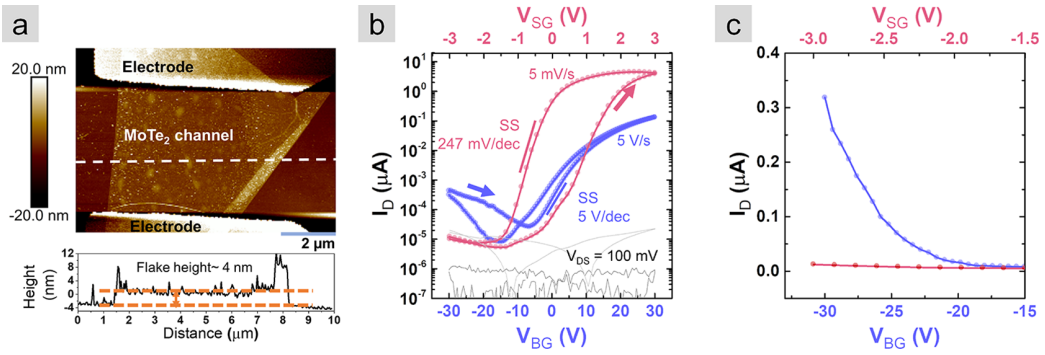


Figure 6. (a) AFM topography scan of a bare $MoTe_2$ FET channel (before electrolyte deposition). The location of the line scan is indicated by the white dash line. (b) Transfer characteristics of the $MoTe_2$ FET in log scale with back-gated transfer measurements from $V_{BG} = -30$ to 30 V on the bare FET in blue and side-gated transfer of the same FET from $V_{SG} = -3$ to 3 V with single-ion conductor in red. (c) Zoomed transfer curves on a linear y axis over a negative range of V_{BG} to highlight the suppressed p-branch when using the single-ion conductor.

the larger EDL capacitance and agrees with previous reports.[15,16] For the p-branch, the enhancement of on current is again observed for the dual-ion conductor but is suppressed for the single-ion conductor. Note also that the Dirac point location in the transfer measurements shifts to negative V_{SG} after the deposition of the single-ion conductor and does not return to zero after removing the electrolyte with solvent and AFM cleaning (Supporting Information, Figure S5). However, this shift is commonly observed in EDL gating of graphene FETs using dual-ion conductors[23,35] and reflects that the electrolyte induces doping of the graphene channel even in the absence of a gate voltage. The original data and discussion of the differences between devices are provided in Supporting Information, Part 3.

The successful ambipolar modulation of the channel current using a dual-ion conductor indicates that the single-ion conductor did not change the graphene channel in a way that would prevent hole conduction. This further supports the understanding that suppressed p-branch current in the single-ion conductor is caused by the cation depletion layer having weaker gate modulation compared to the EDL. This effect can be captured by modeling the dynamic response of single- and dual-ion conductors in response to a voltage sweep. A time-dependent Nernst–Plank–Poisson equation was used with a geometry identical to Figure 2c,d. The voltage is applied to the right electrode, and the ion distribution near the left (grounded) electrode is monitored. The ion mobility of the single-ion conductor is lower than that of the dual-ion conductor (as mentioned above and in Figure S1), and we therefore set the diffusion coefficient of the dual-ion conductor to be 1.5 times larger than that of the single-ion conductor.

Figure 5a shows the predicted carrier density in response to a voltage sweep in the range of ±1 V. For the dual-ion conductor, anions and cations accumulate at the electrodes identically, resulting in a symmetric carrier density with respect to the applied voltage polarity. In contrast, for the single-ion conductor, the carrier density at the grounded electrode is lower under a negative voltage corresponding to the cation depletion region, compared to positive voltage corresponding to a cationic EDL. These results agree with the smaller capacitance at the depletion layer, as discussed above regarding Figure 2.

If we consider only EDL gating of the single- and dual-ion conductors (i.e., $V_G > 0$), the maximum predicted carrier densities are similar (15×10^{13} cm^{-2} and 17×10^{13} cm^{-2} for single and dual-ion conductors, respectively). The similarity is also reflected in the steady-state modeling results in Figure 2c,d where the voltage dropped across the grounded electrode is similar for single-ion (0.85 V) and dual-ion conductors (0.89 V). The EDL thicknesses are also similar (~0.5 nm), and therefore, the charge densities are expected to be similar.

To compare directly between modeling and experiments, Figure 5b shows the transfer curves measured experimentally on a third device (device 3) using both single- and dual-ion conductors (see also Figure S5, Supporting Information). The experimental results of all three devices shown in Figures 4 and 5 exhibit similar trend and match closely with simulations.

The similar n-type doping performance between the single- and dual-ion conductors is encouraging because it suggests the possibility of using the single-ion conductor to induce high charge density similar to dual-ion conductors, which is up to 10^{14} cm^{-2} as measured experimentally[25,26] and also predicted in simulations in Figure 5a. Note that a higher applied voltage is required experimentally to achieve the same carrier density as the simulation because of the geometry differences and imperfect ion packing. In addition, we measured the EDL capacitance induced by the single-ion conductor by a series of V_{SG} transfer measurements under various V_{BG} (Figure S6, Supporting Information). The EDL capacitance of the single-ion conductor (1.66 μF/cm^2) is very similar with the reported value of dual-ion conductors (1–4 μF/cm^2),[15,26,45] which also implies the possibility of achieving similar n-type gating. The ability to pack ion densely is critical for creating electrostatic imbalance in the single-ion conductor, which can lead to mechanical bending of the electrolyte if it is placed on a semirigid support (i.e., a suspended 2D flake).

Lastly, to make sure that the gating performance of the single-ion conductor is not unique to graphene and can also be observed in 2D crystals, $MoTe_2$ FETs were fabricated with the same device geometry as the graphene FETs. We choose $MoTe_2$ because one potential use for single-ion conductor gating is to explore the strain-induced semiconductor-to-metal transition for which $MoTe_2$ is predicted to have one of the smallest strain requirements (i.e., <3%).[6] Moreover, the transition has been experimentally demonstrated in $MoTe_2$.[8,9] The AFM scans of one $MoTe_2$ FET are shown in Figure 6a, and the line scan shows the channel thickness to be 4 nm (~6 $MoTe_2$ layers). The majority of the flake is in uniform thickness, and therefore, we expect minimal impact from thickness variations on the electrical properties.[46] Back-

DOI: 10.1021/acsami.9b11526
ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces 2019, 11, 35879–35887

gated transfer characteristics were measured on bare devices, as indicated by the blue transfer curve in Figure 6b. The bare $MoTe_2$ FET is ambipolar with a minimum current of $\sim 10^{-5}$ μA at V_{BG} of ~ -15 V. The on/off ratio of the n-branch from $-5 < V_{BG} < 30$ V is $<10^4$, and the p-branch from $-30 < V_{BG} < -17$ V is <100.

Using the single-ion conductor, the maximum current through $MoTe_2$ at V_{SG} = 3 V is ~32 times larger compared to the maximum current of the bare FET at V_{BG} = 30 V (Figure 6b). Output characteristics also show effective gate control of the channel current using the single-ion conductor (Figure S9). The on/off ratio of the n-branch increases from 10^4 for the bare FET to $\sim 10^6$ with the single-ion conductor. Also, the subthreshold swing (SS) of the n-branch decreases with the single-ion conductor (from 5000 mV/dec by back-gating the bare device to 247 mV/dec). The strong current modulation and the enhanced on/off ratio further confirm the strong EDL modulation by the single-ion conductor. Similar to the graphene FETs, the I_D of the p-branch remains suppressed, in this case, at the off level of 10^{-5} μA. The suppressed p-branch is highlighted in a linear plot in Figure 6c.

CONCLUSIONS

EDL gating using a custom-synthesized single-ion conductor is demonstrated for the first time on both graphene and $MoTe_2$ FETs. Transfer characteristics for all the FETs show an enhanced n-branch using the single-ion conductor and a suppressed p-branch compared with back-gated measurements of bare FETs. Finite element modeling of ion transport in response to an applied field shown that the p-branch suppression results from the combination of using a single-ion conductor and an asymmetric gate/channel geometry. In addition, the two ion conductors compared on the same FETs both show similar performance in the n-branch (i.e., on/off ratio and maximum ion current), suggesting that the single-ion conductor can achieve cationic ion densities similar to the well-studied dual-ion conductor (i.e., up to 10^{14} cm^{-2}). This achievable carrier density is also predicted by modeling and would be theoretically sufficient to induce several percent strain in a 2D crystal. This is the first demonstration of a single-ion conductor-gated multilayer 2D crystal FET, and the results lay the groundwork for inducing strain in 2D materials locally via field effect and for demonstrating the 2H to 1T′ phase transition. These features are potentially useful for creating an electronic switch with a low turn-on voltage and steep subthreshold swing and for 2D flexible electronics with functionality controlled by strain.

EXPERIMENTAL SECTION

Device Fabrication and Electrical Characterization. Freshly cleaved few-layer graphene and $MoTe_2$ flakes (1.5 nm–5 nm-thick) were mechanically exfoliated from their bulk sources (2D semiconductors) to p-doped silicon substrate with 90 nm SiO_2 (Graphene Supermarket, resistivity of 0.001–0.005 ohm·cm). The flake topography and thickness were measured by AFM (Bruker Dimension Icon, ScanAsyst mode). Source/drain electrodes and side gates were patterned by EBL (Raith e-LINE). Also, Ti (3 nm)/Au (120 nm) metals were deposited by e-beam evaporation (Plassys MEB550S electron beam evaporator) at a base pressure of $<10^{-6}$ Torr. After liftoff, FETs were transferred to a cryogenic vacuum probe station (Lakeshore, CRX-VF) for vacuum annealing (400 K, 4 h at a pressure of 2×10^{-6} Torr) and initial electrical measurements. After annealing, FETs were transferred from the probe station to an Ar-filled glovebox using an Ar-filled load lock without exposure to ambient air for electrolyte deposition, before transferring back to the probe station for electrical measurements. The electrical measurements were conducted using a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parameter analyzer at a constant temperature of 300 K.

Single-Ion Conductor Synthesis. The polyester single-ion conductor was synthesized by a two-step melt condensation between poly(ethylene glycol) (PEG) 400 (M_w = 400 g mol^{-1}) and dimethyl 5-sulfoisophthalate sodium salt.[34] The resulting polyester Na was then sealed in semipermeable dialysis membranes and exposed to an excess of LiCl (0.5 M) in deionized water to exchange Na^+ for Li^+.[34] The final product, polyester Li (PE400-Li), was dissolved in dimethylformamide (DMF) inside an Ar-filled glovebox to obtain a 3 wt % solution. The solution was drop-cast on graphene and $MoTe_2$ FETs (8 μL on the 1 cm^2 chip), and the DMF was removed by evaporating naturally in the glovebox overnight. The FETs coated with the single-ion conductor were transferred back to the probe station using the load lock for subsequent measurements.

Dual-Ion Conductor. The dual-ion conducting polymer electrolyte (PEO:$CsClO_4$) was prepared similarly to previously published work.[15] PEO (Polymer Standards Service, M_w = 94600 g mol^{-1}) and $CsClO_4$ (Sigma-Aldrich, 99.9%) were dissolved in anhydrous acetonitrile (Sigma-Aldrich) to make a 1 wt % solution with an ether oxygen to Cs molar ratio of 76:1. Twenty-five microliters of the solution was drop-cast onto the 1 cm^2 sample of graphene FETs in the glovebox, dried at room temperature until the majority of the solvent evaporated, and then annealed at 80 °C for 3 min.

Modeling. The time-dependent, modified Nernst–Planck–Poisson relationship was used in COMSOL Multiphysics to predict ion accumulation in response to voltage. Ion migration was modeled using a modified version of the Nernst–Plank equation: $\frac{dc}{dt} = \nabla(D_{\pm}\nabla c_{\pm} + \frac{D_{\pm}F}{RT} z_{\pm} c_{\pm} \nabla V + \gamma$, where c is the ion concentration, D is the ion diffusion coefficient, F is faraday's constant, RT is the thermal energy, γ is the steric repulsion term, and V is the electrolyte potential. The potential is coupled to Poisson's equation $\nabla^2(-\varepsilon V) = F\sum_{i=1}^{2}(z_i c_i)$, where ε is the permittivity of the electrolyte ($\sim 10\ \varepsilon_0$)[36] and z is the ion charge number (+1 for cations, −1 for anions). A stern layer, defined by $\nabla^2(-\varepsilon V) = 0$, was used directly adjacent to the electrode and SiO_2 boundaries and set to equal 2 Å. The bulk concentration of ions corresponds to an ether oxygen to lithium ratio of 20:1, and the density of the polymer is assumed to be 1 g/cm^3.

For all four geometries, a 50 μm-long by 5 μm-thick electrolyte was used; electrodes were modeled as boundary conditions with the appropriate potentials. In the models involving geometries of equal-sized electrodes, the electrode surfaces constituted the entire 50 μm boundary. A zero charge boundary condition (defined as $n \cdot D = 0$, where n is the surface normal vector and $D = -\varepsilon \nabla V$ was used for the nonelectrode boundaries). The mesh size near the electrode interfaces was decreased until the EDL concentrations remained within 1% of its previous value.

In the models involving unequal electrodes, boundary conditions for nonelectrode boundaries were defined to mimic SiO_2 by using a modification of the previous boundary condition: $n \cdot D = -\frac{\varepsilon_{SiO2}\phi}{t}$, where ε_{SiO2} is the permittivity of SiO_2, ϕ is the local electrolyte potential at the interface, and t is the oxide thickness (90 nm). This modification allowed for a nonzero electric flux through the nonelectrode boundaries (i.e., 90 nm oxide) and therefore allowed ions to accumulate near the oxide surface. To determine the carrier density in ions/cm^2 through the electrolyte, the volumetric charge density was integrated using trapezoid approximation along a cutline taken across the electrolyte perpendicular to the center of the grounded electrode beginning at the electrode surface and terminating at the center of the electrolyte.

DSC Measurements. The DSC samples were prepared inside the Ar-filled glovebox. PE400-Li (8.7 mg) and PEO:$CsClO_4$ (7.1 mg) were hermetically sealed in aluminum DSC pans. Measurements were made on TA 250 calibrated with an indium standard. To measure T_g (glass transition temperature) and T_m (melting temperature), samples were heated to 100 °C to erase the thermal history, cooled to −70 °C at 3 °C min^{-1}, and heated to 100 °C at 5 °C min^{-1}.

DOI: 10.1021/acsami.9b11526
ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces 2019, 11, 35879–35887

ASSOCIATED CONTENT

Supporting Information

The Supporting Information is available free of charge on the ACS Publications website at DOI: 10.1021/acsami.9b11526.

DSC measurements; 2D potential profiles from COMSOL modeling; transfer measurements on device 3; estimation of EDL capacitance in the single-ion conductor-gated FET; impact of device geometry on charge density from COMSOL simulations; effective gate size; and output characteristics of single-ion conductor-gated $MoTe_2$ FETs (PDF)

AUTHOR INFORMATION

Corresponding Authors

*E-mail: ke.xu@pitt.edu (K.X.).
*E-mail: fullerton@pitt.edu (S.F.-S.).

ORCID

Ke Xu: 0000-0003-2692-1935
Jierui Liang: 0000-0003-1207-8959
Zhongmou Chao: 0000-0002-9882-4440
James R. McKone: 0000-0001-6445-7884
Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey: 0000-0003-2720-0400

Author Contributions

‖K.X. and J.L. contributed equally to this work. The manuscript was written through contributions of all authors. All authors have given approval to the final version of the manuscript.

Notes

The authors declare no competing financial interest.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This work was supported by NSF-DMR-EPM grant no. 1607935. J.R.M. acknowledges support from the University of Pittsburgh, Swanson School of Engineering.

REFERENCES

(1) Thompson, S. E.; Armstrong, M.; Auth, C.; Alavi, M.; Buehler, M.; Chau, R.; Cea, S.; Ghani, T.; Glass, G.; Hoffman, T.; et al. A 90-Nm Logic Technology Featuring Strained-Silicon. *IEEE Trans. Electron Devices* **2004**, *51*, 1790−1797.

(2) Jacobsen, R. S.; Andersen, K. N.; Borel, P. I.; Fage-Pedersen, J.; Frandsen, L. H.; Hansen, O.; Kristensen, M.; Lavrinenko, A. V.; Moulin, G.; Ou, H.; et al. Strained Silicon as a New Electro-Optic Material. *Nature* **2006**, *441*, 199−202.

(3) Desai, S. B.; Seol, G.; Kang, J. S.; Fang, H.; Battaglia, C.; Kapadia, R.; Ager, J. W.; Guo, J.; Javey, A. Strain-Induced Indirect to Direct Bandgap Transition in Multilayer WSe2. *Nano Lett.* **2014**, *14*, 4592−4597.

(4) Roldán, R.; Castellanos-Gomez, A.; Cappelluti, E.; Guinea, F. Strain Engineering in Semiconducting Two-Dimensional Crystals. *J. Phys. Condens. Matter* **2015**, *27*, 313201.

(5) Amorim, B.; Cortijo, A.; de Juan, F.; Grushin, A. G.; Guinea, F.; Gutiérrez-Rubio, A.; Ochoa, H.; Parente, V.; Roldán, R.; San-Jose, P.; et al. Novel Effects of Strains in Graphene and Other Two Dimensional Materials. *Phys. Rep.* **2016**, *617*, 1−54.

(6) Duerloo, K.-A. N.; Li, Y.; Reed, E. J. Structural Phase Transitions in Two-Dimensional Mo- and W-Dichalcogenide Monolayers. *Nat. Commun.* **2014**, *5*, 4214.

(7) Sharma, M.; Kumar, A.; Ahluwalia, P. K.; Pandey, R. Strain and Electric Field Induced Electronic Properties of Two-Dimensional Hybrid Bilayers of Transition-Metal Dichalcogenides. *J. Appl. Phys.* **2014**, *116*, No. 063711.

(8) Song, S.; Keum, D. H.; Cho, S.; Perello, D.; Kim, Y.; Lee, Y. H. Room Temperature Semiconductor−Metal Transition of $MoTe_2$ Thin Films Engineered by Strain. *Nano Lett.* **2015**, *16*, 188−193.

(9) Hou, W.; Azizimanesh, A.; Sewaket, A.; Peña, T.; Watson, C.; Liu, M.; Askari, H.; Wu, S. M. Strain-Based Room-Temperature Non-Volatile $MoTe_2$ Ferroelectric Phase Change Transistor. *Nat. Nanotechnol.* **2019**, *14*, 668.

(10) Shukla, N.; Thathachary, A. V.; Agrawal, A.; Paik, H.; Aziz, A.; Schlom, D. G.; Gupta, S. K.; Engel-Herbert, R.; Datta, S. A Steep-Slope Transistor Based on Abrupt Electronic Phase Transition. *Nat. Commun.* **2015**, *6*, 7812.

(11) Seabaugh, A.; Fathipour, S.; Li, W.; Lu, H.; Park, J. H.; Kummel, A. C.; Jena, D.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K.; Fay, P. Steep Subthreshold Swing Tunnel FETs: GaN/InN/GaN and Transition Metal Dichalcogenide Channels. In *2015 IEEE International Electron Devices Meeting (IEDM)*; IEEE: 2015, 35−36. DOI: 10.1109/IEDM.2015.7409835.

(12) Lu, H.; Seabaugh, A. Tunnel Field-Effect Transistors: State-of-the-Art. *IEEE J. Electron Devices Soc.* **2014**, *2*, 44−49.

(13) Akinwande, D.; Petrone, N.; Hone, J. Two-Dimensional Flexible Nanoelectronics. *Nat. Commun.* **2014**, *5*, 5678.

(14) Kim, S. J.; Choi, K.; Lee, B.; Kim, Y.; Hong, B. H. Materials for Flexible, Stretchable Electronics: Graphene and 2D Materials. *Annu. Rev. Mater. Res.* **2015**, *45*, 63−84.

(15) Xu, H.; Fathipour, S.; Kinder, E. W.; Seabaugh, A. C.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Reconfigurable Ion Gating of 2H-$MoTe_2$ Field-Effect Transistors Using Poly(Ethylene Oxide)-$CsClO_4$ Solid Polymer Electrolyte. *ACS Nano* **2015**, *9*, 4900−4910.

(16) Xu, K.; Islam, M. M.; Guzman, D. M.; Seabaugh, A.; Strachan, A.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Pulse Dynamics of Electric Double Layer Formation on All-Solid-State Graphene Field-Effect Transistors. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2018**, *10*, 43166.

(17) Kim, J.; Na, J.; Joo, M.-K.; Suh, D. Low-Voltage-Operated Highly Sensitive Graphene Hall Elements by Ionic Gating. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2019**, *11*, 4226−4232.

(18) Zhao, W.; Bi, S.; Balke, N.; Rack, P. D.; Ward, T. Z.; Kalinin, S. V.; Dai, S.; Feng, G. Understanding Electric Double-Layer Gating Based on Ionic Liquids: From Nanoscale to Macroscale. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2018**, *10*, 43211−43218.

(19) Jiang, J.; Hu, W.; Xie, D.; Yang, J.; He, J.; Gao, Y.; Wan, Q. 2D Electric-Double-Layer Phototransistor for Photoelectronic and Spatiotemporal Hybrid Neuromorphic Integration. *Nanoscale* **2019**, *11*, 1360−1369.

(20) Paletti, P.; Yue, R.; Hinkle, C.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K.; Seabaugh, A. Two-Dimensional Electric-Double-Layer Esaki diode. *npj 2D Mater. Appl.* **2019**, *3*, 19.

(21) Ren, X.; Wang, Y.; Xie, Z.; Xue, F.; Leighton, C.; Frisbie, C. D. Gate-Tuned Insulator-Metal Transition in Electrolyte-Gated Transistors Based on Tellurene. *Nano Lett.* **2019**, 4738.

(22) Fathipour, S.; Pandey, P.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.; Seabaugh, A. Electric-Double-Layer Doping of WSe_2 field-effect Transistors Using Polyethylene-Oxide Cesium Perchlorate. *J. Appl. Phys.* **2016**, *120*, 234902.

(23) Kinder, E. W.; Fuller, A.; Lin, Y.-C.; Robinson, J. A.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Increasing the Room-Temperature Electric Double Layer Retention Time in Two-Dimensional Crystal FETs. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2017**, *9*, 25006−25013.

(24) Xu, K.; Lu, H.; Kinder, E. W.; Seabaugh, A.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Monolayer Solid-State Electrolyte for Electric Double Layer Gating of Graphene Field-Effect Transistors. *ACS Nano* **2017**, *11*, 5453−5464.

(25) Bisri, S. Z.; Shimizu, S.; Nakano, M.; Iwasa, Y. Endeavor of Iontronics: From Fundamentals to Applications of Ion-Controlled Electronics. *Adv. Mater.* **2017**, *29*, 1607054.

(26) Efetov, D. K.; Kim, P. Controlling Electron-Phonon Interactions in Graphene at Ultrahigh Carrier Densities. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **2010**, *105*, 256805.

(27) Yuan, H.; Shimotani, H.; Tsukazaki, A.; Ohtomo, A.; Kawasaki, M.; Iwasa, Y. High-Density Carrier Accumulation in ZnO Field-Effect

Transistors Gated by Electric Double Layers of Ionic Liquids. *Adv. Funct. Mater.* **2009**, *19*, 1046−1053.
(28) Ueno, K.; Shimotani, H.; Yuan, H.; Ye, J.; Kawasaki, M.; Iwasa, Y. Field-Induced Superconductivity in Electric Double Layer Transistors. *J. Phys. Soc. Jpn.* **2014**, *83*, No. 032001.
(29) Du, H.; Lin, X.; Xu, Z.; Chu, D. Electric Double-Layer Transistors: A Review of Recent Progress. *J. Mater. Sci.* **2015**, *50*, 5641−5673.
(30) Vargantwar, P. H.; Roskov, K. E.; Ghosh, T. K.; Spontak, R. J. Enhanced Biomimetic Performance of Ionic Polymer-Metal Composite Actuators Prepared with Nanostructured Block Ionomers. *Macromol. Rapid Commun.* **2012**, *33*, 61−68.
(31) Choi, J.-H.; Xie, W.; Gu, Y.; Frisbie, C. D.; Lodge, T. P. Single Ion Conducting, Polymerized Ionic Liquid Triblock Copolymer Films: High Capacitance Electrolyte Gates for N-Type Transistors. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2015**, *7*, 7294−7302.
(32) Herlogsson, L.; Crispin, X.; Tierney, S.; Berggren, M. Polyelectrolyte-Gated Organic Complementary Circuits Operating at Low Power and Voltage. *Adv. Mater.* **2011**, *23*, 4684−4689.
(33) Malti, A.; Gabrielsson, E. O.; Berggren, M.; Crispin, X. Ultra-Low Voltage Air-Stable Polyelectrolyte Gated n-Type Organic Thin Film Transistors. *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2011**, *99*, 063305.
(34) Dou, S.; Zhang, S.; Klein, R. J.; Runt, J.; Colby, R. H. Synthesis and Characterization of Poly(Ethylene Glycol)-Based Single-Ion Conductors. *Chem. Mater.* **2006**, *18*, 4288−4295.
(35) Li, H.-M.; Xu, K.; Bourdon, B.; Lu, H.; Lin, Y.-C.; Robinson, J. A.; Seabaugh, A. C.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Electric Double Layer Dynamics in Poly(Ethylene Oxide) $LiClO_4$ on Graphene Transistors. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2017**, *121*, 16996−17004.
(36) Lee, A. A.; Colby, R. H.; Kornyshev, A. A. Electroactuation with Single Charge Carrier Ionomers: The Roles of Electrostatic Pressure and Steric Strain. *Soft Matter* **2013**, *9*, 3767.
(37) Lee, A. A.; Colby, R. H.; Kornyshev, A. A. Statics and Dynamics of Electroactuation with Single-Charge-Carrier Ionomers. *J. Phys. Condens. Matter* **2013**, *25*, No. 082203.
(38) Fullerton-Shirey, S. K.; Maranas, J. K. Effect of $LiClO_4$ on the Structure and Mobility of PEO-Based Solid Polymer Electrolytes. *Macromolecules* **2009**, *42*, 2142−2156.
(39) Kilic, M. S.; Bazant, M. Z.; Ajdari, A. Steric Effects in the Dynamics of Electrolytes at Large Applied Voltages. II. Modified Poisson-Nernst-Planck Equations. *Phys. Rev. E* **2007**, DOI: 10.1103/PhysRevE.75.021503.
(40) Wang, H.; Pilon, L. Accurate Simulations of Electric Double Layer Capacitance of Ultramicroelectrodes. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 16711.
(41) Liang, J.; Xu, K.; Toncini, B.; Bersch, B.; Jariwala, B.; Lin, Y.-C.; Robinson, J.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Impact of Post-Lithography Polymer Residue on the Electrical Characteristics of MoS_2 and WSe_2 Field Effect Transistors. *Adv. Mater. Interfaces* **2019**, *6*, 1801321.
(42) Geringer, V.; Liebmann, M.; Echtermeyer, T.; Runte, S.; Schmidt, M.; Rückamp, R.; Lemme, M. C.; Morgenstern, M. Intrinsic and Extrinsic Corrugation of Monolayer Graphene Deposited on SiO_2. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **2009**, *102*, 076102.
(43) Schwierz, F. Graphene Transistors. *Nat. Nanotechnol.* **2010**, *5*, 487−496.
(44) Craciun, M. F.; Russo, S.; Yamamoto, M.; Tarucha, S. Tuneable Electronic Properties in Graphene. *Nano Today* **2011**, *6*, 42−60.
(45) Lin, Y.-C.; Jariwala, B.; Bersch, B. M.; Xu, K.; Nie, Y.; Wang, B.; Eichfeld, S. M.; Zhang, X.; Choudhury, T. H.; Pan, Y.; et al. Realizing Large-Scale, Electronic-Grade Two-Dimensional Semiconductors. *ACS Nano* **2018**, *12*, 965−975.
(46) Lavini, F.; Calò, A.; Gao, Y.; Albisetti, E.; Li, T.-D.; Cao, T.; Li, G.; Cao, L.; Aruta, C.; Riedo, E. Friction and Work Function Oscillatory Behavior for an Even and Odd Number of Layers in Polycrystalline MoS_2. *Nanoscale* **2018**, *10*, 8304−8312.

DOI: 10.1021/acsami.9b11526
ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces 2019, 11, 35879−35887

materials

MDPI

Article

Ion-Locking in Solid Polymer Electrolytes for Reconfigurable Gateless Lateral Graphene p-n Junctions

Jierui Liang [1], Ke Xu [1,*], Swati Arora [2], Jennifer E. Laaser [2] and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey [1,3,*]

[1] Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, PA 15260, USA; jil185@pitt.edu

[2] Department of Chemistry, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, PA 15260, USA; SWA10@pitt.edu (S.A.); j.laaser@pitt.edu (J.E.L.)

[3] Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, PA 15260, USA

* Correspondence: ke.xu@pitt.edu (K.X.); fullerton@pitt.edu (S.K.F.-S.)

Received: 1 December 2019; Accepted: 28 January 2020; Published: 1 March 2020

Abstract: A gateless lateral *p-n* junction with reconfigurability is demonstrated on graphene by ion-locking using solid polymer electrolytes. Ions in the electrolytes are used to configure electric-double-layers (EDLs) that induce *p*- and *n*-type regions in graphene. These EDLs are locked in place by two different electrolytes with distinct mechanisms: (1) a polyethylene oxide (PEO)-based electrolyte, PEO:$CsClO_4$, is locked by thermal quenching (i.e., operating temperature < T_g (glass transition temperature)), and (2) a custom-synthesized, doubly-polymerizable ionic liquid (DPIL) is locked by thermally triggered polymerization that enables room temperature operation. Both approaches are gateless because only the source/drain terminals are required to create the junction, and both show two current minima in the backgated transfer measurements, which is a signature of a graphene *p-n* junction. The PEO:$CsClO_4$ gated *p-n* junction is reconfigured to *n-p* by resetting the device at room temperature, reprogramming, and cooling to T < T_g. These results show an alternate approach to locking EDLs on 2D devices and suggest a path forward to reconfigurable, gateless lateral *p-n* junctions with potential applications in polymorphic logic circuits.

Keywords: p-n junction; graphene; ion doping; electric double layer; polymer electrolyte

1. Introduction

The *p-n* junction—one of the building blocks of electronics—is required for diodes, bipolar and tunnel transistors, among other devices [1–3]. While two-dimensional (2D) materials have received attention for their unique properties and potential applications in electronics and optoelectronics [4,5], engineering *p-n* junctions in these materials presents unique challenges, such as achieving precise doping control over short distances for lateral homojunctions [2,6,7]. Nonetheless, plenty of progress has been made to engineer permanent *p-n* junctions in 2D materials. For example, graphene diodes [8,9], photodetectors [10,11], and photovoltaic cells [12] have been demonstrated. Generally, junctions in graphene are created in three architectures: lateral homojunctions formed at the interface between two regions of dissimilar doping [6], vertical junctions where two graphene sheets with dissimilar doping are stacked [3], and heterostructure junctions where a different 2D material is grown adjacent to or stacked with graphene (creating either an in-plane or vertical junction) [13–15].

Among the three architectures, the lateral *p-n* homojunctions offer a simple design with potential for large-scale integration, it does not require in-plane heterostructure growth [16], and it avoids vertical stacking and flake transfer [17,18]. The most commonly used approaches to achieve lateral *p-n* junctions is electrostatic doping using split gates [8,19], substitutional doping [6] and chemical doping

resulting from charge transfer from adsorbates [20]. Less common approaches include applying large, local electrical stress [21], and substrate engineering [1]. Although the *p-n* junctions created by split gates are reconfigurable, challenges remain including fabrication and parasitics [22]. While graphene and other 2D materials can be substitutionally or chemically doped over wide areas *p*- or *n*-type, and with a dopant concentration range of 10^{10} to 10^{13} [6,23–27], one challenge is creating abrupt *p-n* junctions. Moreover, both substitutional and chemical doping [20] are permanent, meaning that the junction cannot be reconfigured.

Similar to metal gates, electric double layer (EDL) gating is an electrostatic approach; however, EDL gating involves positioning ions at the interface between an electrolyte and a 2D surface by field effect. The ions induce image charge in the channel, and can achieve doping densities > 10^{13} cm^{-2} because of the < nm charge separation distance between ions and image charges [28–36]. Because this approach does not rely on replacing atoms in the 2D crystal or transferring charge, this method avoids permanently changing the crystal structure and potential problems associated with doping defects. Moreover, EDL doping is adjustable—ions can be reconfigured by changing the applied field. For these reasons, polymer electrolytes and ionic liquids have been used extensively for reconfigurable doping of graphene and other 2D materials [29,35,37–39].

Although EDL gating is a highly effective method to control charge transport in 2D materials, a constant gate bias is required to hold the ions in place and avoid EDL dissipation. What would be useful is a "gateless" electrolyte wherein the ions could be placed in a *p-n* junction configuration and locked into position via a trigger until they can be unlocked later and reconfigured. Such a triggerable locking/unlocking mechanism that enables reconfigurability on demand could be useful in applications requiring polymorphic electronics. That is, applications in which a circuit implementing one type of operating mode can reconfigure itself on demand and activate new functions in response to a stimulus [40–43].

One approach to "lock-in" an EDL is to decrease ion mobility by decreasing the temperature of the device below the glass transition temperature (T_g) of the polymer electrolyte. This approach has been used previously to lock-in *p-n* junctions in MoS_2 [44], WSe_2 [45], and $MoTe_2$ [29]. We have also used the same approach for unipolar doping of graphene, but with a polymer electrolyte, poly (vinyl alcohol) and $LiClO_4$ (PVA:$LiClO_4$), for which T_g > room temperature [31]. More than 75% of the EDL was retained at room temperature after removing the field, and the device could be reconfigured by heating to $T > T_g$. In addition, the concept of ion-locking to form "frozen junctions" has been adopted in light-emitting electrochemical cells (LECs) where the homojunction of an electroluminescent organic semiconductor is created by fixing the ion distribution in a polymer electrolyte by cooling or forming covalent bonds [46–48].

Here, we take two approaches to create and lock-in a *p-n* junction in graphene. First, we apply the thermal quenching approach to lock a *p-n* junction using polyethylene oxide and $CsClO_4$ (PEO:$CsClO_4$). Then, we extend the concept to room-temperature operation via a custom-synthesized, doubly-polymerizable ionic liquid (DPIL) where a *p-n* junction is locked by a thermally triggered chemical reaction. Both approaches are "gateless" because only the source/drain terminals are required to create the junction. After the ions are locked in place using both approaches, backgated transfer characteristics show two Dirac points—a signature of a *p-n* junction in graphene [20,23,49,50]. These results suggest that appropriate chemical tailoring of the electrolyte can open possibilities for reconfigurable doping with potential use as polymorphic logic gates.

2. Materials and Methods

2.1. Device Fabrication

The four-electrode graphene device used for this study is schematically illustrated in Figure 1a. The electrolyte was either PEO:$CsClO_4$ or DPIL. Graphene flakes (~1.5 nm thick) were exfoliated from the bulk (2D Semiconductors) by mechanical cleaving (i.e., Scotch tape method) and transferred to a 1×1 cm^2 p-type Si (Graphene Supermarket, resistivity 0.001–0.005 ohm·cm) with 90 nm SiO_2. The substrate was pre-cleaned with acetone, isopropanol (IPA), deionized (DI) water and dried with N_2. E-beam lithography (EBL, Raith e-LINE) was used to pattern the electrodes. PMMA-950-A4 (MicroChem) was spin-coated at 4000 rpm for 1 min and then annealed at 175 °C for 7 min. After exposure, the resist was developed in methyl isobutyl ketone MIBK:IPA (1:3 volume ratio) for 2 min, and rinsed with IPA for another 2 min. E-beam evaporation (Plassys Electron Beam Evaporator MEB550S) was used to deposit metal electrodes (3 nm Ti; 130 nm Au) at a base pressure $< 1 \times 10^{-6}$ Torr. Lift-off was performed in acetone overnight for 9 hours, followed by IPA, DI water rinse and N_2 drying. Using contact-mode atomic force microscopy (AFM, Bruker Dimension Icon), e-beam resist residue was removed from the graphene between the electrodes (SCM-PIT-v2, 3 Nm^{-1}) [33]. Before electrical measurements, samples were annealed at 127 °C (400 K) in vacuum at a pressure of 9×10^{-7} Torr for 4 hours. Electrical measurements were made on a Cascade Microtech Summit 11000 probe station (PEO:$CsClO_4$ doped samples) or a Lakeshore cryogenic vacuum probe station (DPIL samples), both using a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parameter analyzer. After initial measurements on bare devices, the samples were transferred to an Ar-filled glovebox (H_2O and O_2 concentration < 0.1 parts-per-million (ppm)) for electrolyte deposition.

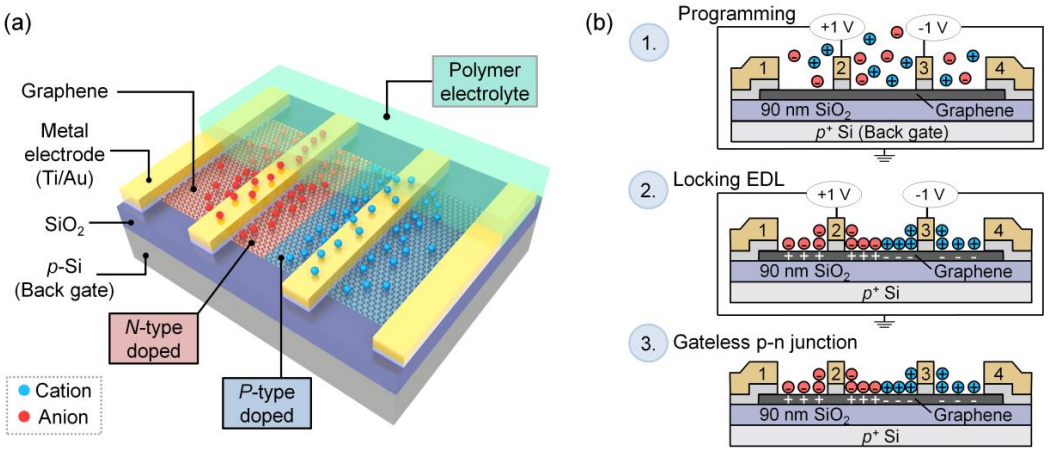


Figure 1. Schematics of a lateral graphene *p-n* junction with *n*- and *p*-type regions created by electric-double-layer (EDL) doping and subsequent ion-locking. (**a**) Four-electrode graphene device coated by a solid polymer electrolyte (i.e., PEO:$CsClO_4$ electrolyte or DPIL). Cations (blue spheres) and anions (red spheres) dope the graphene channel to form *p*-type (pink) and *n*-type (blue) regions, respectively. (**b**) The formation of a *p-n* junction by EDL doping: (1) Programming voltages are applied to electrodes 2 and 3, while the remaining 2 electrodes and backgate are floated; mobile cations and anions redistribute in response to the field forming a *p-n* junction between electrodes 2 and 3. Note that the largest ion concentration occurs near the electrodes and decreases with distance away from the electrodes as modeled in reference [45]. (2) After the EDL is formed, the ions are locked into place either by cooling the PEO:$CsClO_4$ device below the T_g of the electrolyte, or by DPIL polymerization. (3) After locking, the *p-n* junction remains in the absence of voltage.

2.2. Electrolyte Preparation

PEO:$CsClO_4$ was prepared inside a glovebox as reported previously [29]. In brief, PEO (Polymer Standards Service, molecular weight 94,600 $gmol^{-1}$) and $CsClO_4$ (Sigma-Aldrich, St. Louis, USA, 99.9%) were dissolved in anhydrous acetonitrile (Sigma-Aldrich) to make a 1 wt % solution with the ether oxygen to Cs molar ratio 76:1. In the glovebox, the polymer electrolyte was drop-cast (25 µL over 1 cm^2) onto bare graphene devices, dried at room temperature until the majority of the solvent evaporated, and then annealed at 80 °C for 3 min. The thickness of the cast electrolyte was reported previously as ~1 µm [29]. The samples were transferred back to the probe station to form the *p-n* junctions. Programming voltages on electrodes 1 and 4 (V_1 = +1 V; V_4 = −1 V) were held for 10 min to drive ions into position, and the device was then cooled to 220 K which is below the T_g of PEO electrolyte (~ 242 K [29,51]) at a cooling rate of 0.7 K/min to immobilize ions and to fix the *p-n* junction with programming voltage still applied. The temperature was controlled by a Lakeshore 365 temperature controller to within ± 0.01 K. Once 220 K was reached, the sample was held at 5 min prior to the measurement to establish thermal equilibrium. After the measurement, the sample was heated to room temperature again where the *p-n* junction was reprogrammed to *n-p* by reversing the applied voltages (V_1 = −1 V; V_4 = +1 V).

DPIL monomers, 1-[(2-methacryloyloxy)ethyl]-3-methylimidazolium 1-[3-(methacryloyloxy) propylsulfonyl]-1-(trifluoromethane-sulfonyl)imide, were synthesized according to reference [52–54]. One mg of the initiator, azobisisobutyronitrile (AIBN), was dissolved in 100 µL unpolymerized DPIL monomer, and then drop-cast in the glovebox (25 µL over 1 cm^2) with thickness estimated to be ~200 µm according to the cast volume. The samples were transferred to the probe station via a load-lock using an Ar-filled stainless steel suitcase. A programming voltage (V_2 = +1 V and V_3 = −1 V) was held for 10 min for *p-n* junction formation, followed by a 6-hour polymerization anneal at 353 K with the voltage applied, which is more than sufficient for immobilizing ions by polymerization (Figure S1). After polymerization, the device was cooled at ~ 0.3 K/min to room temperature and the programming voltage was removed.

2.3. P-n Junction Formation

Schematics showing the process of *p-n* junction formation and ion-locking are shown in Figure 1b. At room temperature, the device is programmed by applying +1 V to electrode 2 and −1 V to electrode 3 (electrodes 1, 4 and the back gate are floated). Mobile ions in the electrolyte respond to the applied field (Figure 1b, row 1). Cationic or anionic EDLs form at the interface between the electrolyte and the graphene channel/metal electrodes. As modeled in reference [45] where ions are used to create *p-n* junctions, the highest concentration of ions (~2.4×10^{21} cm^{-3} at 1.5 V) builds up near the electrode surface and then dissipates with distance away from the electrode, meaning that a more abrupt junction can be expected with decreasing channel length. Note that the device channel lengths reported here are 100 times larger than those modeled in reference [45]; however, a channel length of tens of nanometers is not required to observe a junction, as demonstrated previously for $MoTe_2$ [29] and MoS_2 [44]. Thus, the junction formed in this study is either a *p-n* or *p-i-n* junction. To fix the *p-n* junction, ions are locked in place by either cooling the PEO:$CsClO_4$ coated sample to $T < T_g$ (where T_g ~ 242 K) or by polymerizing the DPIL at 353 K (Figure 1b, row 2). After locking, the voltages are removed and the *p-n* junction persists (Figure 1b, row 3).

3. Results and Discussions

A cross-sectional schematic and optical images for two types of backgated, 4-electrode graphene devices are shown in Figure 2a. The type-I device has 4, equivalently sized electrodes where the voltage to create the junction is applied between the two inner electrodes (i.e., 2 and 3) separated by 1 µm. The type-II device also has four electrodes, but the two middle electrodes are shorter than the outer. In type-II, the outer electrodes (i.e., 1 and 4) are separated by 4.6 µm are used to create

the junction, while the two middle electrodes are used to sense the junction. Note that these two geometries are not designed to work with a specific type of electrolyte—the *p-n* junction formation process should be similar for both. Because the *p-n* junction relies on EDL formation at the surface of graphene, AFM cleaning was used to remove residue from the EBL resist, thus enabling the ions to be positioned at the closest possible distance from the channel to maximize the capacitance density [33]. Figure 2b shows the topology of the channel surface for one representative graphene device measured before (left, as fabricated) and after (right) AFM cleaning. Line scans at the same location before and after cleaning indicate a channel thickness of ~1.2 nm (four layers) and ~2.2 nm of removed residue. The roughness of the channel surface was reduced from 1.32 ± 0.14 nm to 0.23 ± 0.02 nm after AFM cleaning, which is close to the surface roughness for freshly cleaved graphene on SiO_2 [36,51,55]. Note that the maximum current and mobility are not degraded after AFM cleaning - in accordance with our prior reports [33,56].

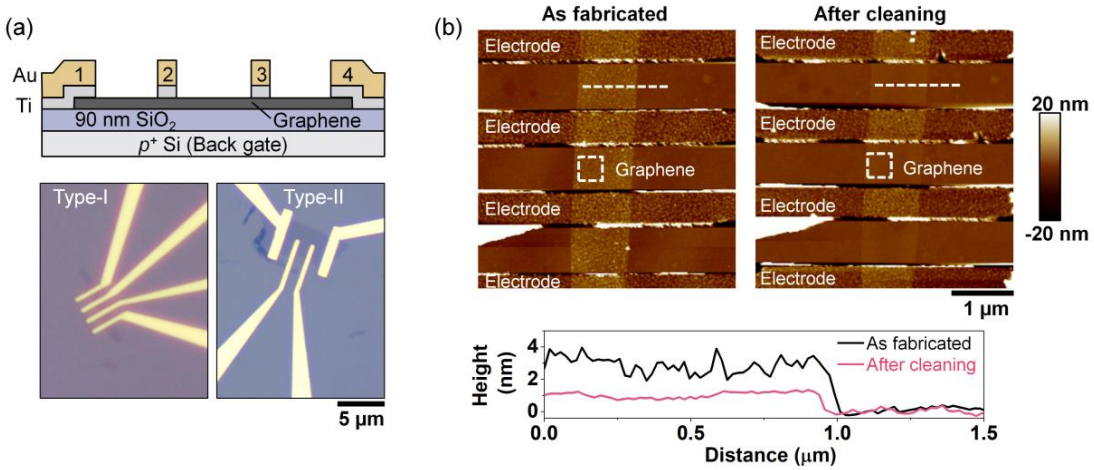


Figure 2. Bare, 4-electrode graphene devices. (**a**) Device schematic and optical images of two types of devices (electrode spacing ~ 1 μm). Type-I device has four electrodes with the same length; Type-II has two, shorter middle electrodes. (**b**) AFM topology scan of a representative graphene device as fabricated with e-beam resist residue (left) and after AFM cleaning (right). The white boxes (400 × 400 nm) on the AFM scans indicate one of the six locations over which roughness was measured; the dashed lines indicate the locations of the line scans and the corresponding data are shown below the AFM scans.

3.1. P-n Junction Formation Using PEO:$CsClO_4$

PEO:$CsClO_4$ has a low gate-to-source leakage current [57] and can induce charge carrier densities exceeding 10^{13} cm^{-2} in 2D materials [29,30,32,37]. In addition, Cs^+ has a larger ionic radius than Li^+ and is therefore less likely to undergo intercalation, as reported for $LiClO_4$ [58,59]. While we have used it previously to induce a *p-n* junction in $MoTe_2$ with Type I device geometry [29], here, we used it to create a *p-n* junction in graphene, and with a Type-II geometry. Schematics showing the mechanism are provided in Figure 3a, following the same general procedure as described in Figure 1. Voltage was applied to electrodes 1 and 4 (with electrodes 2, 3 and the back gate floated) at room temperature where the ions were mobile (T_g ~ 242 K) [51] to create the *p-n* junction. While continuing to apply the voltages, the device was cooled to 220 K (i.e., $T < T_g$), which was sufficient to immobilize the ions and lock the EDLs [29,31]. After locking, the *p-n* junction forming voltages were no longer applied and the electrical characteristics were measured. After the measurements, the device was heated to room temperature, the voltage polarities were reversed to create an *n-p* junction, and the device was cooled again and measured.

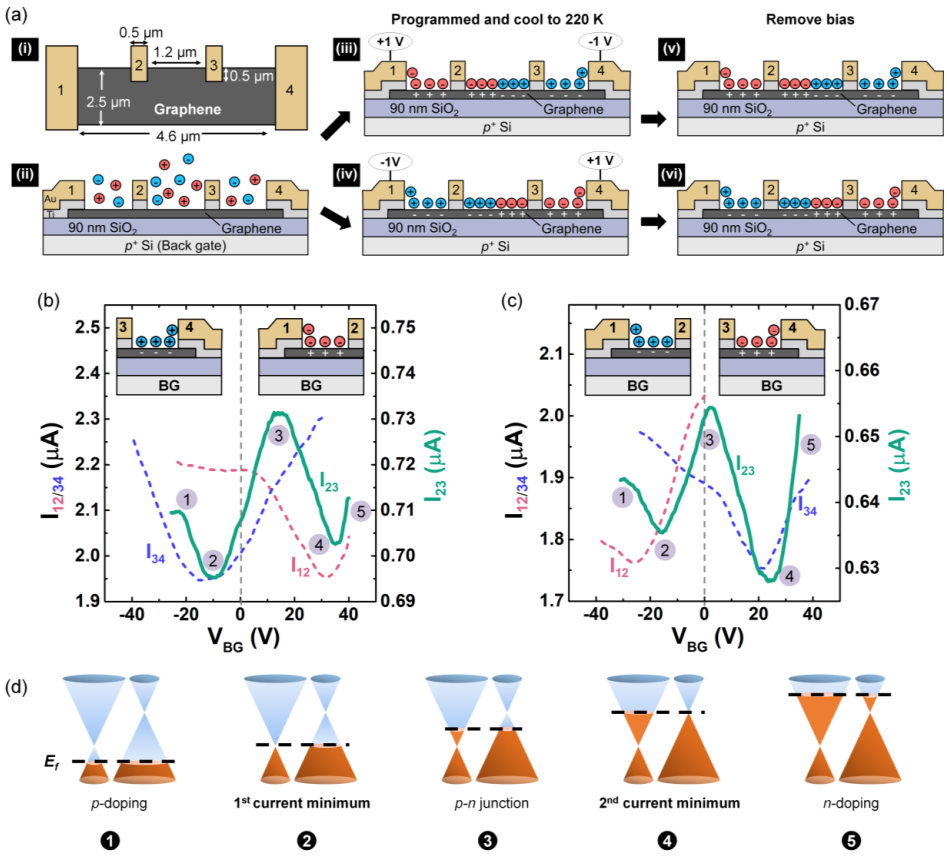


Figure 3. Using a polymer electrolyte (PEO:$CsClO_4$) to create a lateral *p*-*n* or *n*-*p* junction in graphene. (**a**) Schematics of (i) device top view and (ii) device with homogeneously distributed ions before programming. Equal and opposite voltages are applied to electrodes 1 and 4 ((iii) V_1 = +1 V and V_4 = −1 V; (iv) V_1 = −1 V and V_4 = +1 V) to program the device, followed by cooling to 220 K to lock ions while the voltage is applied. Note that electrodes 2, 3 and the back gate are floated during programming and ion-locking. After locking, (v) *p*-*n* or (vi) *n*-*p* junctions are fixed in the absence of an applied field. (**b**) Backgated transfer characteristics (T = 220 K) corresponding to the doping profile in (iii), with V_D = 10 mV and a sweep rate of 3 V/s. Single current minima correspond to *p*- and *n*-type doping between electrodes 1-2 (red dash) and 3-4 (blue dash), respectively. Two current minima correspond to the *p*-*n* junction between electrodes 2-3 (green solid line). (**c**) Transfer characteristics corresponding to the to the doping profile in (iv). (**d**) Fermi-level tuning that gives rise to the I_{23}-V_{BG} transfer characteristics in (**b**) and (**c**). The left and right cones represent the *n*- and *p*-type regions in the absence of V_{BG} after ion-locking, respectively.

The transfer curves for the *p*-*n* and *n*-*p* configurations are shown in Figure 3b,c. The current between electrodes 1–2 (I_{12}, red dash) exhibited a single current minimum at V_{Dirac} = +32 V in (b) and V_{Dirac} = −25 V in (c) correspondent with *p*-type doping by anions (ClO_4^-), and *n*-type doping by cations. Similar, but opposite observations were made for current measured between electrodes 3–4. Focusing now on the current between electrodes 2–3 where the *p*-*n* or *n*-*p* junctions exist, rectifying behavior was not expected in graphene due to the lack of a bandgap. Instead, the signature of the junction in graphene was a double current minimum in the transfer characteristics [20,23,49,50]. Here, the minima in both configurations occurred at voltages similar to those in the unipolar doped cases of electrodes 1–2 and 3–4. These data can be understood considering the band structure and Fermi level tuning of graphene with *p*- and *n*-doped regions as illustrated in Figure 3d. The first current minimum (at negative V_{BG}) occurred when the Fermi level aligned with the Dirac point of the *n*-type graphene

doped by cations after locking. Similarly, the second current minimum (at positive V_{BG}) occurred when the Fermi level aligned with the Dirac point of the *p*-type graphene.

3.2. P-n Junction Formation Using DPIL

While ion-locking at low temperature proves that stable junctions can be created in graphene by immobilizing ions, this low-temperature approach is impractical. However, there are other methods by which to immobilize ions for room temperature operation, and we explored a chemical trigger here. DPIL has cations and anions with similar structure as the ionic liquid, [EMIM][TFSI] (1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium bis(trifluoromethylsulfonyl)imide), which has been successfully used as an ion gate [38,60], but with the modification of polymerizable functional groups (carbon-carbon double bonds in methacrylate, Figure 4b) on both charged species to perform ion-locking. Before polymerization, DPIL monomers behaved as a typical ionic liquid with mobile ions that can form EDLs in response to an applied field, Figure 4a. Once the ions were in place, heat was used to trigger DPIL polymerization, which immobilized the ions [54,61]. After polymerization, the programming voltages were removed, the device was cooled to room temperature, and transfer characteristics were made (Figure 4c).

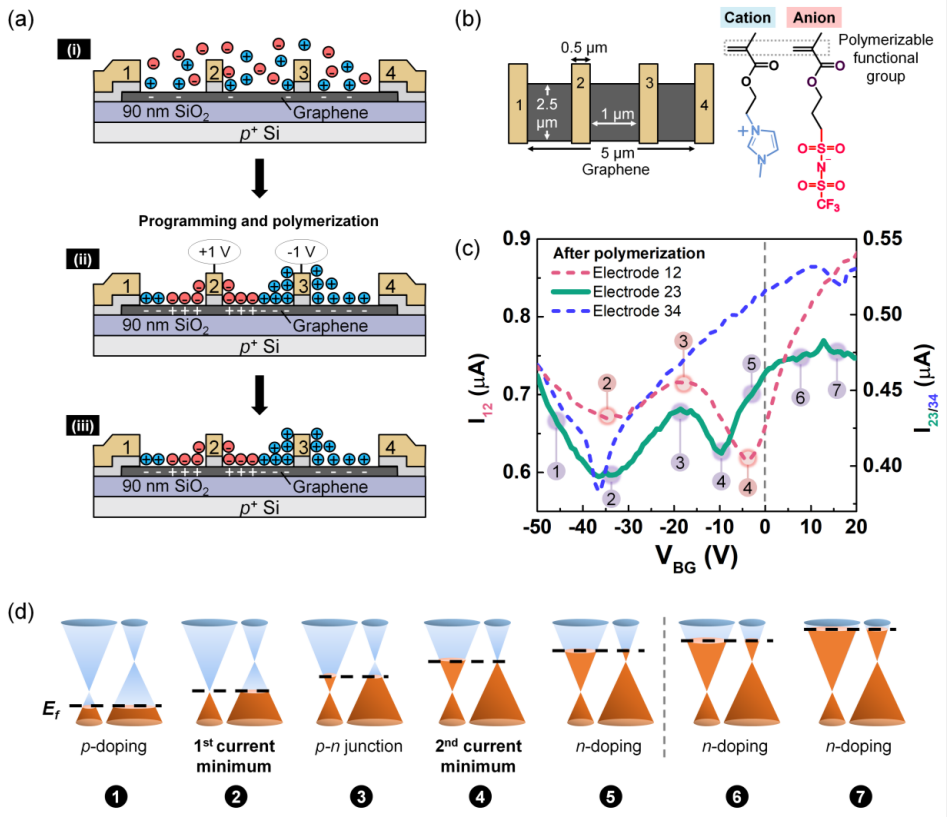


Figure 4. Using DPIL to create lateral *p-n* junction. (**a**) Schematics of (i) device with DPIL before programming; (ii) equal and opposite voltages are applied to electrodes 2 and 3 (V_2 = +1 V and V_3 = −1 V) while electrodes 1, 4, and the back gate are floated. After programming, the polymerization is thermally triggered at 353 K to lock the ions in place with the voltages applied; (iii) voltages removed after locking and cooling to room temperature, resulting in a fixed *p-n* junction. (**b**) Top view schematic and chemical structure of DPIL monomers. (**c**) Backgated transfer characteristics after polymerization between electrodes 1–2 (red dash), 2–3 (green solid line) and 3–4 (blue dash), with V_D = 10 mV and a sweep rate of 0.2 V/s. (**d**) Fermi-level tuning that gives rise to the I_{23}-V_{BG} and I_{12}-V_{BG} transfer characteristics after ion-locking.

One of the most obvious differences between the data in Figures 3 and 4 is that the current in the DPIL-gated devices in Figure 4 was modulated using a negative V_{BG}, which means that the DPIL was causing an overall *n*-type doping of the graphene channel. Note that such an *n*-type shift was not observed on the bare graphene device (Figure S2). However, this result is not particularly surprising when considering the molecular structure of the cations and anions. The charged functional group of the cation (1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium (EMIM)) had π orbitals that showed a stronger affinity to graphene due to π-π interactions compared with the charged functional group of the anion (bis(trifluoromethylsulfonyl) (TFSI)) [62]. This structural distinction, combined with the longer polymerizable group on the anion monomer, suggests that DPIL cations were more likely than anions to be located at the graphene surface. The stronger chemical affinity of the cations and their lower steric restrictions would lead to overall *n*-type doping. This preference for cations to be located near the surface is emphasized schematically in Figure 4a.

Focusing again on Figure 4c, I_{34} showed a current minimum at $V_{BG} = -37$ V, which is consistent with the unipolar *n*-type doping that would be expected between electrodes 3 and 4, in accordance with the schematic Figure 4 (a, iii). As with PEO:$CsClO_4$, I_{23} also showed double current minima (1^{st} $V_{Dirac} = \sim -35$ V; 2^{nd} $V_{Dirac} = -10$ V), the signature of a *p-n* junction and an indication that the ions were locked into place. However, unlike the PEO:$CsClO_4$-gated device, I_{12} also exhibited two current minima (1^{st} $V_{Dirac} = -33$ V; 2^{nd} $V_{Dirac} = -4$ V). At first blush, a *p-n* junction would not be expected between electrodes 1 and 2. However, as discussed above, the cations of the DPIL seemed to have affinity for the graphene surface, which means that they would also preferentially accumulate near electrode 1, which was floated during programming and locking. Thus, the preferential accumulation of cations to the graphene surface can explain the additional *p-n* junction located between electrodes 1 and 2. In the future, the *p-n* junction between electrodes 1 and 2 can be avoided by further material optimization to avoid preferential adsorption of one type of ion over the other. The corresponding band diagrams are shown in Figure 4d with a similar interpretation as shown in Figure 3d for PEO:$CsClO_4$, except for the prominent *n*-type shift observed for DPIL.

The results of the chemically locked, gateless, graphene *p-n* junction serve as proof-of-concept that alternate triggers can be used to semi-permanently dope 2D devices for room temperature operation. In fact, we have also recently shown that incorporation of thermally-labile linkers into polymerizable ionic liquids allows ions to be released after the materials are polymerized, which we anticipate will enable DPILs that can be locked and then unlocked with a second trigger [54]. This type of locking and unlocking—especially if it can be field-controlled—could prove useful for polymorphic circuits. Moving forward, some of the challenges include reducing the heavy *n*-type doping caused by DPIL polymerization, locking and unlocking the EDLs on demand to demonstrate reconfigurability, and extending the concept to 2D semiconductors to show rectifying behavior.

4. Conclusions

A gateless lateral *p-n* junction is demonstrated on 4-electrode graphene devices by ion-locking using two different solid polymer electrolytes. PEO:$CsClO_4$ is locked by lowering the operating temperature to 220 K (i.e., below its T_g), while DPIL is locked by heating to 353 K to polymerize the anions and cations, and then operating the device at room temperature. In both cases, the signature of the *p-n* junction is double current minima—consistent with what is expected for graphene. For the PEO:$CsClO_4$, reconfigurability of the *p-n* junction is also demonstrated by resetting the device at room temperature, reversing the polarity of the applied bias, and cooling the temperature to 220 K to create a *n-p* junction. While the chemical trigger using DPIL is more practical than the low-temperature approach, preferential *n*-type doping is observed and attributed to the affinity of the cation over the anion for the graphene surface. Overall, this study provides proof-of-concept that triggerable electrolytes can lock-in *p-n* junctions in graphene, and this approach can be extended to other 2D material, for electronic and optoelectronic applications.

Supplementary Materials: The following are available online at http://www.mdpi.com/1996-1944/13/5/1089/s1, Figure S1: Change of ion mobility after polymerization, Figure S2: Transfer characteristics of as-fabricated device.

Author Contributions: J.L. and K.X. contributed equally to this paper. Conceptualization, S.K.F.-S. and K.X.; device fabrication, J.L., K.X.; DPIL synthesis, S.A.; formal analysis, K.X., J.L.; writing—original draft preparation, J.L.; writing—review and editing, S.K.F.-S., K.X., J.E.L., S.A. All authors have read and agreed to the published version of the manuscript.

Funding: This work was supported in part by the National Science Foundation (NSF, U.S.) under Grant No. NSF-DMR-EPM 1607935, and by the Center for Low Energy Systems Technology (LEAST), one of six centers of STARnet, a Semiconductor Research Corporation program sponsored by MARCO and DARPA. S.A. and J.E.L. acknowledge support from the Air Force Office of Scientific Research (FA9550-19-1-0196).

Acknowledgments: The authors acknowledge Zhihong Chen and Tao Chu from Purdue University for the nanofabricated device in Figure 3, and Alan Seabaugh at the University of Notre Dame for many helpful discussions.

Conflicts of Interest: The authors declare no conflict of interest.

References

1. Chiu, H.Y.; Perebeinos, V.; Lin, Y.M.; Avouris, P. Controllable P-N Junction Formation in Monolayer Graphene Using Electrostatic Substrate Engineering. *Nano Lett.* **2010**, *10*, 4634–4639. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
2. Frisenda, R.; Molina-Mendoza, A.J.; Mueller, T.; Castellanos-Gomez, A.; Van Der Zant, H.S.J. Atomically Thin P-N Junctions Based on Two-Dimensional Materials. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2018**, *47*, 3339–3358. [CrossRef]
3. Kim, S.; Shin, D.H.; Kim, C.O.; Kang, S.S.; Kim, J.M.; Jang, C.W.; Joo, S.S.; Lee, J.S.; Kim, J.H.; Choi, S.H.; et al. Graphene P-N Vertical Tunneling Diodes. *ACS Nano* **2013**, *7*, 5168–5174. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
4. Novoselov, K.S.; Geim, A.K.; Morozov, S.V.; Jiang, D.; Zhang, Y.; Dubonos, S.V.; Grigorieva, I.V.; Firsov, A.A. Electric Field in Atomically Thin Carbon Films. *Science* **2004**, *306*, 666–669. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
5. Bhimanapati, G.R.; Lin, Z.; Meunier, V.; Jung, Y.; Cha, J.; Das, S.; Xiao, D.; Son, Y.; Strano, M.S.; Cooper, V.R.; et al. Recent Advances in Two-Dimensional Materials beyond Graphene. *ACS Nano* **2015**, *9*, 11509–11539. [CrossRef]
6. Wang, G.; Zhang, M.; Chen, D.; Guo, Q.; Feng, X.; Niu, T.; Liu, X.; Li, A.; Lai, J.; Sun, D.; et al. Seamless Lateral Graphene P–N Junctions Formed by Selective in Situ Doping for High-Performance Photodetectors. *Nat. Commun.* **2018**, *9*, 1–9. [CrossRef]
7. Choi, M.S.; Qu, D.; Lee, D.; Liu, X.; Watanabe, K.; Taniguchi, T.; Yoo, W.J. Lateral MoS_2 P-N Junction Formed by Chemical Doping for Use in High-Performance Optoelectronics. *ACS Nano* **2014**, *8*, 9332–9340. [CrossRef]
8. Cheianov, V.V.; Fal'ko, V.; Altshuler, B.L.; Hynes, J.T.; Wu, Y.; Car, R.; Schwegler, E.; Gygi, F.; Galli, G.; Stone, A.J.; et al. The Focusing of Electron Flow and a Veselago Lens in Graphene P-N Junctions. *Science* **2007**, *315*, 1252–1255. [CrossRef]
9. Kim, H.Y.; Lee, K.; McEvoy, N.; Yim, C.; Duesberg, G.S. Chemically Modulated Graphene Diodes. *Nano Lett.* **2013**, *13*, 2182–2188. [CrossRef]
10. Liu, N.; Tian, H.; Schwartz, G.; Tok, J.B.H.; Ren, T.L.; Bao, Z. Large-Area, Transparent, and Flexible Infrared Photodetector Fabricated Using P-N Junctions Formed by N-Doping Chemical Vapor Deposition Grown Graphene. *Nano Lett.* **2014**, *14*, 3702–3708. [CrossRef]
11. Lin, L.; Xu, X.; Yin, J.; Sun, J.; Tan, Z.; Koh, A.L.; Wang, H.; Peng, H.; Chen, Y.; Liu, Z. Tuning Chemical Potential Difference across Alternately Doped Graphene P-N Junctions for High-Efficiency Photodetection. *Nano Lett.* **2016**, *16*, 4094–4101. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
12. Gabor, N.M.; Song, J.C.W.; Ma, Q.; Nair, N.L.; Taychatanapat, T.; Watanabe, K.; Taniguchi, T.; Levitov, L.S.; Jarillo-Herrero, P. Hot Carrier-Assisted Intrinsic Photoresponse in Graphene. *Science* **2011**, *334*, 648–652. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
13. Meng, J.; Song, H.D.; Li, C.Z.; Jin, Y.; Tang, L.; Liu, D.; Liao, Z.M.; Xiu, F.; Yu, D.P. Lateral Graphene P-N Junctions Formed by the Graphene/MoS_2 Hybrid Interface. *Nanoscale* **2015**, *7*, 11611–11619. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
14. Tan, H.; Fan, Y.; Rong, Y.; Porter, B.; Lau, C.S.; Zhou, Y.; He, Z.; Wang, S.; Bhaskaran, H.; Warner, J.H. Doping Graphene Transistors Using Vertical Stacked Monolayer WS_2 Heterostructures Grown by Chemical Vapor Deposition. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2016**, *8*, 1644–1652. [CrossRef] [PubMed]

15. Subramanian, S.; Deng, D.D.; Xu, K.; Simonson, N.; Wang, K.; Zhang, K.; Li, J.; Feenstra, R.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K.; Robinson, J.A. Properties of Synthetic Epitaxial Graphene/Molybdenum Disulfide Lateral Heterostructures. *Carbon N. Y.* **2017**, *125*, 551–556. [CrossRef]
16. Han, G.H.; Rodríguez-Manzo, J.A.; Lee, C.W.; Kybert, N.J.; Lerner, M.B.; Qi, Z.J.; Dattoli, E.N.; Rappe, A.M.; Drndic, M.; Johnson, A.T.C. Continuous Growth of Hexagonal Graphene and Boron Nitride In-Plane Heterostructures by Atmospheric Pressure Chemical Vapor Deposition. *ACS Nano* **2013**, *7*, 10129–10138. [CrossRef]
17. Haigh, S.J.; Gholinia, A.; Jalil, R.; Romani, S.; Britnell, L.; Elias, D.C.; Novoselov, K.S.; Ponomarenko, L.A.; Geim, A.K.; Gorbachev, R. Cross-Sectional Imaging of Individual Layers and Buried Interfaces of Graphene-Based Heterostructures and Superlattices. *Nat. Mater.* **2012**, *11*, 764–767. [CrossRef]
18. Yang, W.; Chen, G.; Shi, Z.; Liu, C.C.; Zhang, L.; Xie, G.; Cheng, M.; Wang, D.; Yang, R.; Shi, D.; et al. Epitaxial Growth of Single-Domain Graphene on Hexagonal Boron Nitride. *Nat. Mater.* **2013**, *12*, 792–797. [CrossRef]
19. Shioya, H.; Yamamoto, M.; Russo, S.; Craciun, M.F.; Tarucha, S. Gate Tunable Non-Linear Currents in Bilayer Graphene Diodes. *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2012**, *100*. [CrossRef]
20. Peters, E.C.; Lee, E.J.H.; Burghard, M.; Kern, K. Gate Dependent Photocurrents at a Graphene P-N Junction. *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2010**, *97*, 10–13. [CrossRef]
21. Yu, T.; Liang, C.W.; Kim, C.; Yu, B. Local Electrical Stress-Induced Doping and Formation of Monolayer Graphene P-N Junction. *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2011**, *98*, 2009–2012. [CrossRef]
22. Farmer, D.B.; Lin, Y.M.; Afzali-Ardakani, A.; Avouris, P. Behavior of a Chemically Doped Graphene Junction. *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **2009**, *94*, 213106. [CrossRef]
23. Lin, L.; Liao, L.; Yin, J.; Peng, H.; Liu, Z. Building Graphene P-N Junctions for next-Generation Photodetection. *Nano Today* **2015**, *10*, 701–716. [CrossRef]
24. Jung, M.; Rickhaus, P.; Zihlmann, S.; Makk, P.; Schönenberger, C. Microwave Photodetection in an Ultraclean Suspended Bilayer Graphene P-N Junction. *Nano Lett.* **2016**, *16*, 6988–6993. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
25. Kim, S.; Shin, S.; Kim, T.; Du, H.; Song, M.; Kim, K.S.; Cho, S.; Lee, S.W.; Seo, S. A Reliable and Controllable Graphene Doping Method Compatible with Current CMOS Technology and the Demonstration of Its Device Applications. *Nanotechnology* **2017**, *28*, 175710. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
26. Fang, H.; Tosun, M.; Seol, G.; Chang, T.C.; Takei, K.; Guo, J.; Javey, A. Degenerate N-Doping of Few-Layer Transition Metal Dichalcogenides by Potassium. *Nano Lett.* **2013**, *13*, 1991–1995. [CrossRef]
27. Kiriya, D.; Tosun, M.; Zhao, P.; Kang, J.S.; Javey, A. Air-Stable Surface Charge Transfer Doping of MoS2 by Benzyl Viologen. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2014**, *136*, 7853–7856. [CrossRef]
28. Kim, S.H.; Hong, K.; Xie, W.; Lee, K.H.; Zhang, S.; Lodge, T.P.; Frisbie, C.D. Electrolyte-Gated Transistors for Organic and Printed Electronics. *Adv. Mater.* **2013**, *25*, 1822–1846. [CrossRef]
29. Xu, H.; Fathipour, S.; Kinder, E.W.; Seabaugh, A.C.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. Reconfigurable Ion Gating of 2H-$MoTe_2$ Field-Effect Transistors Using Poly(Ethylene Oxide)-$CsClO_4$ Solid Polymer Electrolyte. *ACS Nano* **2015**, *9*, 4900–4910. [CrossRef]
30. Fathipour, S.; Pandey, P.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.; Seabaugh, A. Electric-Double-Layer Doping of WSe_2 Field-Effect Transistors Using Polyethylene-Oxide Cesium Perchlorate. *J. Appl. Phys.* **2016**, *120*, 234902. [CrossRef]
31. Kinder, E.W.; Fuller, A.; Lin, Y.C.; Robinson, J.A.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. Increasing the Room-Temperature Electric Double Layer Retention Time in Two-Dimensional Crystal FETs. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2017**, *9*, 25006–25013. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
32. Xu, K.; Islam, M.M.; Guzman, D.M.; Seaubaugh, A.; Strachan, A.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. Pulse Dynamics of Electric Double Layer Formation on All-Solid-State Graphene Field-Effect Transistors. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2018**, *10*, 43166–43176. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
33. Liang, J.; Xu, K.; Toncini, B.; Bersch, B.; Jariwala, B.; Lin, Y.-C.; Robinson, J.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. Impact of Post-Lithography Polymer Residue on the Electrical Characteristics of MoS_2 and WSe_2 Field Effect Transistors. *Adv. Mater. Interfaces* **2018**, *6*, 1801321. [CrossRef]
34. Li, H.M.; Xu, K.; Bourdon, B.; Lu, H.; Lin, Y.C.; Robinson, J.A.; Seabaugh, A.C.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. Electric Double Layer Dynamics in Poly(Ethylene Oxide) $LiClO_4$ on Graphene Transistors. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2017**, *121*, 16996–17004. [CrossRef]
35. Efetov, D.K.; Kim, P. Controlling Electron-Phonon Interactions in Graphene at Ultrahigh Carrier Densities. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **2010**, *105*, 256805. [CrossRef] [PubMed]

36. Xu, K.; Lu, H.; Kinder, E.W.; Seabaugh, A.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. Monolayer Solid-State Electrolyte for Electric Double Layer Gating of Graphene Field-Effect Transistors. *ACS Nano* **2017**, *11*, 5453–5464. [CrossRef]
37. Efetov, D.K.; Maher, P.; Glinskis, S.; Kim, P. Multiband Transport in Bilayer Graphene at High Carrier Densities. *Phys. Rev. B—Condens. Matter Mater. Phys.* **2011**, *84*, 1–4. [CrossRef]
38. Pu, J.; Yomogida, Y.; Liu, K.K.; Li, L.J.; Iwasa, Y.; Takenobu, T. Highly Flexible MoS_2 Thin-Film Transistors with Ion Gel Dielectrics. *Nano Lett.* **2012**, *12*, 4013–4017. [CrossRef]
39. Perera, M.M.; Lin, M.W.; Chuang, H.J.; Chamlagain, B.P.; Wang, C.; Tan, X.; Cheng, M.M.C.; Tománek, D.; Zhou, Z. Improved Carrier Mobility in Few-Layer MoS_2 Field-Effect Transistors with Ionic-Liquid Gating. *ACS Nano* **2013**, *7*, 4449–4458. [CrossRef]
40. Stoica, A.; Zebulum, R.S.; Guo, X.; Keymeulen, D.; Ferguson, M.I.; Duong, V. Taking Evolutionary Circuit Design from Experimentation to Implementation: Some Useful Techniques and a Silicon Demonstration. *IEE Proceedings-Computers Digit. Tech.* **2004**, *151*, 295–300. [CrossRef]
41. Ruzicka, R.; Simek, V. Chip Temperature Selfregulation for Digital Circuits Using Polymorphic Electronics Principles. In Proceedings of the 2011 14th Euromicro Conference on Digital System Design Archit. Methods Tools, DSD, Oulu, Finland, 31 August–2 September 2011. [CrossRef]
42. Stoica, A.; Zebulum, R.; Keymeulen, D. Polymorphic Electronics. In *International Conference on Evolvable Systems*; Springer: Berlin/Heidelberg, Germany, 2001; pp. 291–302.
43. Negoita, M.G.; Sekanina, L.; Stoica, A. Adaptive and Evolvable Hardware and Systems: The State of the Art and the Prospectus for Future Development. In *International Conference on Knowledge-Based and Intelligent Information and Engineering Systems*; Springer: Berlin/Heidelberg, Germany, 2008; pp. 310–318.
44. Zhang, Y.J.; Ye, J.T.; Yomogida, Y.; Takenobu, T.; Iwasa, Y. Formation of a Stable P-N Junction in a Liquid-Gated MoS_2 Ambipolar Transistor. *Nano Lett.* **2013**, *13*, 3023–3028. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
45. Paletti, P.; Yue, R.; Hinkle, C.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K.; Seabaugh, A. Two-Dimensional Electric-Double-Layer Esaki Diode. *npj 2D Mater. Appl.* **2019**, *3*, 19. [CrossRef]
46. Mindemark, J.; Edman, L. Illuminating the Electrolyte in Light-Emitting Electrochemical Cells. *J. Mater. Chem. C* **2016**, *4*, 420–432. [CrossRef]
47. Yu, G.; Cao, Y.; Andersson, M.; Gao, J.; Heeger, A.J. Polymer Light-Emitting Electrochemical Cells with Frozen P-I-N Junction at Room Temperature. *Adv. Mater.* **1998**, *10*, 385–388. [CrossRef]
48. Leger, J.M.; Rodovsky, D.B.; Bartholomew, G.P. Self-Assembled, Chemically Fixed Homojunctions in Semiconducting Polymers. *Adv. Mater.* **2006**, *18*, 3130–3134. [CrossRef]
49. Hwang, W.S.; Zhao, P.; Kim, S.G.; Yan, R.; Klimeck, G.; Seabaugh, A.; Fullerton-shirey, S.K.; Xing, H.G.; Jena, D. Room-Temperature Graphene-Nanoribbon Tunneling Field-Effect Transistors. *npj 2D Mater. Appl.* **2019**, 1–7. [CrossRef]
50. Yu, X.; Shen, Y.; Liu, T.; Wu, T.; Wang, Q.J. Photocurrent Generation in Lateral Graphene P-N Junction Created by Electron-Beam Irradiation. *Sci. Rep.* **2015**, *5*, 1–8. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
51. Xu, K.; Liang, J.; Woeppel, A.; Bostian, M.E.; Ding, H.; Chao, Z.; McKone, J.R.; Beckman, E.J.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. Electric Double-Layer Gating of Two-Dimensional Field-Effect Transistors Using a Single-Ion Conductor. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2019**, *11*, 35879–35887. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
52. Shaplov, A.S.; Lozinskaya, E.I.; Ponkratov, D.O.; Malyshkina, I.A.; Vidal, F.; Aubert, P.H.; Okatova, O.V.; Pavlov, G.M.; Komarova, L.I.; Wandrey, C.; et al. Bis(Trifluoromethylsulfonyl)Amide Based "Polymeric Ionic Liquids": Synthesis, Purification and Peculiarities of Structure-Properties Relationships. *Electrochim. Acta* **2011**, *57*, 74–90. [CrossRef]
53. Põhako-Esko, K.; Taaber, T.; Saal, K.; Lõhmus, R.; Kink, I.; Mäeorg, U. New Method for Synthesis of Methacrylate-Type Polymerizable Ionic Liquids. *Synth. Commun.* **2013**, *43*, 2846–2852. [CrossRef]
54. Arora, S.; Liang, J.; Fullerton-shirey, S.K.; Laaser, J.E. Triggerable Ion Release in Polymerized Ionic Liquids Containing Thermally-Labile Diels-Alder Linkages. *ACS Mater. Lett.* **2020**. Available online: https://pubs.acs.org/doi/10.1021/acsmaterialslett.9b00539 (accessed on 1 March 2020). [CrossRef]
55. Geringer, V.; Liebmann, M.; Echtermeyer, T.; Runte, S.; Schmidt, M.; Rückamp, R.; Lemme, M.C.; Morgenstern, M. Intrinsic and Extrinsic Corrugation of Monolayer Graphene Deposited on SiO_2. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **2009**, *102*, 1–4. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
56. Liang, J.; Xu, K.; Wu, M.; Hunt, B.M.; Wang, W.-H.; Cho, K.; Fullerton-Shirey, S.K. Molecularly Thin Electrolyte for All-Solid-State Non-Volatile Two-Dimensional Crystal Memory. *Nano Lett.* **2019**, *19*, 8911–8919. [CrossRef]

57. Ye, Y.S.; Rick, J.; Hwang, B.J. Ionic Liquid Polymer Electrolytes. *J. Mater. Chem. A* **2013**, *1*, 2719–2743. [CrossRef]
58. Chhowalla, M.; Shin, H.S.; Eda, G.; Li, L.J.; Loh, K.P.; Zhang, H. The Chemistry of Two-Dimensional Layered Transition Metal Dichalcogenide Nanosheets. *Nat. Chem.* **2013**, *5*, 263–275. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
59. Bao, W.; Wan, J.; Han, X.; Cai, X.; Zhu, H.; Kim, D.; Ma, D.; Xu, Y.; Munday, J.N.; Drew, H.D.; et al. Approaching the Limits of Transparency and Conductivity in Graphitic Materials through Lithium Intercalation. *Nat. Commun.* **2014**, *5*, 1–9. [CrossRef]
60. Ha, M.; Xia, Y.; Green, A.A.; Zhang, W.; Renn, M.J.; Kim, C.H.; Hersam, M.C.; Frisbie, C.D. Printed, Sub-3V Digital Circuits on Plastic from Aqueous Carbon Nanotube Inks. *ACS Nano* **2010**, *4*, 4388–4395. [CrossRef]
61. Yoshizawa, M.; Ogihara, W.; Ohno, H. Novel Polymer Electrolytes Prepared by Copolymerization of Ionic Liquid Monomers. *Polym. Adv. Technol.* **2002**, *13*, 589–594. [CrossRef]
62. Frolov, A.I.; Kirchner, K.; Kirchner, T.; Fedorov, M.V. Molecular-Scale Insights into the Mechanisms of Ionic Liquids Interactions with Carbon Nanotubes. *Faraday Discuss.* **2012**, *154*, 235–247. [CrossRef]

ACS MATERIALS LETTERS

www.acsmaterialsletters.org

LETTER

Triggerable Ion Release in Polymerized Ionic Liquids Containing Thermally Labile Diels–Alder Linkages

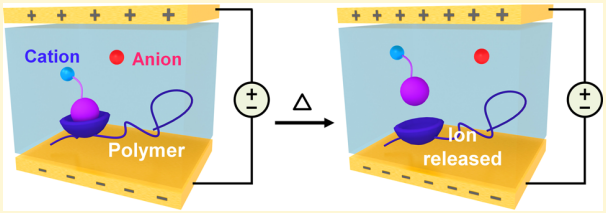
Swati Arora, Jierui Liang, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, and Jennifer E. Laaser*

Cite This: *ACS Materials Lett.* 2020, 2, 331–335

Read Online

ACCESS | Metrics & More | Article Recommendations | Supporting Information

ABSTRACT: Controlling the mobile ion content of ion-containing polymers is critical for advanced organic electronic applications. Here, we report a chemical strategy for achieving "on-demand" release of ions in polymeric materials by incorporating thermally labile Diels–Alder linkages into polymerized ionic liquids. Electrical characterization demonstrates a clear increase in mobile ion content at the retro-Diels–Alder temperature, which is retained after the material is returned to room temperature. This work demonstrates that chemical triggers can be utilized to release ions and change the mobile ion content of a polymeric material after the sample is prepared, paving the way for new classes of responsive organic electronic devices.



Ion-containing polymers, in which charge-carrying ionic species are incorporated into mechanically-robust polymeric materials, have emerged as a versatile platform for organic electronics.[1,2] A wide range of ion-containing polymers have been reported to date. Salt–polymer blends, for example, have been investigated as solid electrolytes for lithium-ion batteries and as electrolytic gates for two-dimensional semiconductors.[2−5] Ion gels, in which room-temperature ionic liquids are blended with a polymeric support, have shown promise both as flexible electrolytes for organic electronics and as gas separation membranes.[6,7] And polymerized ionic liquids and ionomers, in which one or both of the ionic species is covalently bonded to the polymer backbone, have shown promise as single-ion conductors and high performance elastomers, among other applications.[8−12] This wide range of potential applications makes ion-containing polymers an important target for further technological development.

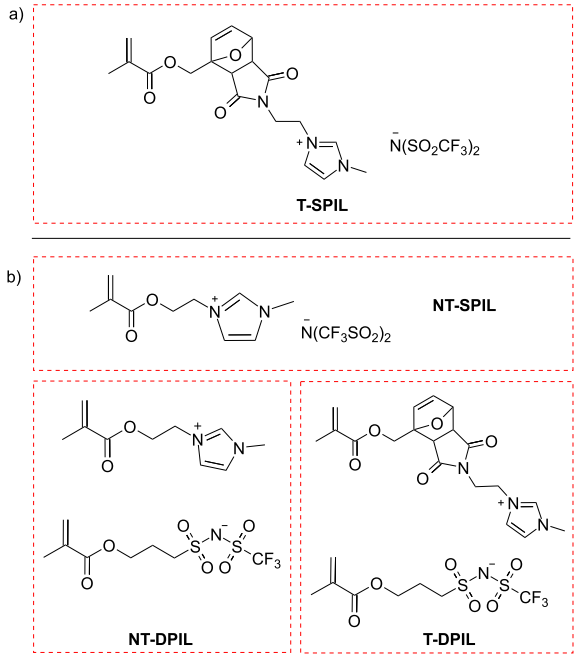
One interesting limitation of current ion-containing polymers is that their mobile ion contents are generally fixed under a given set of experimental conditions. In polymerized ionic liquids and ionomers, for example, the ionic conductivity can be controlled by changing the concentration of ions, the chemical nature of the ionic groups, their spacing along the polymer chains, and their separation from the polymer backbone.[13−17] These factors are typically set, however, when the sample is prepared, and cannot be changed while the material is in use. While the ionic conductivity of these materials can temporarily be increased by increasing the temperature,[18,19] it returns to its prior level when the material is cooled, and the ionic conductivity at a given temperature is effectively fixed. However, new classes of devices might be realizable if the mobile ion content of an ion-containing polymer could be changed in response to a simple chemical or physical trigger. For example, such a material could be used to design electronic devices that permanently turn on or off on command. Thus, achieving "triggered" ion release in ion-containing polymers presents an important challenge to enable new classes of technological applications.

Here, we address this challenge by developing a cationic polymerizable ionic liquid with a thermally-labile linkage between the polymer backbone and the cationic side chain. This monomer, shown in Scheme 1a (**T-SPIL**), is analogous to previously-reported imidazolium-based polymerizable ionic liquids,[20−22] but contains a furan-maleimide Diels–Alder adduct between the charged imidazolium and the polymerizable methacrylate.[23,24] This Diels–Alder adduct undergoes a retro-Diels–Alder reaction above 90 °C,[25−27] enabling thermally-triggered ion release. Photopolymerization of this monomer forms a glassy material with low mobile ion content; after the material is heated to 127 °C (400 K) and returned to

Received: December 19, 2019
Accepted: February 21, 2020
Published: February 21, 2020

https://dx.doi.org/10.1021/acsmaterialslett.9b00539
ACS Materials Lett. 2020, 2, 331–335

Scheme 1. Structures of (a) Triggerable Singly Polymerizable Ionic Liquid T-SPIL and (b) Other Polymerizable Ionic Liquids Used in This Work[a]



[a]Full synthetic and characterization details are given in the Supporting Information.

room temperature, the mobile ion content increases back to the level observed before polymerization. This result demonstrates that incorporation of a thermally-labile linkage allows the mobile ion content of a polymerized ionic liquid to be changed after the sample is prepared and paves the way for organic electronics in which the mobile ion content can be changed on command.

Our synthetic approach to the triggerable polymerizable ionic liquid monomer shown in Scheme 1a is detailed in the Supporting Information. We denote this polymerizable ionic liquid as a triggerable singly-polymerizable ionic liquid, abbreviated **T-SPIL**, indicating that it contains the thermally-labile furan-maleimide linkage and that only the cationic species are polymerizable. In addition, nontriggerable singly-polymerizable ionic liquids lacking the thermally labile Diels–Alder linkage (**NT-SPIL**),[21] and both triggerable and non-triggerable doubly polymerizable ionic liquids, in which the anion also bore a polymerizable group (**T-DPIL** and **NT-DPIL**),[22,28−30] were synthesized as comparisons and controls; their structures are summarized in Scheme 1b, and full synthetic details are given in the Supporting Information. Cyclic voltammetry indicated that the electrochemical windows of all four variants were, at approximately 4 V, comparable to that of [EMIM][TFSI] (see Supporting Information), making them viable for applications in organic electronics.[22,31,32]

To retain the desired capability for thermally-triggered ion release, it was important to polymerize the triggerable monomers without driving cycloreversion of the Diels–Alder adduct. Thermal polymerization with azobis(isobutyronitrile) (AIBN) resulted in deadduction of the endo-Diels–Alder adducts even when the polymerization temperature was limited to 65 °C (see Supporting Information). Samples photopolymerized using the photoinitiator 2,2-dimethoxy-2-phenylacetophenone (DMPA), on the other hand, showed the characteristic thermal signatures of the retro-Diels–Alder reactions of both the endo and exo adducts,[24] indicating that both adducts remained intact during UV photopolymerization at room temperature. As seen in Figure 1a, photopolymerized samples **T-SPIL** and **T-DPIL** exhibited characteristic endothermic peaks corresponding to the retro-Diels–Alder reactions of the endo and exo adducts near 100 and 150 °C, respectively, which were not seen in the non-triggerable materials (**NT-SPIL** and **NT-DPIL**) that lacked the Diels–Alder linkage. Additionally, all samples exhibited a very broad glass transition near 10 (**SPIL** samples) or 40 °C (**DPIL** samples). We note that the temperatures at which these thermal transitions occur depend strongly on the scan rate; as shown in Figure 1b, when the **T-SPIL** material is scanned at 2 °C/min, a more distinct T_g is observed at 37 °C, and the retro-Diels–Alder reactions of the endo and exo adducts are observed at 90 and 130 °C, respectively. Finally, while the insolubility of the polymerized material in standard NMR solvents precluded quantification of the monomer conversion, the absence of polymerization exotherms in the DSC traces, and the pronounced reduction in mobile ion content observed in capacitor measurements (see below), indicate that the vast majority of the ionic monomers were successfully polymerized in all samples.

The polymerization- and temperature-dependent changes in the mobile ion content of the materials were then assessed by drop-casting the electrolytes on lithographically-patterned

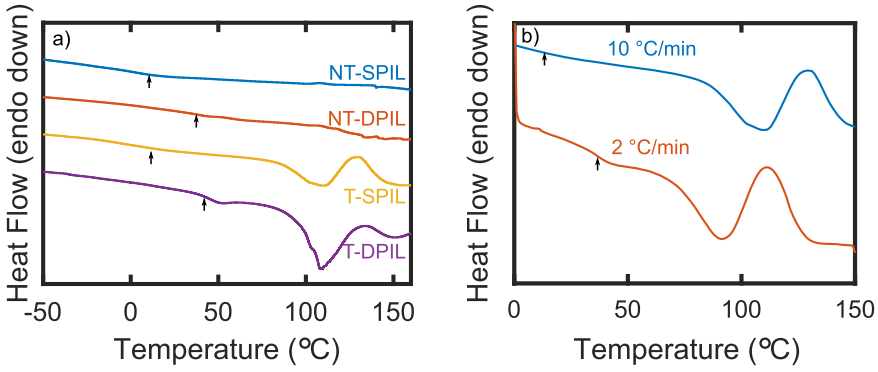


Figure 1. Differential scanning calorimetry thermograms of (a) all four polymers used in this work and (b) polymerized T-SPIL at two different scan rates. Arrows indicate the glass transition temperatures (midpoints) of each material.

https://dx.doi.org/10.1021/acsmaterialslett.9b00539
ACS Materials Lett. 2020, 2, 331−335

capacitors with 10 μm spacing and measuring their response to a change in applied voltage.[33] In these measurements, applying a step potential results in a current spike due to capacitor charging and ionic motion, followed by a slow decay as ions migrate toward their respective electrodes. This current decays to a value close to zero as the ions reach their new equilibrium distribution. The amplitude of the current spike reflects the number of ions able to respond to the applied voltage and is a useful proxy for the mobile ion content of the material. Although impedance measurements would give more quantitative information about the ionic conductivity in these materials, they are difficult to carry out and interpret in the current polymer system. Thus, because our objective is primarily to identify the conditions under which ions are immobilized or released, we use the charging current measurement as a simpler gauge of changes in the mobile ion content.

As seen in Figure 2, a significant decrease in the response amplitude was observed upon polymerization of both the triggerable and nontriggerable singly polymerizable materials, reflecting restriction of the ion mobility in the polymerized samples, although a small response remained due to the presence of mobile anions. After a full thermal cycle, in which the samples were gradually heated to 127 °C and then returned to room temperature, the response of the nontriggerable sample returned to its post-polymerization/pre-thermal cycle baseline, indicating that the thermal cycle had no effect on the mobile ion content of this material. The response of the triggerable SPIL, on the other hand, returned to its pre-polymerization level, indicating that the thermal cycle drove an increase in the mobile ion content of the sample. These measurements thus demonstrate that incorporation of thermally labile Diels–Alder linkages between the ionic units and the polymer backbone enables thermally triggered ion release in polymerized ionic liquids, as desired.

The temperature dependence of the capacitor response during the heating cycle provides strong evidence for the retro-Diels–Alder reaction as the origin of the observed increase in mobile ion content. The temperature-dependent response amplitudes for both the triggerable and nontriggerable singly polymerized samples are shown in Figure 3. As shown in this figure, both materials exhibited a significant increase in mobile ion content with increasing temperature. While the response of the nontriggerable material increased gradually over the entire temperature range, as expected for a polymerized ionic liquid above its glass transition temperature, the response of the triggerable SPIL exhibited a distinct "turn-on" behavior between 82 and 92 °C. This abrupt transition may additionally enable these materials to be used as a type of thermal switch. Notably, the temperature at which this transition occurs is very close to the temperature at which the retro-Diels–Alder reaction was observed during DSC measurements on this material (~90 °C, when scanned at 2 °C/min, comparable to the heating rate in the capacitor measurements), and is significantly higher than its glass transition temperature (~37 °C). Thus, we conclude that the increase in mobile ion content observed in the triggerable SPIL after a full thermal cycle is indeed driven by breakage of the thermally labile furan-

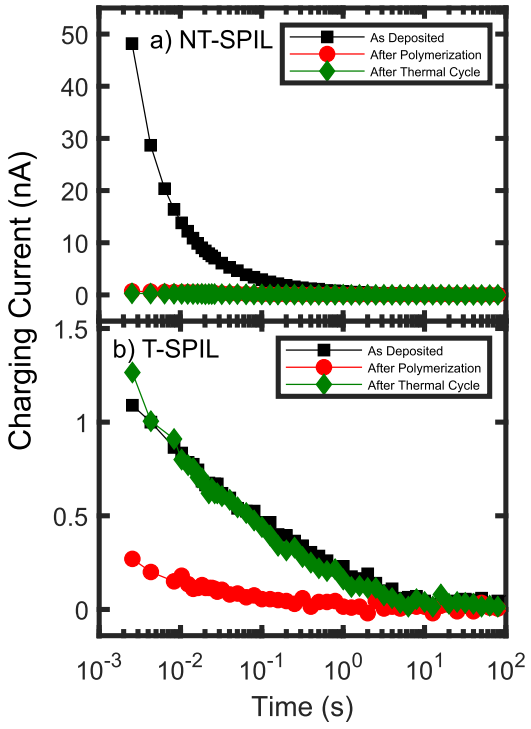


Figure 2. Capacitor response of (a) nontriggerable and (b) triggerable singly polymerized ionic liquids at 298 K, measured before polymerization, immediately after polymerization, and after a full thermal cycle in which the temperature of the sample was increased to 400 K before being returned to room temperature. Each trace depicts the response of the material to a step potential applied across a capacitor with 10 μm electrode spacing.

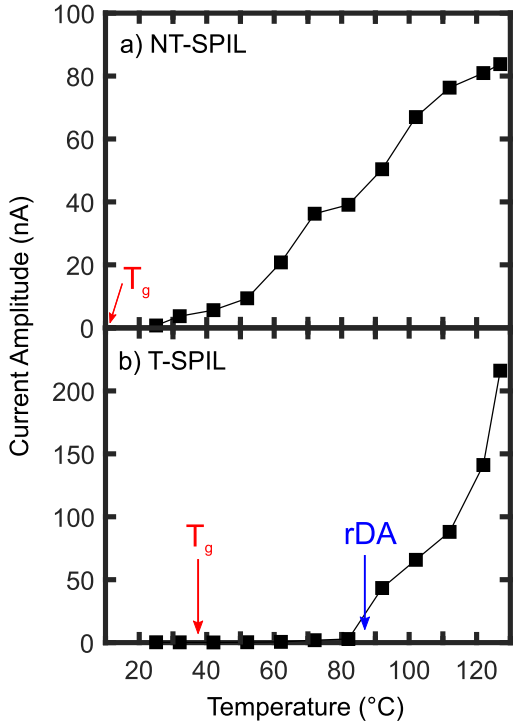


Figure 3. Temperature-dependent current amplitudes for capacitors with (a) non-triggerable and (b) triggerable singly-polymerized ionic liquids deposited and polymerized across the electrodes. Arrows labeled T_g and rDA indicate the glass transition temperature and retro-Diels–Alder temperatures of the samples, respectively.

https://dx.doi.org/10.1021/acsmaterialslett.9b00539
ACS Materials Lett. 2020, 2, 331–335

maleimide linkages. We note that although these bonds are in principle reversible,[25] which should allow the ions to be "re-captured" as the material is cooled, the kinetics of the forward Diels–Alder reaction may be too slow for this process to occur during the cooling process, or some degradation of the furan and maleimide units may occur at high temperature, preventing ion re-capture and leaving the material with significant mobile ion content even after it is returned to room temperature.

Finally, to determine whether immobilizing the anions can further amplify the contrast in the mobile ion content before and after the thermal cycle, we investigated the response of samples in which both the cations and the anions were polymerized (**T-DPIL** and **NT-DPIL**). Interestingly, these samples exhibited essentially no measurable response across the entire temperature range of the thermal cycling experiments (see Supporting Information) regardless of whether they contained the thermally labile Diels–Alder linkage in the cationic monomer. This observation may indicate either that the ion release is incomplete (i.e. that only a small fraction of the cations are successfully released by the retro-Diels–Alder reaction) or that the dynamics of the polymerized ionic liquid with both polymerized cations and polymerized anions are too slow to allow transport of the released cations. While synthetically more difficult than the triggerable cations described here, designing doubly polymerizable ionic liquids with triggerable groups on *both* the cations *and* the anions may help overcome these limitations and will be the subject of future work.

In summary, we have shown that incorporation of a thermally labile Diels–Alder linkage in the side chain of a polymerizable ionic liquid facilitates thermally triggerable ion release when the sample is heated above the cycloreversion temperature of the Diels–Alder adduct. This approach allows the mobile ion content of a polymeric material to be changed after polymerization, a capability that is not achievable with current classes of ion-containing polymers. In future work, we anticipate that incorporating other types of responsive chemical units between the ionic moiety and the polymer backbone will give rise to materials that respond to a wide range of other chemical and physical triggers, including light, heat, and mechanical force, enabling new classes of triggerable and stimulus-responsive organic electronics.

■ ASSOCIATED CONTENT

Supporting Information

The following files are available free of charge. The Supporting Information is available free of charge at https://pubs.acs.org/doi/10.1021/acsmaterialslett.9b00539.

Full synthetic and characterization details of monomers and DSC, CV, and capacitor data for all polymers and controls.(PDF)

■ AUTHOR INFORMATION

Corresponding Author

Jennifer E. Laaser − *Department of Chemistry, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15260, United States;* orcid.org/0000-0002-0551-9659; Email: j.laaser@pitt.edu

Authors

Swati Arora − *Department of Chemistry, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15260, United States*

Jierui Liang − *Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15213, United States;* orcid.org/0000-0003-1207-8959

Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey − *Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering and Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15213, United States;* orcid.org/0000-0003-2720-0400

Complete contact information is available at: https://pubs.acs.org/10.1021/acsmaterialslett.9b00539

Notes

The authors declare no competing financial interest.

■ ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This material is based on work supported by the Air Force Office of Scientific Research under AFOSR award number FA9550-19-1-0196 (S.A. and J.E.L.) and by the National Science Foundation under award number NSF-DMR-EPM 1607935 (J.L. and S.K.F.-S.). This work was performed, in part, at the Nanoscale Fabrication and Characterization Facility, a laboratory of the Gertrude E. and John M. Petersen Institute of NanoScience and Engineering, housed at the University of Pittsburgh.

■ REFERENCES

(1) Weiss, R. A.; MacKnight, W. J.; Lundberg, R. D.; Mauritz, K. A.; Thies, C.; Brant, D. A. *ACS Symposium Series*; American Chemical Society, 1986; pp 2–19.

(2) Bisri, S. Z.; Shimizu, S.; Nakano, M.; Iwasa, Y. Endeavor of Iontronics: From Fundamentals to Applications of Ion-Controlled Electronics. *Adv. Mater.* **2017**, *29*, 1607054.

(3) Xue, Z.; He, D.; Xie, X. Poly(ethylene oxide)-based electrolytes for lithium-ion batteries. *J. Mater. Chem. A* **2015**, *3*, 19218–19253.

(4) Xu, H.; Fathipour, S.; Kinder, E. W.; Seabaugh, A. C.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Reconfigurable Ion Gating of 2H-MoTe2 Field-Effect Transistors Using Poly(ethylene oxide)-CsClO4 Solid Polymer Electrolyte. *ACS Nano* **2015**, *9*, 4900–4910.

(5) Jo, G.; Jeon, H.; Park, M. J. Synthesis of Polymer Electrolytes Based on Poly(ethylene oxide) and an Anion-Stabilizing Hard Polymer for Enhancing Conductivity and Cation Transport. *ACS Macro Lett.* **2015**, *4*, 225–230.

(6) Moon, H. C.; Lodge, T. P.; Frisbie, C. D. Solution-Processable Electrochemiluminescent Ion Gels for Flexible, Low-Voltage, Emissive Displays on Plastic. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2014**, *136*, 3705–3712.

(7) Cowan, M. G.; Gin, D. L.; Noble, R. D. Poly(ionic liquid)/Ionic Liquid Ion-Gels with High "Free" Ionic Liquid Content: Platform Membrane Materials for CO_2/Light Gas Separations. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **2016**, *49*, 724–732.

(8) Lundberg, R. D. *Structure and Properties of Ionomers*; Springer Netherlands, 1987; pp 429–438.

(9) Yuan, J.; Mecerreyes, D.; Antonietti, M. Poly(ionic liquid)s: An update. *Prog. Polym. Sci.* **2013**, *38*, 1009–1036.

(10) Osada, I.; de Vries, H.; Scrosati, B.; Passerini, S. Ionic-Liquid-Based Polymer Electrolytes for Battery Applications. *Angew. Chem., Int. Ed.* **2016**, *55*, 500–513.

(11) Nykaza, J. R.; Savage, A. M.; Pan, Q.; Wang, S.; Beyer, F. L.; Tang, M. H.; Li, C. Y.; Elabd, Y. A. Polymerized ionic liquid diblock copolymer as solid-state electrolyte and separator in lithium-ion battery. *Polymer* **2016**, *101*, 311–318.

(12) Xu, K.; Liang, J.; Woeppel, A.; Bostian, M. E.; Ding, H.; Chao, Z.; McKone, J. R.; Beckman, E. J.; Fullerton-Shirey, S. K. Electric Double-Layer Gating of Two-Dimensional Field-Effect Transistors Using a Single-Ion Conductor. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2019**, *11*, 35879–35887.

(13) Yoshizawa, M.; Ohno, H. Synthesis of molten salt-type polymer brush and effect of brush structure on the ionic conductivity. *Electrochim. Acta* **2001**, *46*, 1723−1728.
(14) Ohno, H.; Yoshizawa, M.; Ogihara, W. Development of new class of ion conductive polymers based on ionic liquids. *Electrochim. Acta* **2004**, *50*, 255−261.
(15) Iacob, C.; Matsumoto, A.; Brennan, M.; Liu, H.; Paddison, S. J.; Urakawa, O.; Inoue, T.; Sangoro, J.; Runt, J. Polymerized Ionic Liquids: Correlation of Ionic Conductivity with Nanoscale Morphology and Counterion Volume. *ACS Macro Lett.* **2017**, *6*, 941−946.
(16) Evans, C. M.; Bridges, C. R.; Sanoja, G. E.; Bartels, J.; Segalman, R. A. Role of Tethered Ion Placement on Polymerized Ionic Liquid Structure and Conductivity: Pendant versus Backbone Charge Placement. *ACS Macro Lett.* **2016**, *5*, 925−930.
(17) Paren, B. A.; Raghunathan, R.; Knudson, I. J.; Freyer, J. L.; Campos, L. M.; Winey, K. I. Impact of building block structure on ion transport in cyclopropenium-based polymerized ionic liquids. *Polym. Chem.* **2019**, *10*, 2832−2839.
(18) Sangoro, J. R.; Iacob, C.; Agapov, A. L.; Wang, Y.; Berdzinski, S.; Rexhausen, H.; Strehmel, V.; Friedrich, C.; Sokolov, A. P.; Kremer, F. Decoupling of ionic conductivity from structural dynamics in polymerized ionic liquids. *Soft Matter* **2014**, *10*, 3536−3540.
(19) Wang, Y.; Fan, F.; Agapov, A. L.; Saito, T.; Yang, J.; Yu, X.; Hong, K.; Mays, J.; Sokolov, A. P. Examination of the fundamental relation between ionic transport and segmental relaxation in polymer electrolytes. *Polymer* **2014**, *55*, 4067−4076.
(20) Ye, Y.; Elabd, Y. A. Anion exchanged polymerized ionic liquids: High free volume single ion conductors. *Polymer* **2011**, *52*, 1309−1317.
(21) Pohako-Esko, K.; Taaber, T.; Saal, K.; Lohmus, R.; Kink, I.; Mäeorg, U. New Method for Synthesis of Methacrylate-Type Polymerizable Ionic Liquids. *Synth. Commun.* **2013**, *43*, 2846−2852.
(22) Kokubo, H.; Sano, R.; Murai, K.; Ishii, S.; Watanabe, M. Ionic polymer actuators using poly(ionic liquid) electrolytes. *Eur. Polym. J.* **2018**, *106*, 266−272.
(23) Gandini, A. The furan/maleimide Diels−Alder reaction: A versatile click-unclick tool in macromolecular synthesis. *Prog. Polym. Sci.* **2013**, *38*, 1−29.
(24) Froidevaux, V.; Borne, M.; Laborbe, E.; Auvergne, R.; Gandini, A.; Boutevin, B. Study of the Diels−Alder and retro-Diels−Alder reaction between furan derivatives and maleimide for the creation of new materials. *RSC Adv.* **2015**, *5*, 37742−37754.
(25) Sauer, J.; Sustmann, R. Mechanistic Aspects of Diels−Alder Reactions: A Critical Survey. *Angew. Chem., Int. Ed. Engl.* **1980**, *19*, 779−807.
(26) Nicolaou, K. C.; Snyder, S. A.; Montagnon, T.; Vassilikogiannakis, G. The Diels−Alder Reaction in Total Synthesis. *Angew. Chem., Int. Ed.* **2002**, *41*, 1668−1698.
(27) Jegat, C.; Mignard, N. Effect of the polymer matrix on the thermal behaviour of a furan-maleimide type adduct in the molten state. *Polym. Bull.* **2008**, *60*, 799−808.
(28) Yoshizawa, M.; Ogihara, W.; Ohno, H. Novel polymer electrolytes prepared by copolymerization of ionic liquid monomers. *Polym. Adv. Technol.* **2002**, *13*, 589−594.
(29) Shaplov, A. S.; Vlasov, P. S.; Armand, M.; Lozinskaya, E. I.; Ponkratov, D. O.; Malyshkina, I. A.; Vidal, F.; Okatova, O. V.; Pavlov, G. M.; Wandrey, C.; Godovikov, I. A.; Vygodskii, Y. S. Design and synthesis of new anionic "polymeric ionic liquids" with high charge delocalization. *Polym. Chem.* **2011**, *2*, 2609.
(30) Fouillet, C. C. J.; Greaves, T. L.; Quinn, J. F.; Davis, T. P.; Adamcik, J.; Sani, M.-A.; Separovic, F.; Drummond, C. J.; Mezzenga, R. Copolyampholytes Produced from RAFT Polymerization of Protic Ionic Liquids. *Macromolecules* **2017**, *50*, 8965−8978.
(31) DeVos, N.; Maton, C.; Stevens, C. V. Electrochemical Stability of Ionic Liquids: General Influences and Degradation Mechanisms. *ChemElectroChem* **2014**, *1*, 1258−1270.
(32) Xue, Z.; Qin, L.; Jiang, J.; Mu, T.; Gao, G. Thermal, electrochemical and radiolytic stabilities of ionic liquids. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2018**, *20*, 8382−8402.
(33) Horowitz, P.; Hill, W. *The Art of Electronics*; Cambridge University Press, 2015.

https://dx.doi.org/10.1021/acsmaterialslett.9b00539
ACS Materials Lett. 2020, 2, 331−335

Applied Physics Letters ARTICLE scitation.org/journal/apl

Electric-field-induced optical hysteresis in single-layer WSe_2

Cite as: Appl. Phys. Lett. **115**, 161103 (2019); doi: 10.1063/1.5123514
Submitted: 7 August 2019 · Accepted: 29 September 2019 ·
Published Online: 14 October 2019

Zheng Sun,[1,a),b)] Jonathan Beaumariage,[1,a)] Ke Xu,[2] Jierui Liang,[2] Shaocong Hou,[3] Stephen R. Forrest,[3] Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey,[2] and David W. Snoke[1,b)]

AFFILIATIONS

[1]Department of Physics and Astronomy, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15260, USA
[2]Department of Chemical and Petroleum Engineering, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15260, USA
[3]Department of Electric Engineering and Computer Science, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan 48109, USA

[a)]**Contributions:** Z. Sun and J. Beaumariage contributed equally to this work.
[b)]**Authors to whom correspondence should be addressed:** zhengsun@pitt.edu and snoke@pitt.edu

ABSTRACT

We demonstrate that the exciton energy of a monolayer of tungsten diselenide on an SiO_2/Si substrate can be tuned by an applied in-plane electric field for two samples with different dielectric capping materials. The exciton energy can be either red- or blue-shifted by up to 20 meV based on the polarity of the applied electric field. We argue that a piezoelectric effect creates a large internal electric field, which is either partially aligned or partially antialigned with the external electric field. Additionally, optical hysteresis is observed on cycling of the external electric field due to trapped charges.

The many possible configurations of van der Waals heterostructures make transition-metal dichalcogenides (TMDs) promising for next-generation electronic and optoelectronic devices.[1–4] A monolayer of TMD with the form MX_2 (e.g., M = Mo or W; X = S or Se) is a direct bandgap semiconductor.[5,6] TMD monolayers also have extraordinarily strong optical oscillator strengths and large exciton binding energies (0.3–0.5 eV).[7,8]

Strong light-matter coupling leads to polariton states, as reported in optical microcavities at both room and cryogenic temperatures.[9–13] To the best of our knowledge, however, optical nonlinearities and spontaneous coherence have not yet been observed in these systems. These phenomena require resonance between the cavity photon energy and the TMD exciton energies, either via tuning of the microcavity thickness or via tuning of the exciton energy by an electromagnetic field or other external means. Control of the microcavity thickness can be obtained by growing TMD layers over a wide area using chemical vapor deposition (CVD) or molecular beam epitaxy (MBE), and then a gradient, or wedge, of the microcavity spacer thickness can be used to tune the cavity photon energy, as done in III–V polariton structures at a low temperature.[14] Although many research groups are investigating wide-area growth of TMD layers, to date, the optical quality of these samples is still poor in comparison to small-area samples created via exfoliation. Therefore, various methods to tune the exciton energy of exfoliated samples may provide an alternative route. Prior work has shown that the bandgap of TMDs can be tuned by strain, either by bending a soft substrate[15–17] or applying an external force through a stressor.[18] Unfortunately, neither of these techniques can be easily applied in practical devices. Vertical electric field tuning has been used with spatially indirect excitons in bilayer structures,[19,20] but indirect excitons have a much lower oscillator strength, making them less useful as candidates for strong light-matter coupling. We therefore focus on shifting the energy of the excitons in monolayers.

Here, we measure the Stark shift predicted in 2D TMD materials due to an applied in-plane electric field.[21] This method has been used previously with TMD layers, including using an electric field to modify the exciton-polariton coupling strength in a microcavity.[22] However, a systematic investigation of tuning the exciton energy in monolayer TMDs has not yet been reported. In this paper, we report a systematic experimental study of the exciton energy in monolayer tungsten diselenide (WSe_2) under continuous tuning by an in-plane electric field. To avoid arcing between contacts (which occurs around 10 kV/cm), thin layers of the dielectric materials hBN and SiO_2 were used as a protective capping layer of the TMD flakes. This approach can be extended to other TMDs with optical bandgaps.

Isolated monolayer flakes of WSe_2 (bulk crystals purchased from 2D semiconductors) with a typical size of $5 \times 15\ \mu m^2$ were mechanically exfoliated and transferred to the surfaces of two separate p-doped silicon substrates with 90 nm of SiO_2 (purchased from the Graphene Supermarket). The transfer was performed in air. The thicknesses of the flakes were characterized by micro-Raman spectroscopy, in which we observe the main typical lattice vibration mode A_g^1 ($252\ cm^{-1}$) (supplementary material, Sec. 1), consistent with the reported values for a monolayer.[24] Two contacts were written on top of each flake via e-beam lithography, to give an electric field parallel to the surface; this was followed by e-beam deposition of Ti/Au 3/100 nm. The metals were deposited at a pressure of 10^{-6} Torr. Device 1 was capped with a 15-nm film of exfoliated hBN (bulk crystal purchased from 2D semiconductors), and device 2 was capped with 90 nm of SiO_2 grown via plasma-enhanced vapor deposition (PECVD). The contacts were then wirebonded. In device 1, the wirebonds were in direct contact with the gold pad, while in device 2, the wirebonds were separated from the gold pads by 90 nm of SiO_2. Figure 1(a) illustrates the design of each device.

The photoluminescence (PL) spectra of monolayer WSe_2 were measured by nonresonantly pumping the devices at room temperature with a 632-nm HeNe laser with a spot size of $5\ \mu m$ at normal incidence through a microscope objective while the substrate was grounded. The PL spectra were collected by the same microscope objective and directed towards a spectrometer equipped with a charge coupled device (CCD) camera. The reflected He-Ne laser light was removed using several long-pass filters. Even though some of the pump laser overfills the sample, the monolayer region is responsible for the vast majority of the signal due to the efficient optical transition at the K point in the Brillouin zone. The PL spectra of the capped samples are shown in Fig. 1(b). The measurement in Fig. 1(b) (blue curve) was performed on uncapped samples. Before capping, both samples exhibit a main peak due to exciton A (ex_A) centered at 1.668 eV with an FWHM of 65 meV. After capping device 1 with hBN, the ex_A peak significantly narrows and red shifts, resulting in an FWHM of 37 meV centered at 1.630 eV, while the measured PL intensity does not significantly change. After capping device 2 with SiO_2, the linewidth broadens to 75 meV and further red shifts to 1.597 eV, with the intensity of the PL dropping by a factor of 4500 which was fit by the Lorentz function. The red shift of TMD exciton energies due to the presence of capping and substrate materials has been previously observed and was attributed to the change of the dielectric environment, resulting in a change of both the exciton binding energy and a shift of the bandgap.[8,25]

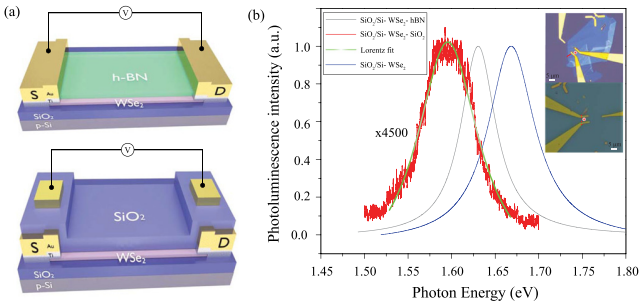


FIG. 1. (a) Schematics of two samples capped with (top, device 1) a 15 nm film of exfoliated hBN and (bottom, device 2) 90 nm of SiO_2 grown by PECVD. Ti/Au source/drain contacts were on the WSe_2 monolayer flake prior to the addition of the capping layer. (b) Typical photoluminescence emission spectra of the WSe_2 excitons in the uncapped sample (blue curve), the sample capped with hBN (gray curve), and the sample capped with SiO_2 (red curve) with the Lorentz fit (green curve). The insets are the optical microscope images of the devices with hBN and SiO_2 capping, respectively. Capping the samples red shifts the excitons. Note that the sample capped with SiO_2 shifts the furthest, in agreement with another study.[23]

Electrical characterization without optical pumping was carried out using a Keysight B1500A semiconductor parameter analyzer in a Lakeshore cryogenic vacuum probe station (CRX-VF) at a pressure of 2×10^{-6} Torr. Figure 2 shows the electrical response of the source-drain current as a function of the source-drain voltage for device 1. The sharp rise in current at around 10 V for both positive and negative voltages indicates that the current is crossing a tunneling barrier. The hysteresis observed here has been reported previously and was attributed to the behavior to the trapping states induced by absorbed water molecules on the TMD surface.[26] The authors of that work also noted that the photosensitivity of the TMDs significantly increased the hysteresis when it was exposed to white illumination, which also indicates the presence of trapped charge excited by high-energy photons.

Device 1 was wire-bonded to a chip carrier, which in turn, was connected to a Keithley 2326B. Keeping the substrate grounded, the source-drain voltage was ramped from 0 to 40 V, then down to −40 V, and back to 0 V, all at 1 V increments. After cycling several times, the PL was collected as described above, and the center of the dominant peak position was recorded and plotted vs the bias voltage, as shown in Fig. 2(b).

As seen in Fig. 2, hysteresis is observed in both the electrical current and the exciton energy in the optical signal. The optical signal shows two additional features. The first is that the energy of the exciton at 0 V is permanently blue-shifted relative to its value (from 1.63 to 1.644 eV) before the voltage was applied; thus, the red shift originally induced by the capping layer has been decreased. The second is that we found the Stark shift of the exciton is not always of lower energy, which is unexpected.

The overall red shift of the exciton energy relative to the uncapped sample is likely due to the internal electric field that arises when the capping layer is added, which we attribute to the result of piezoelectric effects from the strain between the TMD and the cap. This internal electric field is larger than the external electric field, which either partially cancels or augments it. The permanent, slight blue shift after voltage cycling is presumably the result of the applied electric field relaxing the strains, and hence the internal electric field.

The Stark shift is predicted to be quadratic with the total electric field and is always of lower energy.[21] We can write this as the sum of the internal and external electric fields,

$$\Delta E = \frac{1}{2}\alpha F^2 = \frac{1}{2}\alpha(F_{int} + F_{ext})^2, \quad (1)$$

where the energy shift ΔE is given in terms of the polarizability of the excitons α and the electric field strength F. By taking the externally applied electric field as the bias voltage divided by the S/D contact separation distance ($5\ \mu m$), Eq. (1) predicts a quadratic dependence for the data in Fig. 2(b). Because the measured shift is linear with the applied electric field, we conclude that the internal field is much larger than the externally applied field. We approximate the above equation

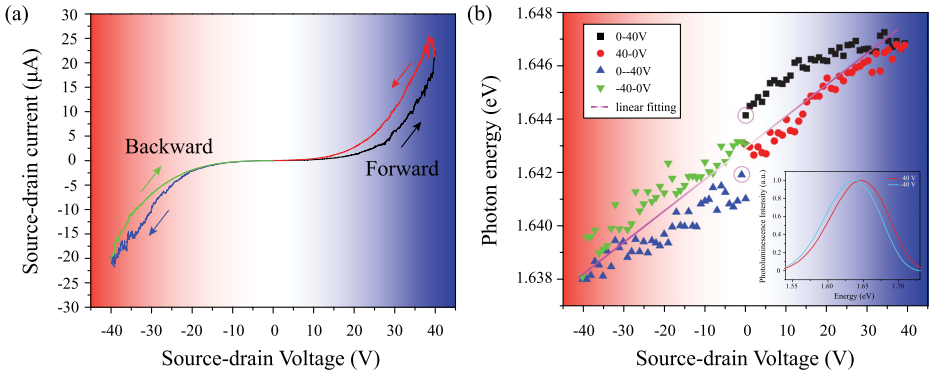


FIG. 2. (a) Source-drain current as a function of the source-drain voltage in device 1; the substrate is set to the ground. Optical pumping was not used while these data were collected; the ramping speed is 20 mV/s. (b) The maximum photon energy of the PL of ex_A as a function of an externally applied source-drain voltage in device 1, after cycling through the voltage loop several times. The exciton energy at 0 applied voltage switches between 1.644 and 1.641 eV based on the location in the loop. Both of these values are between the exciton energies before and after adding the capping layer. The red shift due to capping with hBN was permanently reduced, as found by remeasuring the sample one week later. The inset shows two typical PL spectra under the applied voltages.

to the first order in F_{ext}, and then take the derivative with respect to the external field to compare to the slope of the data in Fig. 2(b),

$$\frac{dE}{dV_{ext}} = \alpha \frac{F_{int}}{d}, \tag{2}$$

where d is the S/D separation distance of 5 μm and $V_{ext} = F_{ext}d$. Fitting our data to a straight line, we find that $\alpha = 5 \times 10^{-5}$ meV cm^2/kV^2, which is reasonably close to the predicted values for other TMD materials.[21] Additionally, we find that the internal electric field is 1220 kV/cm, corresponding to about 0.06% strain for a piezoelectric-constant value of 5 pm/V,[27,28] which is much larger than our externally applied electric field of 80 kV/cm, justifying our approximation above.

When the same measurement was done on device 2, some key differences were observed. In device 2, cycling through the voltage loop did not permanently reduce the initial red shift introduced when the capping layer was added. It has been shown that WSe_2 in contact with SiO_2 experiences a larger surface strain.[23] Thus, we expect that the surface bonds are stronger and so a larger applied electric field would be necessary to relax them. Additionally, we note that the shifting of the PL in the SiO_2-capped sample saturates at an applied voltage of 10 V. The SiO_2 layer between the gold wire bond on the top and the gold contact on the bottom is about 90 nm thick. Given that the applied voltage is 10 V, we see that an electric field of 1.1 MV/cm is plausible in this region, which is near the breakdown limit of SiO_2. It is therefore likely that a small leakage current is present, preventing a larger energy shift and resulting in the observed saturation.

When we attempted to obtain an I–V curve for device 2; we found that the DC was always well below the noise threshold of our equipment. It should be noted that device 2 has two capacitors formed by the layer of SiO_2 between the top metal contacts and the buried metal pads as shown in the lower illustration of Fig. 1(a). By measuring this capacitance (see the supplementary material), we calculated the applied electric field as a function of the source-drain voltage [Fig. 3(b)]. The graph shows a linear relationship with respect to the external voltage, but with the absolute maximum value of 100 kV/cm for positive polarity and 30 kV/cm for negative polarity. From Fig. 3(a), we see the exciton energy changes by 9 meV for negative polarity and by 21 meV for positive polarity. We attribute the asymmetric energy shifts in Fig. 3(a) to the asymmetric behavior of the in-plane electric field in the WSe_2. These polarity-dependent differences are due to the different contact resistances at the two metal/WSe_2 interfaces. It has been reported that the Schottky barrier heights between the metal and WSe_2 can be different on the same device

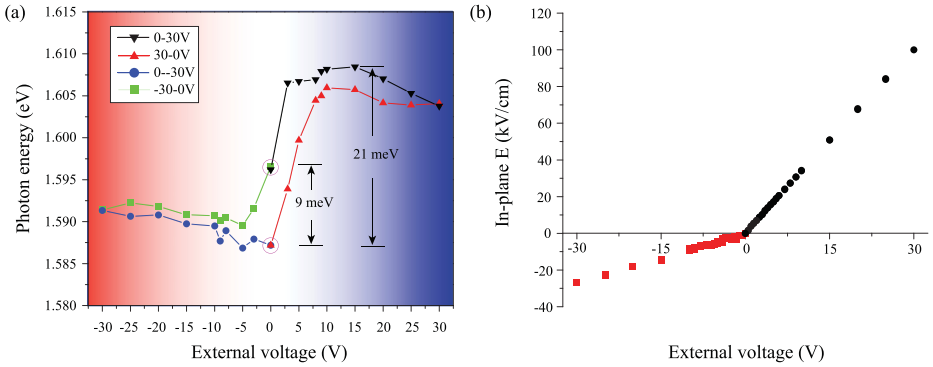


FIG. 3. (a) Photoluminescence of ex_A in device 2, as a function of an externally applied source-drain voltage, after cycling through the voltage loop several times. Unlike device 1, the initial red shift does not change after voltage cycling. The exciton energy at 0 applied voltage switches between 1.586 and 1.597 eV based on the location in the loop. Note that the graph is asymmetric in polarity. (b) The applied electric field in the plane of the WSe_2 flake as a function of the source-drain voltage.

despite using the same contact metal; this is due to the effect of Fermi-level pinning[29,30] or interfacial residue.[31]

Tuning the exciton energy inside TMD monolayers is essential for creating microcavities to study strong light-matter coupling. The in-plane method of applying the electric field demonstrated here lends itself to integration with microcavity devices, because there is no need to dope the mirrors. Here, we have shown that the exciton energy of monolayer WSe_2 can be tuned using an externally applied electric field. About 10 and 20 meV of the total tunable range are demonstrated in hBN- and SiO_2-capped samples, respectively, with the SiO_2 capped sample showing a larger tunability but a reduced PL intensity. The ability to both red and blue shift the exciton energy suggests the presence of an internal electric field, consistent with a piezoelectric effect due to the strain from the capping layer. The hysteresis observed in the voltage-dependent PL is presumably due to trapped charges. Our methods may be extended to tuning the exciton energy of a TMD monolayer inside a microcavity, eventually leading to novel devices for studying strong coupling in TMD systems.

See the supplementary material for the complete study of the capacitor charging measurements and temperature-dependent photoluminescence of a monolayer WSe_2 capped with hBN.

This work was supported by the U.S. Army Research Office under MURI Award No. W911NF-17-1-0312. K.X., J.L., and S.K.F.-S. acknowledge funding from the National Science Foundation, Grant No. 1607935. S.R.F. also acknowledges support from the National Science Foundation, Grant No. 1709163.

REFERENCES

[1]O. Lopez-Sanchez, D. Lembke, M. Kayci, A. Radenovic, and A. Kis, Nat. Nanotechnol. **8**(7), 497–501 (2013).
[2]J. S. Ross, P. Klement, A. M. Jones, N. J. Ghimire, J. Yan, D. G. Mandrus, T. Taniguchi, K. Watanabe, K. Kitamura, W. Yao, D. H. Cobden, and X. Xu, Nat. Nanotechnol. **9**(4), 268–272 (2014).
[3]F. Withers, O. Del Pozo-Zamudio, A. Mishchenko, A. P. Rooney, A. Gholinia, K. Watanabe, T. Taniguchi, S. J. Haigh, A. K. Geim, A. I. Tartakovskii, and K. S. Novoselov, Nat. Mater. **14**(3), 301–306 (2015).
[4]T. Georgiou, R. Jalil, B. D. Belle, L. Britnell, R. V. Gorbachev, S. V. Morozov, Y. J. Kim, A. Gholinia, S. J. Haigh, O. Makarovsky, L. Eaves, L. A. Ponomarenko, A. K. Geim, K. S. Novoselov, and A. Mishchenko, Nat. Nanotechnol. **8**(2), 100–103 (2013).
[5]A. Splendiani, L. Sun, Y. Zhang, T. Li, J. Kim, C. Y. Chim, G. Galli, and F. Wang, Nano Lett. **10**(4), 1271–1275 (2010).
[6]K. F. Mak, C. Lee, J. Hone, J. Shan, and T. F. Heinz, "Atomically thin MoS_2: A new direct-gap semiconductor," Phys. Rev. Lett. **105**(13), 2–5 (2010).
[7]D. Y. Qiu, F. H. Da Jornada, and S. G. Louie, Phys. Rev. Lett. **111**(21), 1–5 (2013).
[8]A. Chernikov, T. C. Berkelbach, H. M. Hill, A. Rigosi, Y. Li, O. B. Aslan, D. R. Reichman, M. S. Hybertsen, and T. F. Heinz, Phys. Rev. Lett. **113**(7), 1–5 (2014).
[9]X. Liu, T. Galfsky, Z. Sun, F. Xia, E. C. Lin, Y. H. Lee, S. Kéna-Cohen, and V. M. Menon, Nat. Photonics **9**(1), 30–34 (2014).
[10]Z. Sun, J. Gu, A. Ghazaryan, Z. Shotan, C. R. Considine, M. Dollar, B. Chakraborty, X. Liu, P. Ghaemi, S. Kéna-Cohen, and V. M. Menon, Nat. Photonics **11**(8), 491–496 (2017).
[11]S. Dufferwiel, S. Schwarz, F. Withers, A. A. P. Trichet, F. Li, M. Sich, O. Del Pozo-Zamudio, C. Clark, A. Nalitov, D. D. Solnyshkov, G. Malpuech, K. S. Novoselov, J. M. Smith, M. S. Skolnick, D. N. Krizhanovskii, and A. I. Tartakovskii, Nat. Commun. **6**, 1–7 (2015).
[12]M. E. Kleemann, R. Chikkaraddy, E. M. Alexeev, D. Kos, C. Carnegie, W. Deacon, A. C. De Pury, C. Große, B. De Nijs, J. Mertens, A. I. Tartakovskii, and J. J. Baumberg, Nat. Commun. **8**(1), 1–7 (2017).
[13]S. Dufferwiel, T. P. Lyons, D. D. Solnyshkov, A. A. P. Trichet, A. Catanzaro, F. Withers, G. Malpuech, J. M. Smith, K. S. Novoselov, M. S. Skolnick, D. N. Krizhanovskii, and A. I. Tartakovskii, Nat. Commun. **9**(1), 4797 (2018).
[14]D. M. Myers, S. Mukherjee, J. Beaumariage, D. W. Snoke, M. Steger, L. N. Pfeiffer, and K. West, Phys. Rev. B **98**, 235302 (2018).
[15]H. J. Conley, B. Wang, J. I. Ziegler, R. F. Haglund, S. T. Pantelides, and K. I. Bolotin, Nano Lett. **13**(8), 3626–3630 (2013).
[16]K. He, C. Poole, K. F. Mak, and J. Shan, Nano Lett. **13**(6), 2931–2936 (2013).
[17]C. R. Zhu, G. Wang, B. L. Liu, X. Marie, X. F. Qiao, X. Zhang, X. X. Wu, H. Fan, P. H. Tan, T. Amand, and B. Urbaszek, Phys. Rev. B **88**(12), 1–5 (2013).
[18]Z. Sun, J. Beaumariage, H. C. P. Movva, S. Chowdhury, A. Roy, S. K. Banerjee, and D. W. Snoke, Solid State Commun. **288**, 18–21 (2019).
[19]W. Zefang, C. Yi-Hsin, H. Kevin, M. K. Fai, and S. Jie, Nano Lett. **1**(18), 137–143 (2018).
[20]C. Alberto, U. Dmitrii, A. Ahmet, W. Kenji, T. Takashi, and K. Andras, Nat. Photonics **13**, 131–136 (2019).
[21]L. S. R. Cavalcante, D. R. da Costa, G. A. Farias, D. R. Reichman, and A. Chaves, Phys. Rev. B **98**, 245309 (2018).
[22]B. Chakraborty, J. Gu, Z. Sun, M. Khatoniar, R. Bushati, A. L. Boehmke, R. Koots, and V. M. Menon, Nano Lett. **18**(10), 6455–6460 (2018).
[23]W. H. Chae, J. D. Cain, E. D. Hanson, A. A. Murthy, and V. P. Dravid, Appl. Phys. Lett. **111**(14), 143106 (2017).
[24]E. Del Corro, H. Terrones, A. Elias, C. Fantini, S. Feng, M. A. Nguyen, T. E. Mallouk, M. Terrones, and M. A. Pimenta, ACS Nano **8**(9), 9629–9635 (2014).
[25]A. Raja, A. Chaves, J. Yu, G. Arefe, H. M. Hill, A. F. Rigosi, T. C. Berkelbach, P. Nagler, C. Schüller, T. Korn, C. Nuckolls, J. Hone, L. E. Brus, T. F. Heinz, D. R. Reichman, and A. Chernikov, Nat. Commun. **8**, 1–7 (2017).
[26]D. J. Late, B. Liu, H. S. S. Ramakrishna Matte, V. P. Dravid, and C. N. R. Rao, ACS Nano **6**(6), 5635–5641 (2012).
[27]E. N. Esfahani, T. Li, B. Huang, X. Xu, and J. Li, Nano Energy **52**, 117–122 (2013).
[28]M. M. Alyörük, Y. Aierken, D. Çakır, F. M. Peeters, and C. Sevik, J. Phys. Chem. C **119**, 23231–23237 (2018).
[29]A. Islam and P. X.-L. Feng, J. Appl. Phys. **122**(8), 085704 (2017).
[30]S. Das and J. Appenzeller, Appl. Phys. Lett. **103**(10), 103501 (2013).
[31]J. Liang, K. Xu, B. Toncini, B. Bersch, B. Jariwala, Y.-C. Lin, J. Robinson, and S. K. Fullerton-Shirey, Adv. Mater. Interfaces **6**(3), 1801321 (2019).

Bibliography

[1] Satria Zulkarnaen Bisri, Sunao Shimizu, Masaki Nakano, and Yoshihiro Iwasa. Endeavor of iontronics: from fundamentals to applications of ion-controlled electronics. *Advanced Materials*, 29(25):1607054, 2017.

[2] Se Hyun Kim, Kihyon Hong, Wei Xie, Keun Hyung Lee, Sipei Zhang, Timothy P. Lodge, and C. Daniel Frisbie. Electrolyte-gated transistors for organic and printed electronics. *Advanced Materials*, 25(13):1822–1846, 2013.

[3] Deepak P. Dubal, Nilesh R. Chodankar, Do-Heyoung Kim, and Pedro Gomez-Romero. Towards flexible solid-state supercapacitors for smart and wearable electronics. *Chemical Society Reviews*, 47(6):2065–2129, 2018.

[4] Ke Xu and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Electric-double-layer-gated transistors based on two-dimensional crystals: recent approaches and advances. *Journal of Physics: Materials*, 3(3):032001, 5 2020.

[5] Feng Xiong, Haotian Wang, Xiaoge Liu, Jie Sun, Mark Brongersma, Eric Pop, and Yi Cui. Li intercalation in MoS2: in situ observation of its dynamics and tuning optical and electrical properties. *Nano letters*, 15(10):6777–6784, 2015.

[6] Jihang Lee and Wei D. Lu. On-demand reconfiguration of nanomaterials: when electronics meets ionics. *Advanced Materials*, 30(1):1–33, 2018.

[7] Zhongmou Chao, Brian P. Radka, Ke Xu, Garrison M. Crouch, Donghoon Han, David B. Go, Paul W. Bohn, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Direct-write formation and dissolution of silver nanofilaments in ionic liquid-polymer electrolyte composites. *Small*, 14(39):1802023, 2018.

[8] Zhongmou Chao, Kutay B. Sezginel, Ke Xu, Garrison M. Crouch, Abigale E. Gray, Christopher E. Wilmer, Paul W. Bohn, David B. Go, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Silver nanofilament formation dynamics in a polymer-ionic liquid thin film by direct write. *Advanced Functional Materials*, 30(6):1907950, 2020.

[9] Gang Yu, Yong Cao, Mats Andersson, Jun Gao, and Alan J Heeger. Polymer light-emitting electrochemical cells with frozen p-i-n junction at room temperature. *Advanced Materials*, 10(5), 1998.

[10] Frank Schwierz, Jörg Pezoldt, and Ralf Granzner. Two-dimensional materials and their prospects in transistor electronics. *Nanoscale*, 7(18):8261–8283, 2015.

[11] Branimir Radisavljevic, Aleksandra Radenovic, Jacopo Brivio, Valentina Giacometti, and Andras Kis. Single-layer MoS2 transistors. *Nature nanotechnology*, 6(3):147–150, 2011.

[12] Deji Akinwande, Nicholas Petrone, and James Hone. Two-dimensional flexible nanoelectronics, 12 2014.

[13] Yu Saito, Tsutomu Nojima, and Yoshihiro Iwasa. Highly crystalline 2D superconductors. *Nature Reviews Materials*, 2(1):16094, 1 2017.

[14] Davide Costanzo, Sanghyun Jo, Helmuth Berger, and Alberto F. Morpurgo. Gate-induced superconductivity in atomically thin MoS2 crystals. *Nature Nanotechnology*, 11(4):339–344, 2016.

[15] John R. Schaibley, Hongyi Yu, Genevieve Clark, Pasqual Rivera, Jason S. Ross, Kyle L. Seyler, Wang Yao, and Xiaodong Xu. Valleytronics in 2D materials. *Nature Reviews Materials*, 1(11), 8 2016.

[16] Di Xiao, Gui Bin Liu, Wanxiang Feng, Xiaodong Xu, and Wang Yao. Coupled spin and valley physics in monolayers of MoS2 and other group-VI dichalcogenides. *Physical Review Letters*, 108(19):1–5, 2012.

[17] Hongtao Yuan, Mohammad Saeed Bahramy, Kazuhiro Morimoto, Sanfeng Wu, Kentaro Nomura, Bohm-Jung Yang, Hidekazu Shimotani, Ryuji Suzuki, Minglin Toh, Christian Kloc, Xiaodong Xu, Ryotaro Arita, Naoto Nagaosa, and Yoshihiro Iwasa. Zeeman-type spin splitting controlled by an electric field. *Nature Physics*, 9(9):563–569, 9 2013.

[18] Hongtao Yuan, Xinqiang Wang, Biao Lian, Haijun Zhang, Xianfa Fang, Bo Shen, Gang Xu, Yong Xu, Shou Cheng Zhang, Harold Y. Hwang, and Yi Cui. Generation and electric control of spin-valley-coupled circular photogalvanic current in WSe2. *Nature Nanotechnology*, 9(10):851–857, 2014.

[19] Y. J. Zhang, T. Oka, R. Suzuki, J. T. Ye, and Y. Iwasa. Electrically switchable chiral light-emitting transistor. *Science*, 344(May):725–728, 2014.

[20] Huilong Xu, Sara Fathipour, Erich W. Kinder, Alan C. Seabaugh, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Reconfigurable ion gating of 2H-MoTe2 field-effect transistors using poly(ethylene oxide)-CsClO4 solid polymer electrolyte. *ACS Nano*, 9(5):4900–4910, 5 2015.

[21] J. T. Ye, S. Inoue, K. Kobayashi, Y. Kasahara, H. T. Yuan, H. Shimotani, and Y. Iwasa. Liquid-gated interface superconductivity on an atomically flat film. *Nature Materials*, 9(2):125–128, 2 2010.

[22] Daniele Braga, Mingjing Ha, Wei Xie, and C. Daniel Frisbie. Ultralow contact resistance in electrolyte-gated organic thin film transistors. *Applied Physics Letters*, 97(19), 2010.

[23] Sara Fathipour, Pratyush Pandey, Susan Fullerton-Shirey, and Alan Seabaugh. Electric-double-layer doping of WSe2 field-effect transistors using polyethylene-oxide cesium perchlorate. *Journal of Applied Physics*, 120(23), 2016.

[24] Meeghage Madusanka Perera, Ming Wei Lin, Hsun Jen Chuang, Bhim Prasad Chamlagain, Chongyu Wang, Xuebin Tan, Mark Ming Cheng Cheng, David Tománek, and Zhixian Zhou. Improved carrier mobility in few-layer MoS2 field-effect transistors with ionic-liquid gating. *ACS Nano*, 7(5):4449–4458, 5 2013.

[25] Kostya S. Novoselov, Andre K. Geim, Sergei V. Morozov, Dingde Jiang, Yanshui Zhang, Sergey V. Dubonos, Irina V. Grigorieva, and Alexandr A. Firsov. Electric field effect in atomically thin carbon films. *science*, 306(5696):666–669, 2004.

[26] Manish Chhowalla, Debdeep Jena, and Hua Zhang. Two-dimensional semiconductors for transistors. *Nature Materials*, 1, 2016.

[27] Deji Akinwande, Christopher J. Brennan, J. Scott Bunch, Philip Egberts, Jonathan R. Felts, Huajian Gao, Rui Huang, Joon Seok Kim, Teng Li, Yao Li, Kenneth M. Liechti, Nanshu Lu, Harold S. Park, Evan J. Reed, Peng Wang, Boris I. Yakobson, Teng Zhang, Yong Wei Zhang, Yao Zhou, and Yong Zhu. A review on mechanics and mechanical properties of 2D materials—graphene and beyond. *Extreme Mechanics Letters*, 13:42–77, 2017.

[28] K. S. Novoselov, A. Mishchenko, A. Carvalho, and A. H. Castro Neto. 2D materials and van der waals heterostructures. *Science*, 353(6298):aac9439, 7 2016.

[29] Tania Roy, Mahmut Tosun, Jeong Seuk Kang, Angada B Sachid, Sujay Desai, Mark Hettick, Chenming C Hu, and Ali Javey. Field-effect transistors built from all two-dimensional material components. *ACS Nano*, 8(6):6259–6264, 2014.

[30] Gwan-Hyoung Lee, Xu Cui, Young Duck Kim, Ghidewon Arefe, Xian Zhang, Chul-Ho Lee, Fan Ye, Kenji Watanabe, Takashi Taniguchi, Philip Kim, and James Hone. Highly stable, dual-gated MoS2 transistors encapsulated by hexagonal boron nitride with gate-controllable contact, resistance, and threshold voltage. *ACS Nano*, 9(7):7019–7026, 7 2015.

[31] Chaoliang Tan, Xiehong Cao, Xue Jun Wu, Qiyuan He, Jian Yang, Xiao Zhang, Junze Chen, Wei Zhao, Shikui Han, Gwang Hyeon Nam, Melinda Sindoro, and Hua Zhang. Recent advances in ultrathin two-dimensional nanomaterials. *Chemical Reviews*, 117(9):6225–6331, 2017.

[32] Yu Chuan Lin, Bhakti Jariwala, Brian M. Bersch, Ke Xu, Yifan Nie, Baoming Wang, Sarah M. Eichfeld, Xiaotian Zhang, Tanushree H. Choudhury, Yi Pan, Rafik Addou, Christopher M. Smyth, Jun Li, Kehao Zhang, M. Aman Haque, Stefan Fölsch, Randall M. Feenstra, Robert M. Wallace, Kyeongjae Cho, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, Joan M. Redwing, and Joshua A. Robinson. Realizing large-scale, electronic-grade two-dimensional semiconductors. *ACS Nano*, 12(2):965–975, 2018.

[33] Ying Yuan Wang, Jun Xiao, Hanyu Zhu, Yao Li, Yousif Alsaid, King Yan Fong, Yao Zhou, Siqi Wang, Wu Shi, Ying Yuan Wang, Alex Zettl, Evan J. Reed, and Xiang Zhang. Structural phase transition in monolayer MoTe2 driven by electrostatic doping. *Nature*, 550(7677):487–491, 10 2017.

[34] Jeongwoon Hwang, Chenxi Zhang, and Kyeongjae Cho. Structural and electronic phase transitions of MoTe2 induced by Li ionic gating. *2D Materials*, 4(4):045012, 9 2017.

[35] Wenhui Hou, Ahmad Azizimanesh, Arfan Sewaket, Tara Peña, Carla Watson, Ming Liu, Hesam Askari, and Stephen M. Wu. Strain-based room-temperature non-volatile MoTe2 ferroelectric phase change transistor. *Nature Nanotechnology*, 14(July):668–673, 6 2019.

[36] Xiaorong Gan, Lawrence Yoon Suk Lee, Kwok-yin Wong, Tsz Wing Lo, Kwun Hei Ho, Dang Yuan Lei, and Huimin Zhao. 2H/1T phase transition of multilayer MoS2 by elec-

trochemical incorporation of S vacancies. *ACS Applied Energy Materials*, 1(9):4754–4765, 9 2018.

[37] Dante Zakhidov, Daniel A. Rehn, Evan J. Reed, and Alberto Salleo. Reversible electrochemical phase change in monolayer to bulk-like MoTe2 by ionic liquid gating. *ACS Nano*, 14(3):2894–2903, 3 2020.

[38] Dmitri K. Efetov and Philip Kim. Controlling electron-phonon interactions in graphene at ultrahigh carrier densities. *Physical Review Letters*, 105(25):256805, 12 2010.

[39] Jun Hong Park, Hema C P Movva, Evgeniy Chagarov, Kasra Sardashti, Harry Chou, Iljo Kwak, Kai Ting Hu, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, Pabitra Choudhury, Sanjay K. Banerjee, and Andrew C. Kummel. In situ observation of initial stage in dielectric growth and deposition of ultrahigh nucleation density dielectric on two-dimensional surfaces. *Nano Letters*, 15(10):6626–6633, 2015.

[40] Jun Hong Park, Sara Fathipour, Iljo Kwak, Kasra Sardashti, Christopher F. Ahles, Steven F. Wolf, Mary Edmonds, Suresh Vishwanath, Huili Grace Xing, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, Alan Seabaugh, and Andrew C. Kummel. Atomic layer deposition of Al2O3 on WSe2 functionalized by titanyl phthalocyanine. *ACS Nano*, 10(7):6888–6896, 2016.

[41] Qian Xu, Xingqiang Liu, Bensong Wan, Zheng Yang, Fangtao Li, Junfeng Lu, Guofeng Hu, Caofeng Pan, and Zhong Lin Wang. In2O3 nanowire field-effect transistors with sub-60 mV/dec subthreshold swing stemming from negative capacitance and their logic applications. *ACS Nano*, 12(9):9608–9616, 2018.

[42] Stephen McDonnell, Barry Brennan, Angelica Azcatl, Ning Lu, Hong Dong, Creighton Buie, Jiyoung Kim, Christopher L. Hinkle, Moon J. Kim, and Robert M. Wallace. HfO2 on MoS2 by atomic layer deposition: Adsorption mechanisms and thickness scalability. *ACS Nano*, 7(11):10354–10361, 11 2013.

[43] Peng Luo, Fuwei Zhuge, Qingfu Zhang, Yuqian Chen, Liang Lv, Yu Huang, Huiqiao Li, and Tianyou Zhai. Doping engineering and functionalization of two-dimensional metal chalcogenides. *Nanoscale Horizons*, 4(1):26–51, 2019.

[44] Yongji Gong, Zheng Liu, Andrew R. Lupini, Gang Shi, Junhao Lin, Sina Najmaei, Zhong Lin, Ana Laura Elías, Ayse Berkdemir, Ge You, Humberto Terrones, Mauricio Terrones, Robert Vajtai, Sokrates T. Pantelides, Stephen J. Pennycook, Jun Lou,

Wu Zhou, and Pulickel M. Ajayan. Band gap engineering and layer-by-layer mapping of selenium-doped molybdenum disulfide. *Nano Letters*, 14(2):442–449, 2 2014.

[45] H. Deuling, E. Klausmann, and A. Goetzberger. Interface states in Si-SiO2 interfaces. *Solid-State Electronics*, 15(5):559–571, 5 1972.

[46] L.A. Majewski, M. Grell, S.D. Ogier, and J. Veres. A novel gate insulator for flexible electronics. *Organic Electronics*, 4(1):27–32, 6 2003.

[47] L. A. Majewski, R. Schroeder, and M. Grell. Flexible high capacitance gate insulators for organic field effect transistors. *Journal of Physics D: Applied Physics*, 37(1):21–24, 1 2004.

[48] Carmen Bartic, Henri Jansen, Andrew Campitelli, and Staf Borghs. Ta2O5 as gate dielectric material for low-voltage organic thin-film transistors. *Organic Electronics*, 3(2):65–72, 6 2002.

[49] Leszek Artur Majewski, Raoul Schroeder, and Martin Grell. Low-voltage, high-performance organic field-effect transistors with an ultra-thin TiO2 layer as gate insulator. *Advanced Functional Materials*, 15(6):1017–1022, 6 2005.

[50] Dmitri K. Efetov, Patrick Maher, Simas Glinskis, and Philip Kim. Multiband transport in bilayer graphene at high carrier densities. *Physical Review B - Condensed Matter and Materials Physics*, 84(16):1–4, 2011.

[51] Jiang Pu, Yohei Yomogida, Keng Ku Liu, Lain Jong Li, Yoshihiro Iwasa, and Taishi Takenobu. Highly flexible MoS2 thin-film transistors with ion gel dielectrics. *Nano Letters*, 12(8):4013–4017, 8 2012.

[52] Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey and Janna K. Maranas. Effect of LiClO4 on the structure and mobility of PEO-based solid polymer electrolytes. *Macromolecules*, 42(6):2142–2156, 3 2009.

[53] Hua Min Li, Ke Xu, Buchanan Bourdon, Hao Lu, Yu Chuan Lin, Joshua A. Robinson, Alan C. Seabaugh, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Electric double layer dynamics in poly(ethylene oxide) LiClO4 on graphene transistors. *Journal of Physical Chemistry C*, 121(31):16996–17004, 8 2017.

[54] Ke Xu, Md Mahbubul Islam, David M. Guzman, Alan Seaubaugh, Alejandro Strachan, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Pulse dynamics of electric double layer formation

on all-solid-state graphene field-effect transistors. *ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces*, page acsami.8b13649, 2018.

[55] Kehao Zhang, Brian M. Bersch, Jaydeep Joshi, Rafik Addou, Christopher R. Cormier, Chenxi Zhang, Ke Xu, Natalie C. Briggs, Ke Wang, Shruti Subramanian, Kyeongjae Cho, Susan Fullerton-Shirey, Robert M. Wallace, Patrick M. Vora, and Joshua A. Robinson. Tuning the electronic and photonic properties of monolayer MoS2 via in situ rhenium substitutional doping. *Advanced Functional Materials*, 28(16):1–7, 4 2018.

[56] Paolo Paletti, Ruoyu Yue, Christopher Hinkle, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, and Alan Seabaugh. Two-dimensional electric-double-layer Esaki diode. *npj 2D Materials and Applications*, 3(1):19, 12 2019.

[57] Xinglong Ren, Yan Wang, Zuoti Xie, Feng Xue, Chris Leighton, and C. Daniel Frisbie. Gate-tuned insulator-metal transition in electrolyte-gated transistors based on tellurene. *Nano Letters*, 19(7):4738–4744, 7 2019.

[58] Wu Shi, Jianting Ye, Yijin Zhang, Ryuji Suzuki, Masaro Yoshida, Jun Miyazaki, Naoko Inoue, Yu Saito, and Yoshihiro Iwasa. Superconductivity series in transition metal dichalcogenides by ionic gating. *Scientific Reports*, 5:1–10, 2015.

[59] Arthur France-Lanord, Yanming Wang, Tian Xie, Jeremiah A. Johnson, Yang Shao-Horn, and Jeffrey C. Grossman. Effect of chemical variations in the structure of poly(ethylene oxide)-based polymers on lithium transport in concentrated electrolytes. *Chemistry of Materials*, 32(1):121–126, 1 2020.

[60] S. Das and A. Ghosh. Ionic conductivity and dielectric permittivity of PEO-LiClO4 solid polymer electrolyte plasticized with propylene carbonate. *AIP Advances*, 5(2), 2 2015.

[61] Hui Wu, Oneka T. Cummings, and Collin D. Wick. Computational investigation on the effect of alumina hydration on lithium ion mobility in poly(ethylene oxide) LiClO4 electrolytes. *Journal of Physical Chemistry B*, 116(51):14922–14932, 12 2012.

[62] David G Mackanic, Xuzhou Yan, Qiuhong Zhang, Naoji Matsuhisa, Zhiao Yu, Yuanwen Jiang, Tuheen Manika, Jeffrey Lopez, Hongping Yan, Kai Liu, Xiaodong Chen, Yi Cui, and Zhenan Bao. Decoupling of mechanical properties and ionic conductivity in supramolecular lithium ion conductors. *Nature Communications*, 10(1):1–11, 2019.

[63] Mingjia Zhang, Yuan Li, Xiaodong Li, Naiyin Wang, and Changshui Huang. Graphdiyne ink for ionic liquid gated printed transistor. *Advanced Electronic Materials*, 2000157:2000157, 6 2020.

[64] Takaya Sato, Tatsuya Maruo, Shoko Marukane, and Kentaro Takagi. Ionic liquids containing carbonate solvent as electrolytes for lithium ion cells. *Journal of Power Sources*, 138(1-2):253–261, 11 2004.

[65] Jianting Ye, Monica F. Craciun, Mikito Koshino, Saverio Russo, Seiji Inouea, Hongtao Yuan, Hidekazu Shimotani, Alberto F. Morpurgo, and Yoshihiro Iwasa. Accessing the transport properties of graphene and its multilayers at high carrier density. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 108(32):13002–13006, 2011.

[66] Yijin Zhang, Jianting Ye, Yusuke Matsuhashi, and Yoshihiro Iwasa. Ambipolar MoS2 thin flake transistors. *Nano Letters*, 12(3):1136–1140, 2012.

[67] Fenglin Wang, Petr Stepanov, Mason Gray, Chun Ning Lau, Mikhail E. Itkis, and Robert C. Haddon. Ionic liquid gating of suspended MoS2 field effect transistor devices. *Nano Letters*, 15:5284–5288, 2015.

[68] Hsun-Jen Chuang, Xuebin Tan, Nirmal Jeevi Ghimire, Meeghage Madusanka Perera, Bhim Chamlagain, Mark Ming-Cheng Cheng, Jiaqiang Yan, David Mandrus, David Tomanek, and Zhixian Zhou. High mobility WSe2 p-and n-type field-effect transistors contacted by highly doped graphene for low-resistance contacts. *Nano letters*, 14(6):3594–3601, 2014.

[69] J. T. Ye, Y. J. Zhang, R. Akashi, M. S. Bahramy, R. Arita, and Y. Iwasa. Superconducting dome in a gate-tuned band insulator. *Science*, 338(6111):1193–1196, 2012.

[70] Sanghyun Jo, Davide Costanzo, Helmuth Berger, and Alberto F. Morpurgo. Electrostatically induced superconductivity at the surface of WS2. *Nano Letters*, 15(2):1197–1202, 2015.

[71] Erik Piatti, Domenico De Fazio, Dario Daghero, Srinivasa Reddy Tamalampudi, Duhee Yoon, Andrea C. Ferrari, and Renato S. Gonnelli. Multi-valley superconductivity in ion-gated MoS2 layers. *Nano Letters*, 18(8):4821–4830, 2018.

[72] Haifei Wang, Ziya Wang, Jian Yang, Chen Xu, Qi Zhang, and Zhengchun Peng. Ionic gels and their applications in stretchable electronics. *Macromolecular Rapid Communications*, 39(16):1–17, 2018.

[73] Beom Joon Kim, Soong Ho Um, Woo Chul Song, Yong Ho Kim, Moon Sung Kang, and Jeong Ho Cho. Water-gel for gating graphene transistors. *Nano Letters*, 14(5):2610–2616, 5 2014.

[74] Beom Joon Kim, Seoung-Ki Lee, Moon Sung Kang, Jong-Hyun Ahn, and Jeong Ho Cho. Coplanar-gate transparent graphene transistors and inverters on plastic. *ACS Nano*, 6(10):8646–8651, 10 2012.

[75] Jing Kai Huang, Jiang Pu, Chang Lung Hsu, Ming Hui Chiu, Zhen Yu Juang, Yung Huang Chang, Wen Hao Chang, Yoshihiro Iwasa, Taishi Takenobu, and Lain Jong Li. Large-area synthesis of highly crystalline WSe2 monolayers and device applications. *ACS Nano*, 8(1):923–930, 2014.

[76] Elias Said, Xavier Crispin, Lars Herlogsson, Sami Elhag, Nathaniel D. Robinson, and Magnus Berggren. Polymer field-effect transistor gated via a poly(styrenesulfonic acid) thin film. *Applied Physics Letters*, 89(14):10–13, 2006.

[77] Jae Hong Choi, Wei Xie, Yuanyan Gu, C. Daniel Frisbie, and Timothy P. Lodge. Single ion conducting, polymerized ionic liquid triblock copolymer films: high capacitance electrolyte gates for n-type transistors. *ACS Applied Materials and Interfaces*, 7(13):7294–7302, 4 2015.

[78] Ke Xu, Jierui Liang, Aaron Woeppel, M. Eli Bostian, Hangjun Ding, Zhongmou Chao, James R. McKone, Eric J. Beckman, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Electric double-layer gating of two-dimensional field-effect transistors using a single-ion conductor. *ACS Applied Materials & Interfaces*, 11(39):35879–35887, 10 2019.

[79] Zhen Li, Shun Wen Chang, Chun Chung Chen, and Stephen B. Cronin. Enhanced photocurrent and photoluminescence spectra in MoS2 under ionic liquid gating. *Nano Research*, 7(7):973–980, 2014.

[80] Zheng Sun, Jonathan Beaumariage, Ke Xu, Jierui Liang, Shaocong Hou, Stephen R. Forrest, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, and David W. Snoke. Electric-field-induced optical hysteresis in single-layer WSe2. *Applied Physics Letters*, 115(16):161103, 10 2019.

[81] Shruti Subramanian, Donna D. Deng, Ke Xu, Nicholas Simonson, Ke Wang, Kehao Zhang, Jun Li, Randall Feenstra, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, and Joshua A. Robinson. Properties of synthetic epitaxial graphene/molybdenum disulfide lateral heterostructures. *Carbon*, 125:551–556, 2017.

[82] Soonyoung Cha, Minji Noh, Jehyun Kim, Jangyup Son, Hyemin Bae, Doeon Lee, Hoil Kim, Jekwan Lee, Ho Seung Shin, Sangwan Sim, Seunghoon Yang, Sooun Lee, Wooyoung Shim, Chul Ho Lee, Moon Ho Jo, Jun Sung Kim, Dohun Kim, and Hyunyong Choi. Generation, transport and detection of valley-locked spin photocurrent in WSe2–graphene–Bi2Se3 heterostructures. *Nature Nanotechnology*, 13(10):910–914, 2018.

[83] Y. J. Zhang, J. T. Ye, Y. Yomogida, T. Takenobu, and Y. Iwasa. Formation of a stable p-n junction in a liquid-gated MoS2 ambipolar transistor. *Nano Letters*, 13(7):3023–3028, 7 2013.

[84] Jie Jiang, Wennan Hu, Dingdong Xie, Junliang Yang, Jun He, Yongli Gao, and Qing Wan. 2D electric-double-layer phototransistor for photoelectronic and spatiotemporal hybrid neuromorphic integration. *Nanoscale*, 11(3):1360–1369, 1 2019.

[85] Jiadi Zhu, Yuchao Yang, Rundong Jia, Zhongxin Liang, Wen Zhu, Zia Ur Rehman, Lin Bao, Xiaoxian Zhang, Yimao Cai, Li Song, and Ru Huang. Ion gated synaptic transistors based on 2D van der Waals crystals with tunable diffusive dynamics. *Advanced Materials*, 30(21):1800195, 5 2018.

[86] Mohammad Taghi Sharbati, Yanhao Du, Jorge Torres, Nolan D. Ardolino, Minhee Yun, and Feng Xiong. Low-power, electrochemically tunable graphene synapses for neuromorphic computing. *Advanced Materials*, 30(36):1802353, 9 2018.

[87] Branimir Radisavljevic and Andras Kis. Mobility engineering and a metal-insulator transition in monolayer MoS2. *Nature Materials*, 12(9):815–820, 2013.

[88] A. E. Grigorescu and C. W. Hagen. Resists for sub-20-nm electron beam lithography with a focus on HSQ: state of the art. *Nanotechnology*, 20(29):292001, 7 2009.

[89] Hui Fang, Steven Chuang, Ting Chia Chang, Kuniharu Takei, Toshitake Takahashi, and Ali Javey. High-performance single layered WSe2 p-FETs with chemically doped contacts. *Nano Letters*, 12(7):3788–3792, 2012.

[90] Benjamin Hunt, Javier D. Sanchez-Yamagishi, Andrea F. Young, Matthew Yankowitz, Brian J. LeRoy, Kenji Watanabe, Takashi Taniguchi, Pilkyung Moon, Mikito Koshino, Pablo Jarillo-Herrero, et al. Massive Dirac fermions and Hofstadter butterfly in a van der Waals heterostructure. *Science*, 340(6139):1427–1430, 2013.

[91] T. Uwanno, Y. Hattori, T. Taniguchi, K. Watanabe, and K. Nagashio. Fully dry PMMA transfer of graphene on h-BN using a heating/cooling system. *2D Materials*, 2(4):041002, 11 2015.

[92] Xuesong Li, Yanwu Zhu, Weiwei Cai, Mark Borysiak, Boyang Han, David Chen, Richard D Piner, Luigi Colombo, and Rodney S Ruoff. Transfer of large-area graphene films for high-performance transparent conductive electrodes. *Nano letters*, 9(12):4359–4363, 2009.

[93] Hye Jin Park, Jannik Meyer, Siegmar Roth, and Viera Skákalová. Growth and properties of few-layer graphene prepared by chemical vapor deposition. *Carbon*, 48(4):1088–1094, 2010.

[94] Evgeniya H. Lock, Mira Baraket, Matthew Laskoski, Shawn P. Mulvaney, Woo K. Lee, Paul E. Sheehan, Daniel R. Hines, Jeremy T. Robinson, Jacob Tosado, Michael S. Fuhrer, Sandra C. Hernández, and Scott G. Walton. High-quality uniform dry transfer of graphene to polymers. *Nano Letters*, 12(1):102–107, 2012.

[95] Ji Won Suk, Alexander Kitt, Carl W. Magnuson, Yufeng Hao, Samir Ahmed, Jinho An, Anna K. Swan, Bennett B. Goldberg, and Rodney S. Ruoff. Transfer of CVD-grown monolayer graphene onto arbitrary substrates. *ACS Nano*, 5(9):6916–6924, 9 2011.

[96] Masa Ishigami, J. H. Chen, W. G. Cullen, M. S. Fuhrer, and E. D. Williams. Atomic structure of graphene on SiO2. *Nano Letters*, 7(6):1643–1648, 6 2007.

[97] Yuehui Jia, Xin Gong, Pei Peng, Zidong Wang, Zhongzheng Tian, Liming Ren, Yunyi Fu, and Han Zhang. Toward high carrier mobility and low contact resistance: Laser cleaning of PMMA residues on graphene surfaces. *Nano-Micro Letters*, 8(4):336–346, 2016.

[98] Michael Thompson Pettes, Insun Jo, Zhen Yao, and Li Shi. Influence of polymeric residue on the thermal conductivity of suspended bilayer graphene. *Nano Letters*, 11(3):1195–1200, 2011.

[99] Yung Chang Lin, Chuanhong Jin, Jung Chi Lee, Shou Feng Jen, Kazu Suenaga, and Po Wen Chiu. Clean transfer of graphene for isolation and suspension. *ACS Nano*, 5(3):2362–2368, 2011.

[100] Yung Chang Lin, Chun Chieh Lu, Chao Huei Yeh, Chuanhong Jin, Kazu Suenaga, and Po Wen Chiu. Graphene annealing: How clean can it be? *Nano Letters*, 12(1):414–419, 2012.

[101] Ji Won Suk, Wi Hyoung Lee, Jongho Lee, Harry Chou, Richard D. Piner, Yufeng Hao, Deji Akinwande, and Rodney S. Ruoff. Enhancement of the electrical properties of graphene grown by chemical vapor deposition via controlling the effects of polymer residue. *Nano Letters*, 13(4):1462–1467, 2013.

[102] A. Pirkle, J. Chan, A. Venugopal, D. Hinojos, C. W. Magnuson, S. McDonnell, L. Colombo, E. M. Vogel, R. S. Ruoff, and R. M. Wallace. The effect of chemical residues on the physical and electrical properties of chemical vapor deposited graphene transferred to SiO2. *Applied Physics Letters*, 99(12):122108, 9 2011.

[103] Youngkun Ahn, Hyein Kim, Young Hwan Kim, Yeonjin Yi, and Seong Il Kim. Procedure of removing polymer residues and its influences on electronic and structural characteristics of graphene. *Applied Physics Letters*, 102(9), 3 2013.

[104] Fenglin Wang, Petr Stepanov, Mason Gray, and Chun Ning Lau. Annealing and transport studies of suspended molybdenum disulfide devices. *Nanotechnology*, 26(10):105709, 2015.

[105] Brian M. Bersch, Sarah M. Eichfeld, Yu-Chuan Lin, Kehao Zhang, Ganesh R. Bhimanapati, Aleksander F. Piasecki, Michael Labella, and Joshua A. Robinson. Selective-area growth and controlled substrate coupling of transition metal dichalcogenides. *2D Materials*, 4(2):025083, 4 2017.

[106] Zhen Li, Sisi Yang, Rohan Dhall, Ewa Kosmowska, Haotian Shi, Ioannis Chatzakis, and Stephen B. Cronin. Layer control of WSe2 via selective surface layer oxidation. *ACS Nano*, 10(7):6836–6842, 7 2016.

[107] Justin Wu, Liming Xie, Yanguang Li, Hailiang Wang, Yijian Ouyang, Jing Guo, and Hongjie Dai. Controlled chlorine plasma reaction for noninvasive graphene doping. *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 133(49):19668–19671, 2011.

[108] Shunfeng Wang, Weijie Zhao, Francesco Giustiniano, and Goki Eda. Effect of oxygen and ozone on p-type doping of ultra-thin WSe2 and MoSe2 field effect transistors. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics*, 18(6):4304–4309, 2016.

[109] Romaneh Jalilian, Luis A. Jauregui, Gabriel Lopez, Jifa Tian, Caleb Roecker, Mehdi M. Yazdanpanah, Robert W. Cohn, Igor Jovanovic, and Yong P. Chen. Scanning gate microscopy on graphene: Charge inhomogeneity and extrinsic doping. *Nanotechnology*, 22(29), 2011.

[110] Woosuk Choi, Muhammad Arslan Shehzad, Sanghoon Park, and Yongho Seo. Influence of removing PMMA residues on surface of CVD graphene using a contact-mode atomic force microscope. *RSC Advances*, 7(12):6943–6949, 2017.

[111] Niclas Lindvall, Alexey Kalabukhov, and August Yurgens. Cleaning graphene using atomic force microscope. *Journal of Applied Physics*, 111(6):064904, 3 2012.

[112] Wei Sun Leong, Chang Tai Nai, and John T. L. Thong. What does annealing do to metal-graphene contacts? *Nano Letters*, 14(10):3840–3847, 2014.

[113] Jierui Liang, Ke Xu, Blaec Toncini, Brian Bersch, Bhakti Jariwala, Yu-Chuan Lin, Joshua Robinson, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Impact of post-lithography polymer residue on the electrical characteristics of MoS2 and WSe2 field effect transistors. *Advanced Materials Interfaces*, 6(3):1801321, 2 2019.

[114] Seok Hee Lee. Technology scaling challenges and opportunities of memory devices. *Technical Digest - International Electron Devices Meeting, IEDM*, pages 1–1, 2017.

[115] International Roadmap for Devices and Systems. IRDS.

[116] Shimeng Yu and Pai-Yu Chen. Emerging memory technologies: Recent trends and prospects. *IEEE Solid-State Circuits Magazine*, 8(2):43–56, 2016.

[117] Tae Wook Kim, Hyejung Choi, Seung Hwan Oh, Gunuk Wang, Dong Yu Kim, Hyunsang Hwang, and Takhee Lee. One transistor-one resistor devices for polymer nonvolatile memory applications. *Advanced Materials*, 21(24):2497–2500, 6 2009.

[118] Ankit Sharma and Kaushik Roy. 1T non-volatile memory design using sub-10 nm ferroelectric fets. *IEEE Electron Device Letters*, 39(3):359–362, 3 2018.

[119] M. H. Lee, S. T. Fan, C. H. Tang, P. G. Chen, Y. C. Chou, H. H. Chen, J. Y. Kuo, M. J. Xie, S. N. Liu, M. H. Liao, C. A. Jong, K. S. Li, M. C. Chen, and C. W. Liu. Physical thickness 1.x nm ferroelectric HfZrOx negative capacitance FETs. *Technical Digest - International Electron Devices Meeting, IEDM*, pages 1–12, 2017.

[120] Xueqing Li, John Sampson, Asif Khan, Kaisheng Ma, Sumitha George, Ahmedullah Aziz, Sumeet Kumar Gupta, Sayeef Salahuddin, Meng-Fan Chang, Suman Datta, and Vijaykrishnan Narayanan. Enabling energy-efficient nonvolatile computing with negative capacitance FET. *IEEE Transactions on Electron Devices*, 64(8):3452–3458, 8 2017.

[121] Ganesh R. Bhimanapati, Zhong Lin, Vincent Meunier, Yeonwoong Jung, Judy Cha, Saptarshi Das, Di Xiao, Youngwoo Son, Michael S. Strano, Valentino R. Cooper, Liangbo Liang, Steven G. Louie, Emilie Ringe, Wu Zhou, Steve S. Kim, Rajesh R. Naik, Bobby G. Sumpter, Humberto Terrones, Fengnian Xia, Yeliang Wang, Jun Zhu, Deji Akinwande, Nasim Alem, Jon A. Schuller, Raymond E. Schaak, Mauricio Terrones, and Joshua A. Robinson. Recent advances in two-dimensional materials beyond graphene. *ACS Nano*, 9(12):11509–11539, 2015.

[122] Lei Liao and Xuming Zou. Interface engineering for high-performance top-gated MoS2 field effect transistors. *Proceedings - 2014 IEEE 12th International Conference on Solid-State and Integrated Circuit Technology, ICSICT 2014*, pages 6255–6261, 2014.

[123] Hao Lu, Iljo Kwak, Jun Hong Park, Katie Oneill, Taniyuki Furuyama, Nagao Kobayashi, Alan Seabaugh, Andrew Kummel, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Solution-cast monolayers of cobalt crown ether phthalocyanine on highly ordered pyrolytic graphite. *Journal of Physical Chemistry C*, 119(38):21992–22000, 2015.

[124] Wei Hua Wang, Cheng Gong, Weichao Wang, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, Alan Seabaugh, and Kyeongjae Cho. First-principles study of crown ether and crown ether-li complex interactions with graphene. *Journal of Physical Chemistry C*, 119(34):20016–20022, 2015.

[125] Wei Hua Wang, Cheng Gong, Weichao Wang, Fantai Kong, Hanchul Kim, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, Alan Seabaugh, and Kyeongjae Cho. Energetics of metal ion adsorption on and diffusion through crown ethers: First principles study on two-dimensional electrolyte. *Solid State Ionics*, 301:176–181, 2017.

[126] Ke Xu, Hao Lu, Erich W. Kinder, Alan Seabaugh, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Monolayer solid-state electrolyte for electric double layer gating of graphene field-effect transistors. *ACS Nano*, 11(6):5453–5464, 2017.

[127] Soichiro Yoshimoto, Koji Suto, Akinori Tada, Nagao Kobayashi, and Kingo Itaya. Effect of adlayer structure on the host-guest recognition between calcium and crown-ether-substituted phthalocyanine arrays on Au single-crystal surfaces. *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 126(25):8020–8027, 2004.

[128] Andres Castellanos-Gomez, Michele Buscema, Rianda Molenaar, Vibhor Singh, Laurens Janssen, Herre S.J. Van Der Zant, and Gary A. Steele. Deterministic transfer of two-dimensional materials by all-dry viscoelastic stamping. *2D Materials*, 1(1), 2014.

[129] Zhi Min Liao, Bing Hong Han, Yang Bo Zhou, and Da Peng Yu. Hysteresis reversion in graphene field-effect transistors. *Journal of Chemical Physics*, 133(4), 2010.

[130] Haomin Wang, Yihong Wu, Chunxiao Cong, Jingzhi Shang, and Ting Yu. Hysteresis of electronic transport in graphene transistors. *ACS Nano*, 4(12):7221–7228, 12 2010.

[131] Sujay B. Desai, Gyungseon Seol, Jeong Seuk Kang, Hui Fang, Corsin Battaglia, Rehan Kapadia, Joel W. Ager, Jing Guo, and Ali Javey. Strain-induced indirect to direct bandgap transition in multilayer WSe2. *Nano Letters*, 14(8):4592–4597, 8 2014.

[132] Rafael Roldán, Andrés Castellanos-Gomez, Emmanuele Cappelluti, and Francisco Guinea. Strain engineering in semiconducting two-dimensional crystals. *Journal of Physics: Condensed Matter*, 27(31):313201, 8 2015.

[133] Bruno Amorim, Alberto Cortijo, F De Juan, AG Grushin, F Guinea, A Gutiérrez-Rubio, H Ochoa, V Parente, Rafael Roldán, Pablo San-Jose, et al. Novel effects of strains in graphene and other two dimensional materials, 2016.

[134] Karel-Alexander N. Duerloo, Yao Li, and Evan J. Reed. Structural phase transitions in two-dimensional Mo- and W-dichalcogenide monolayers. *Nature Communications*, 5(1):4214, 9 2014.

[135] Munish Sharma, Ashok Kumar, P. K. Ahluwalia, and Ravindra Pandey. Strain and electric field induced electronic properties of two-dimensional hybrid bilayers of transition-metal dichalcogenides. *Journal of Applied Physics*, 116(6):063711, 8 2014.

[136] Seunghyun Song, Dong Hoon Keum, Suyeon Cho, David Perello, Yunseok Kim, and Young Hee Lee. Room temperature semiconductor–metal transition of MoTe2 thin films engineered by strain. *Nano Letters*, 16(1):188–193, 1 2016.

[137] Nikhil Shukla, Arun V. Thathachary, Ashish Agrawal, Hanjong Paik, Ahmedullah Aziz, Darrell G. Schlom, Sumeet Kumar Gupta, Roman Engel-Herbert, and Suman Datta. A steep-slope transistor based on abrupt electronic phase transition. *Nature Communications*, 6:1–6, 8 2015.

[138] Pruthesh H. Vargantwar, Kristen E. Roskov, Tushar K. Ghosh, and Richard J. Spontak. Enhanced biomimetic performance of ionic polymer-metal composite actuators prepared with nanostructured block ionomers. *Macromolecular Rapid Communications*, 33(1):61–68, 1 2012.

[139] Lars Herlogsson, Xavier Crispin, Steve Tierney, and Magnus Berggren. Polyelectrolyte-gated organic complementary circuits operating at low power and voltage. *Advanced Materials*, 23(40):4684–4689, 10 2011.

[140] Abdellah Malti, Erik O. Gabrielsson, Magnus Berggren, and Xavier Crispin. Ultra-low voltage air-stable polyelectrolyte gated n-type organic thin film transistors. *Applied Physics Letters*, 99(6):97–100, 8 2011.

[141] Shichen Dou, Shihai Zhang, Robert J. Klein, James Runt, and Ralph H. Colby. Synthesis and characterization of poly(ethylene glycol)-based single-ion conductors. *Chemistry of Materials*, 18(18):4288–4295, 9 2006.

[142] Mustafa Sabri Kilic, Martin Z. Bazant, and Armand Ajdari. Steric effects in the dynamics of electrolytes at large applied voltages. II. Modified Poisson-Nernst-Planck equations. *Physical Review E - Statistical, Nonlinear, and Soft Matter Physics*, 2007.

[143] Hainan Wang and Laurent Pilon. Accurate simulations of electric double layer capacitance of ultramicroelectrodes. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C*, 115(33):16711–16719, 8 2011.

[144] V. Geringer, M. Liebmann, T. Echtermeyer, S. Runte, M. Schmidt, R. Rückamp, M. C. Lemme, and M. Morgenstern. Intrinsic and extrinsic corrugation of monolayer graphene deposited on SiO2. *Physical Review Letters*, 102(7):1–4, 2009.

[145] Frank Schwierz. Graphene transistors, 2010.

[146] Huawei Chen, Jingyu Li, Xiaozhang Chen, David Zhang, and Peng Zhou. Dramatic switching behavior in suspended MoS2 field-effect transistors. *Semiconductor Science and Technology*, 33(2):024001, 2 2018.

[147] Riccardo Frisenda, Aday J. Molina-Mendoza, Thomas Mueller, Andres Castellanos-Gomez, and Herre S.J. Van Der Zant. Atomically thin p-n junctions based on two-dimensional materials. *Chemical Society Reviews*, 47(9):3339–3358, 5 2018.

[148] Gang Wang, Miao Zhang, Da Chen, Qinglei Guo, Xuefei Feng, Tianchao Niu, Xiaosong Liu, Ang Li, Jiawei Lai, Dong Sun, Zhimin Liao, Yongqiang Wang, Paul K. Chu, Guqiao Ding, Xiaoming Xie, Zengfeng Di, and Xi Wang. Seamless lateral graphene p–n junctions formed by selective in situ doping for high-performance photodetectors. *Nature Communications*, 9(1):1–9, 12 2018.

[149] Min Sup Choi, Deshun Qu, Daeyeong Lee, Xiaochi Liu, Kenji Watanabe, Takashi Taniguchi, and Won Jong Yoo. Lateral MoS2 p-n junction formed by chemical doping for use in high-performance optoelectronics. *ACS Nano*, 8(9):9332–9340, 9 2014.

[150] W. M. Weber, A. Heinzig, J. Trommer, D. Martin, M. Grube, and T. Mikolajick. Reconfigurable nanowire electronics - a review. *Solid-State Electronics*, 102:12–24, 2014.

[151] Eva C. Peters, Eduardo J.H. H Lee, Marko Burghard, and Klaus Kern. Gate dependent photocurrents at a graphene p-n junction. *Applied Physics Letters*, 97(19):2008–2011, 11 2010.

[152] Vadim V. Cheianov, Vladimir Fal'ko, and B.L. Altshuler. The focusing of electron flow and a veselago lens in graphene p-n junctions. *Science*, 315(5816):1252–1255, 2007.

[153] Hiroki Shioya, Michihisa Yamamoto, Saverio Russo, Monica F. Craciun, and Seigo Tarucha. Gate tunable non-linear currents in bilayer graphene diodes. *Applied Physics Letters*, 100(3), 1 2012.

[154] Li Lin, Lei Liao, Jianbo Yin, Hailin Peng, and Zhongfan Liu. Building graphene p-n junctions for next-generation photodetection. *Nano Today*, 10(6):701–716, 12 2015.

[155] Minkyung Jung, Peter Rickhaus, Simon Zihlmann, Peter Makk, and Christian Schönenberger. Microwave photodetection in an ultraclean suspended bilayer graphene p-n junction. *Nano Letters*, 16(11):6988–6993, 11 2016.

[156] Seonyeong Kim, Somyeong Shin, Taekwang Kim, Hyewon Du, Minho Song, Ki Soo Kim, Seungmin Cho, Sang Wook Lee, and Sunae Seo. A reliable and controllable

graphene doping method compatible with current CMOS technology and the demonstration of its device applications. *Nanotechnology*, 28(17), 2017.

[157] Hui Fang, Mahmut Tosun, Gyungseon Seol, Ting Chia Chang, Kuniharu Takei, Jing Guo, and Ali Javey. Degenerate n-doping of few-layer transition metal dichalcogenides by potassium. *Nano Letters*, 2013.

[158] Daisuke Kiriya, Mahmut Tosun, Peida Zhao, Jeong Seuk Kang, and Ali Javey. Air-stable surface charge transfer doping of MoS2 by benzyl viologen. *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 136(22):7853–7856, 2014.

[159] Damon B. Farmer, Yu Ming Lin, Ali Afzali-Ardakani, and Phaedon Avouris. Behavior of a chemically doped graphene junction. *Applied Physics Letters*, 94(21), 2009.

[160] Erich W. Kinder, Ashley Fuller, Yu Chuan Lin, Joshua A. Robinson, and Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey. Increasing the room-temperature electric double layer retention time in two-dimensional crystal FETs. *ACS Applied Materials and Interfaces*, 9(29):25006–25013, 7 2017.

[161] Adrian Stoica, R. S. Zebulum, Xin Guo, Didier Keymeulen, M. I. Ferguson, and Vu Duong. Taking evolutionary circuit design from experimentation to implementation: some useful techniques and a silicon demonstration. *IEE Proceedings-Computers and Digital Techniques*, 151(4):295–300, 2004.

[162] Richard Ruzicka and Vaclav Simek. Chip temperature selfregulation for digital circuits using polymorphic electronics principles. *Proceedings - 2011 14th Euromicro Conference on Digital System Design: Architectures, Methods and Tools, DSD 2011*, pages 205–212, 2011.

[163] Adrian Stoica, Ricardo Zebulum, and Didier Keymeulen. Polymorphic electronics. In *International Conference on Evolvable Systems*, pages 291–302. Springer, 2001.

[164] Mircea Gh Negoita, Lukas Sekanina, and Adrian Stoica. Adaptive and evolvable hardware and systems: the state of the art and the prospectus for future development. In *International Conference on Knowledge-Based and Intelligent Information and Engineering Systems*, pages 310–318. Springer, 2008.

[165] J. Mindemark and L. Edman. Illuminating the electrolyte in light-emitting electrochemical cells. *Journal of Materials Chemistry C*, 4(3):420–432, 2016.

[166] Janelle M. Leger, Deanna B. Rodovsky, and Glenn P. Bartholomew. Self-assembled, chemically fixed homojunctions in semiconducting polymers. *Advanced Materials*, 18(23):3130–3134, 2006.

[167] Mingjing Ha, Yu Xia, Alexander A. Green, Wei Zhang, Mike J. Renn, Chris H. Kim, Mark C. Hersam, and C. Daniel Frisbie. Printed, sub-3V digital circuits on plastic from aqueous carbon nanotube inks. *ACS Nano*, 4(8):4388–4395, 8 2010.

[168] Andrey I. Frolov, Kathleen Kirchner, Tom Kirchner, and Maxim V. Fedorov. Molecular-scale insights into the mechanisms of ionic liquids interactions with carbon nanotubes. *Faraday Discussions*, 154:235–247, 2012.

[169] Wan Sik Hwang, Pei Zhao, Sung Geun Kim, Rusen Yan, Gerhard Klimeck, Alan Seabaugh, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, Huili Grace Xing, and Debdeep Jena. Room-temperature graphene-nanoribbon tunneling field-effect transistors. *npj 2D Materials and Applications*, 3(1):43, 12 2019.

[170] Xuechao Yu, Youde Shen, Tao Liu, Tao Wu, and Qi Jie Wang. Photocurrent generation in lateral graphene p-n junction created by electron-beam irradiation. *Scientific Reports*, 5:1–8, 7 2015.

[171] Yu Bi, Kaveh Shamsi, Jiann-shiun Yuan, Pierre-Emmanuel Gaillardon, Giovanni De Micheli, Xunzhao Yin, X. Sharon Hu, Michael Niemier, and Yier Jin. Emerging technology-based design of primitives for hardware security. *ACM Journal on Emerging Technologies in Computing Systems*, 13(1):1–19, 12 2016.

[172] Shaahin Angizi, Zhezhi He, An Chen, and Deliang Fan. Hybrid spin-CMOS polymorphic logic gate with application in In-memory computing. *IEEE Transactions on Magnetics*, 56(2):1–15, 2 2020.

[173] Richard Ruzicka, Lukas Sekanina, and Roman Prokop. Physical demonstration of polymorphic self-checking circuits. In *2008 14th IEEE International On-Line Testing Symposium*, pages 31–36. IEEE, 7 2008.

[174] Jürgen Sauer and Reiner Sustmann. Mechanistic aspects of diels-alder reactions: A critical survey, 1980.

[175] Kyriacos Costa Nicolaou, Scott A. Snyder, Tamsyn Montagnon, and Georgios Vassilikogiannakis. The diels–alder reaction in total synthesis. *Angewandte Chemie International Edition*, 41(10):1668–1698, 2002.

[176] Corinne Jegat and Nathalie Mignard. Effect of the polymer matrix on the thermal behaviour of a furan-maleimide type adduct in the molten state. *Polymer bulletin*, 60(6):799–808, 2008.

[177] Alessandro Gandini. The furan/maleimide diels–alder reaction: A versatile click–unclick tool in macromolecular synthesis. *Progress in Polymer Science*, 38(1):1–29, 2013.

[178] V. Froidevaux, M. Borne, E. Laborbe, R. Auvergne, A. Gandini, and B. Boutevin. Study of the diels–alder and retro-diels–alder reaction between furan derivatives and maleimide for the creation of new materials. *Rsc Advances*, 5(47):37742–37754, 2015.

[179] Kaija Põhako-Esko, Triinu Taaber, Kristjan Saal, Rünno Lõhmus, Ilmar Kink, and Uno Mäeorg. New method for synthesis of methacrylate-type polymerizable ionic liquids. *Synthetic Communications*, 43(21):2846–2852, 2013.

[180] Hisashi Kokubo, Ryo Sano, Keita Murai, Shunta Ishii, and Masayoshi Watanabe. Ionic polymer actuators using poly (ionic liquid) electrolytes. *European Polymer Journal*, 106:266–272, 2018.

[181] Nils De Vos, Cédric Maton, and Christian V. Stevens. Electrochemical stability of ionic liquids: general influences and degradation mechanisms. *ChemElectroChem*, 1(8):1258–1270, 2014.

[182] Zhimin Xue, Li Qin, Jingyun Jiang, Tiancheng Mu, and Guohua Gao. Thermal, electrochemical and radiolytic stabilities of ionic liquids. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics*, 20(13):8382–8402, 2018.

[183] Sulagna De, Anil Boda, and Sk Musharaf Ali. Preferential interaction of charged alkali metal ions (guest) within a narrow cavity of cyclic crown ethers (neutral host): a quantum chemical investigation. *Journal of Molecular Structure: THEOCHEM*, 941(1-3):90–101, 2 2010.

[184] Xiaodong Zhuang, Yiyong Mai, Dongqing Wu, Fan Zhang, and Xinliang Feng. Two-dimensional soft nanomaterials: a fascinating world of materials. *Advanced Materials*, 27(3):403–427, 1 2015.

[185] Robert W. Day, D. Kwabena Bediako, Mehdi Rezaee, Lucas R. Parent, Grigorii Skorupskii, Maxx Q. Arguilla, Christopher H. Hendon, Ivo Stassen, Nathan C. Gianneschi, Philip Kim, and Mircea Dincă. Single crystals of electrically conductive two-

dimensional metal–organic frameworks: Structural and electrical transport properties. *ACS Central Science*, 5(12):1959–1964, 12 2019.

[186] Maokun Wu, Pan Liu, Luyan Li, Hong Dong, Yahui Cheng, Haijun Chen, Weichao Wang, Hui Liu, Feng Lu, Wei-Hua Wang, and Kyeongjae Cho. Ideal two-dimensional solid electrolytes for fast ion transport: metal trihalides MX3 with intrinsic atomic pores. *Nanoscale*, 12(13):7188–7195, 2020.

[187] B.V Derjaguin, V.M Muller, and Yu.P Toporov. Effect of contact deformations on the adhesion of particles. *Journal of Colloid and Interface Science*, 53(2):314–326, 11 1975.

[188] S. Fathipour, M. Remskar, A. Varlec, A. Ajoy, R. Yan, S. Vishwanath, S. Rouvimov, W. S. Hwang, H. G. Xing, D. Jena, and A. Seabaugh. Synthesized multiwall MoS2 nanotube and nanoribbon field-effect transistors. *Applied Physics Letters*, 106(2), 2015.

[189] Xin Zhang, Xiao-Fen Fen Qiao, Wei Shi, Jiang-Bin Bin Wu, De-Sheng Sheng Jiang, and Ping-Heng Heng Tan. Phonon and Raman scattering of two-dimensional transition metal dichalcogenides from monolayer, multilayer to bulk material. *Chemical Society Reviews*, 44(9):2757–2785, 2015.

[190] Georg Kresse and J. Hafner. Ab initio molecular dynamcis for liquid metals. *Physical Review B*, 47(1):558, 1993.

[191] G. Kresse and J. Furthmüller. Efficient iterative schemes for ab initio total-energy calculations using a plane-wave basis set. *Physical Review B - Condensed Matter and Materials Physics*, 1996.

[192] David M Ceperley and Berni J Alder. Ground state of the electron gas by a stochastic method. *Physical Review Letters*, 45(7):566, 1980.

[193] Thomas Ernst, Sorin Cristoloveanu, Gerard Ghibaudo, Thierry Ouisse, Seiji Horiguchi, Yukinori Ono, Yasuo Takahashi, and Katsumi Murase. Ultimately thin double-gate SOI MOSFETs. *IEEE Transactions on Electron Devices*, 50(3):830–838, 2003.

[194] Adelmo Ortiz-Conde, Francisco J. Garcia-Sanchez, Juan Muci, Slavica Malobabic, and Juin J. Liou. A review of core compact models for undoped double-gate SOI MOSFETs. *IEEE Transactions on Electron Devices*, 54(1):131–140, 1 2007.

[195] Alexander S. Shaplov, Elena I. Lozinskaya, Denis O. Ponkratov, Inna A. Malyshkina, Frederic Vidal, Pierre Henri Aubert, Ol'ga V. Okatova, George M. Pavlov, Lidiya I. Komarova, Christine Wandrey, and Yakov S. Vygodskii. Bis(trifluoromethylsulfonyl)amide based "polymeric ionic liquids": synthesis, purification and peculiarities of structure-properties relationships. *Electrochimica Acta*, 57(1):74–90, 2011.

[196] Swati Arora, Jierui Liang, Susan K. Fullerton-Shirey, and Jennifer E. Laaser. Triggerable ion release in polymerized ionic liquids containing thermally labile diels-alder linkages. *ACS Materials Letters*, 2(4):331–335, 2020.